

Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 261 Denial

Leah Lin looked embarrassed. She was not sure how much Finn Chen knew about her and Mack Wang.

If Finn only knew a little, it would be foolish for Leah to tell everything to him.

However, if Finn knew everything and Leah did not tell the truth, Finn would be angry to destroy her.

Thus, Leah felt tangled now.

"I know Mack, but not well. I don't have his phone..." Leah hesitated.

"Why Mack's number? Maura was kidnapped, and it has nothing to do with him." Leah felt puzzled. Then, she was suddenly clear that Finn meant that it was Mack who kidnapped Maura Shawn.

"How do you know it has nothing to do with Mack?" Finn asked coldly.

"Why don't I know? Mack is less courageous than a mouse. He even dares not kill a chicken, not to mention kidnapping." Leah almost blurted out. She immediately regretted after speaking. She seemed to have said something wrong.

"Aren't you unfamiliar with Mack? How do you know that he is so cowardly?" Finn sneered. Finn just set a trap. Leah was so stupid to expose herself.

"I said it casually," Leah explained. She felt very regretful to be tricked by trash Finn.

"You said it casually?" Finn sneered, "Leah, don't treat me as a fool."

"I knew everything about you and Mack for a long time. I didn't expose it because of Maura and my dad. Don't be shameless!"

"Now, you have ten seconds. Call Mack! Otherwise, I will disclose everything about you and Mack completely!"

"No, please. I'll call Mack right now", Leah panicked. She dared not bet. If she failed, everything she had would vanish.

Leah took out her cell phone in a panic and dialed Mack's number.

"Leah, what's the matter?"

On the other side of the phone, there was a cautious voice from Mack. Leah's face blushed immediately. Everyone could tell how intimate Mack called her.

"Mack, did you kidnap my daughter?" Leah asked directly. If Mack did it, he must have his plan and would not deny it.

"Leah, what are you talking about?" Mack shocked, "Your daughter was kidnapped?!"

"Don't you know?" Leah frowned. She couldn't help glancing at Finn. Finn also frowned at this moment.

"Why should I know?" Mack was surprised.

Leah was speechless.

"What do you mean! You doubt me?!" Mack seemed a little angry.

"No...I don't..." Leah denied it.

"No? You asked if I did it, didn't you?" Mack was mad, "Leah, you may believe that I kidnapped your daughter because you didn't lend me any money a few days ago, right?"

"No... it's not right..." Leah denied it, but she did doubt it because it was the only motivation for Mack to kidnap Maura.

"Don't quibble! I am a gambler, and I am indeed short of money, but I am not that mean to kidnap your daughter!"

"If you doubt me, you can call the police right now to arrest me."

"Bang!"

Mack hung up directly.

Leah turned around and gazed at Finn angrily: "Trash, what else would you say? Mack didn't kidnap Maura!"

"I reckon you direct this play!" Leah was so angry, and her body was trembling.

Leah was more inclined that Finn kidnapped Maura. She believed that Finn wanted to prove that his words about foreign criminals one hour ago were correct, to cover up his cheating.

Finn frowned and spoke nothing. He never expected that Mack would react this way.

According to the information provided by Hertha Ye, Mack kidnapped Maura for money. Now that he wanted money, he should admit it

honestly when Leah called him. In this way, he could ask for ransom from Leah.

In the end, Mack denied it and said that he didn't even know about it.

Was it true or not?

Finn started to feel confused about it.

From Howard's description, it was easy to know that the gang that robbed Lowe Han's treasury was the same as the gang who kidnapped Maura.

Among the robbers, a Martial Artist was in the middle stage of the Obvious Period. Howard could not even estimate the strength of a female Martial Artist.

It was no exaggeration to say that the gang could sweep most masters in City C.

Mack was just a gambler. How could he get involved with such a great force?

If Mack had something to do with such a force, would he still care about Leah's ransom?

"If not Mack, who is it?" Finn was a little irritable. He did have some enemies, more or less.

Some small families in City C, Du's Family, and Bai's Family in City J and Deng's Family in City N, are likely to hurt Maura.

And Chen's Family!

Finn was astonished. Chen's Family was also possible!

Moreover, Chen's Family was the most possible one among all forces because only Chen's Family made such a big deal.

It was understandable for Chen's Family to kidnap Maura, but why did they rob Lowe's vault?

Was it necessary?

Was Chen's Family trying to cover up something?

Finn perhaps cared too much about Maura, so he thought a lot at this moment.

The more he thought about it, the more complicated his mind was.

Like the old saying, an observer was always clearer than an involver.

Taking a deep breath, Finn shook his head, trying to calm down.

"Call Mack again and ask where he is," Finn said. It was straightforward to verify that Mack had nothing to do with this matter. Found him.

"Trash, what are you pretending here? Mack said it had nothing to do with him!" Leah shouted.

Finn coldly said: "Don't talk nonsense. Call him right now!"

"You..." Leah gnashed. She even wanted to kill Finn, but at this moment, she didn't dare to confront Finn. Thus, she took out her mobile phone and redialed Mack.

Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 262

Martial Arts' League

"The phone you've dialed is turned off-"

"It's turned off." Leah Lin shook her mobile phone in front of Finn Chen.

Finn frowned and didn't say much.

The suspicion of Mack Wang was still not clear.

In any case, he would let Thad Gu and Lowe Han continue to look for them.

At the same time, the suburban industrial zone.

"Brother, why do you let Mack lie? Why do you want a ransom if you lie?" Zac Chen asked suspiciously.

Mack Wang, on the side, was also puzzled. He was planning to want a sum of money to Leah, but Wen Chen asked him to deny the kidnapping.

Wen did not pay attention to Zac but instead turned his attention to Zain and Jolie, who had just returned with Maura.

"Zain, you said that the other party was guarding downstairs when you went?"

Zain nodded and said: "Well, brother Wen, that kid is good at the skill and has rich fighting experience. If it isn't for the martial art realm, I may not be his opponent."

Wen's face was slightly solemn. He still knew Zain's strength very well. In the past few years abroad, Zain spent almost every day fighting. In terms of combat experience, Zain was not much worse than him.

One could imagine how difficult it was to get Howard, who Zain commented on.

Even if it was only the Obvious Period, he had to treat it with caution.

He had to consider who was behind Howard.

"Jolie, at that time, besides the Martial Artist mentioned by brother Zain, were there other Martial Artists?" Wen asked.

"No." Jolie Chen's expression was a bit cold, compared to Zain, she was a bit speechless.

"Jolie, why didn't you let me kill that kid?" Zain couldn't help asking. Initially, he wanted to kill Howard, but Jolie said not to kill and asked him to beat him. He took it back abruptly, leaving Howard alive.

"Did you forget what brother Wen said?" Jolie gave Zain a blank expression.

"I haven't forgotten, it's just itchy hands." Zain Chen chuckled. Before coming to City C, Wen told them not to kill Martial Artists if they had to.

"Zain, don't kill at every turn." Wen glanced at Zain helplessly and said, "And Zac, the same for you."

"You brothers, use your brain to do things. Don't rely solely on brute force."

"Do you know why I want Mack to lie?" Wen asked.

"I don't know." Zac and Zain shook their heads together.

"I asked Mack to lie because there was a problem with Maura or the family behind her," Wen said.

"Brother Wen, what is the problem?" Mack couldn't help asking.

Wen sighed and said, "Mack, have you ever heard of Martial Artist?"

"Martial Artist?" Mack was confused. Was not that a character in a martial arts novel? Was there a Martial Artist in the real world?

"Mack, let's not hide each other, Zac, Zain, and Jolie. The four of us are now Martial Artists..." Wen talked about the world of Martial Artists.

After listening, Mack's eyes were round, and his face was full of incredible.

He didn't expect that in this world, there were Martial Artists!

Moreover, according to Wen, Martial Artist cultivates to a certain level. He could be invulnerable to weapons, fire, and water, and could even catch bullets!

In this world, an advanced Martial Artist possessed the energy and status that ordinary people simply couldn't imagine!

Mack felt extremely complicated at this time. He finally understood why Chen's cousins killed nearly a hundred people and escaped safely more than 20 years ago.

It turned out that they were Martial Artists.

"Mack, in this society, the number of Martial Artists is very rare. Because of their scarcity, the status of Martial Artists is much higher than normal people."

"Maura Shawn is just an ordinary person. Logically speaking, it is impossible to have a Martial Artist bodyguard beside her. But when Zain, Jolie went there, a Martial Artist was guarding her."

"So, she must have a problem."

After hearing Wen's words, Mack immediately understood why Wen asked her to lie.

"Mack, what does Maura's father do? Is it possible for him to know Martial Artist?" Wen asked. He had always been cautious and didn't allow any unexpected factors.

"Impossible." Mack shook his head and said: "Brother Wen, Maura's father is a soldier. Shawn's Family is also a stranger in City C. No one can have anything to do with the Martial Artist you mentioned."

Mack was very determined. According to Wen, those who could afford Martial Artists were at least a first-line family.

Shawn's Family had even fallen into place in recent years, not even the third-tier Family.

"Impossible?" Wen frowned further.

"Well, it's impossible. Even if Shawn's Family has a Martial Artist, the Martial Artist can't be sent out to protect Maura, because Maura

recruited a waste three years ago. Because of her son-in-law, she was not taken seriously in Shawn's Family, even when she was excluded from Shawn's Family." Mack talked about the situation inside Shawn's Family knew well.

"What the hell is going on?" Wen was a little uneasy, and he always felt that something was wrong.

"Brother, what do you want to do so much? Didn't Zain say it? The other party is in the early of the Obvious Period. I can pinch to death with one hand." Zac said carelessly. He was the late of Obvious Period, like Howard, he can play ten.

Wen shook his head: "I'm not worried about this early Obvious Period. What I worry about is the people behind this early Obvious Period."

"Although there are not many Martial Artists in City C, it is not uncommon. Suppose we rashly kill the early Obvious Period and involve the people behind him. In that case, our mission this time will probably add a lot of changes."

When it came to the task, Zac's expression suddenly became more solemn.

"The reason why I do not let you and Zain kill the Martial Artist is because of this consideration. I should have told you before that the field of martial arts of Country C is different from the field of martial arts. Here, all the actions of Martial Artists are under the supervision of the Martial Arts' League."

"If a Martial Artist died abnormally, the Martial Arts' League officials will investigate. It's okay if we can't find it. If it finds out, let alone us, we are

our teachers far away overseas. To the disaster of extinction." Wen's tone revealed an unprecedented fear.

The Martial Arts' League he referred to was the Martial Art's League Association that Finn once said.

The Martial Arts' League Association was the official name.

People in the martial arts world preferred to call the Martial Arts' League Association a martial arts' League.

Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 263 My Husband

"Brother Wen, what should I do now? How about letting this little girl go?" Zac Chen asked. Wen Chen said Maura Shawn had become a burden.

"Can't let it go." Wen shook his head and said: "If she is released, the people behind her will find us, it will be no good. We come here this time. People know where we are."

"However, Zain Chen injures this little girl's bodyguard. The other party already knows that we are Martial Artists." Zac said helplessly.

"What can they do if they know it? People are now in our hands. They wouldn't dare to act until we found out clearly." Wen said confidently.

"Perhaps, this little girl knows who the Martial Artist behind her is." Zac rubbed his chin and couldn't help but glance at Maura, who was in a coma.

Wen frowned and said, "Jolie Chen, wake her up and ask her."

Maura was very calm. She didn't ask Wen, who was such a stupid thing, but straightforward: "Why do you want to tie me?"

Only by knowing the purpose could she judge the origin of Wen.

"Miss Shawn, why we tie you is not important. What matters is whether you want to leave here." Wen said with a smile.

Maura sneered: "I think you would let me go?"

Wen chuckled: "As long as you explain who is behind her, we will let you leave."

"What do you mean?" Maura was a little confused, not understanding the meaning of Wen's words.

"Miss Shawn, I won't go around with you. I want to know, who is the Martial Artist who was guarding your downstairs last night?" Wen said straightforwardly.

"Martial Artist?" Maura was even more confused. Finn Chen had never told her about Martial Artists before.

"Don't you know?" Wen frowned, and Maura's puzzled expression didn't seem to be pretended.

Maura shook her head and said, "I don't know what the Martial Artist you are talking about is, but the person who protected me last night, I probably know who sent it."

"Miss Shawn, please say." Wen was interested.

"My husband." Maura bluntly said that apart from Finn, no one could send someone to protect her.

Now she had believed about what Finn said last night and believed 70% to 80%. Finn might have heard from Hertha Ye that someone was kidnapping Maura, so he wanted to go home and tell her, but she misunderstood.

However, Finn didn't care about her. Instead, when he left, he sent a Martial Artist to protect her.

"Your husband?" Wen frowned, obviously not convinced.

"Maura, who did you learn this ability to talk nonsense? We knew all about your husband's details. He was just an ordinary door-to-door son-in-law who can let the Martial Artist be your bodyguard? Do you know? What is a Martial Artist? How high is the status of Martial Artist in this society?" Zac sneered. If you want to drive Martial Artist to be a bodyguard, you must have a first-line family.

Will the heirs of the first-line family be the son-in-law? What an international joke.

"My husband is not an ordinary door-to-door son-in-law." Maura coldly said: "He is also a Martial Artist."

Maura did not know Finn's realm, but from Finn's performance in the past, even in the world of Martial Artist, Finn absolutely top exists.

"Your husband is a Martial Artist?"

Zac's expression was exaggerated, and then he slapped his legs and laughed: "Are you kidding?"

"Do you know what a Martial Artist is? Do you dare to speak such big words? Listen, if your husband is a Martial Artist, your Shawn's Family would have been handed out."

"You don't even know what the word Martial Artist means!"

There was a deep sense of pride and contempt for ordinary people in Zac's tone.

"You can't help me if you don't believe me." Maura frowned, the facts were indeed incredible. Still, the people in front of them didn't know that Finn was a Martial Artist. Moreover, he was also City Y heir to Chen's Family.

"Since you refuse to tell the truth, I have to wrong you temporarily in these two days," Wen said lightly. He didn't think that what Maura said was true because Martial Artist went to to be a door-to-door son-in-law, this was even more fantastic than a fairy tale.

Seeing that Wen was about to leave, Maura couldn't help but anxious: "Stop!"

"Miss Shawn, is there anything else?"

Maura took a deep breath: "I don't know who you are, and I don't know your purpose, but I advise you to let me go as soon as possible. If my husband finds you, he will not let you go."

Maura's remarks were sincere and sincere for Wen's sake. It could be clearly seen that Wen was not very malicious towards her. There might be other coincidences in binding her.

But Finn would not think that way. Finn's always a domineering character, as long as someone hurt her, Finn would retaliate unscrupulously. At that time, Wen and his cousins wouldn't think about it.

It's not that Maura wanted to sympathize with Wen, but she didn't want to look at them. Because of her, Finn made things big again and again.

"Little girl, are you threatening my elder brother?" Zac's tone became cold.

Maura paused: "This is not a threat; this is advice."

"Advice?" Zac smiled, noncommittal: "Little girl, you should keep this advice for your trash husband."

"Besides, you'd better pray for him to get acquainted. Don't take the initiative to find us. Otherwise, don't blame me for letting you see how he was pinched to death with one hand!"

"You..." Maura was a little angry. She did not expect that she was kind, but Zac was treated like a donkey liver and lungs.

"Zac, don't be rude to Miss Shawn." Wen glanced at Zac, then moved his gaze to Maura and smiled slightly:

"Miss Shawn, thank you for your advice. I will pay attention to it."

He didn't take Maura's words to heart at all.

At this time, Finn called Hertha's mobile phone.

"I want information about that group of foreign criminals." Finn went straight in. The news was provided to him by Hertha, and that Hertha should most likely know where they were at this time.

"I don't know." Hertha's tone was as cold as ever.

"Why don't you know anything?" Finn was a little angry in his voice.

"Mr. Chen, please pay attention to your tone. I am not your wife or your servant. You are not qualified to scream at me." Hertha frowned.

"I'm sorry, Miss Ye, I was impulsive." After taking a deep breath, Finn calmed himself down again. He had no right to be angry with Hertha because he and Hertha were not an affiliation. Hertha had already informed him that someone wanted to do something on Maura. He was negligent.

Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 264 In The High Sky

"It's okay. I can understand." Hertha Ye also calmed down. Maura Shawn was gone now, Finn Chen was anxious too, but, somehow, Finn's attitude made her feel very uncomfortable.

"Do you suspect that the people who kidnapped your wife are that group of foreign criminals?" Hertha asked. The people who kidnapped Maura were a group of Martial Artists, but the friends of Mack Wang had nothing to do with Martial Artists. Finn was wrong.

"It's possible," Finn said.

"I don't know the location of those foreign criminals. I only know that they were going to hurt your wife. A creditor of Mack provided the news. He said that when the creditor was collecting debts from Mack Wang. Mack told him vaguely that he knew a few foreign criminals and prepared to ask them to kidnap Maura." Hertha said.

The largest casinos in City C were all owned by the Ye family, so the Ye family had absolute control over news from all over City C.

He didn't expect that the creditor was a member of the Ye family.

"Can you find Mack now?" Finn asked in a deep voice.

"No, Mack's phone was turned off."

"Okay, I see." Finn frowned. It seemed that Mack was very suspicious, and the few foreign criminals he knew maybe Martial Artist.

"I'll let the Ye family find Maura for you," Hertha said lightly.

Finn was stunned and said, "Thank you."

"You deserve it. It is your reward for drinking with me yesterday." Hertha's tone was still calm as if she was talking about a trivial matter that had nothing to do with her.

Finn didn't know what to say.

Almost at the same time, Hertha hung up the phone, and there was a surge under the City C.

Hundreds of thousands of people walked out of their respective sites, starting from the city center, and investigating outwards.

Thad Gu, Lowe Han, Zhang family, Shen family, and the Ye family...

Finn used all the power that could be used.

This night, the whole City C was turned upside down.

The next morning.

Zac Chen received the news.

"Brother Wen, this time, we are probably in trouble. The people behind this little girl are not ordinary people..." Zac said about the joint investigation of Thad, Lowe, Ye family, Zhang family, and Shen family.

After listening, Wen Chen's expression became serious.

He had overestimated the power behind Maura as much as possible. However, he did not expect that he still underestimated it. He could simultaneously activate the Ye Family, Shen Family, and Zhang Family, as well as Lowe and Thad.

This was not the power that the first-line family could possess.

"Brother, our rivalry will investigate us right away. I'm afraid we can't stay", Zac said in a hushed tone. The people he brought this time were all elite mercenaries who had retired from the battlefield and possessed excellent anti-reconnaissance capabilities. But even so, they couldn't bear the severe investigation of the Ye Family and Zhang Family.

Wen frowned, "Okay, let your people hurry up. We will leave in half an hour."

"Brother, what should I do with this little girl? Should we take her with me?" Zac couldn't help but glance at Maura, who was indeed a burden now.

"Take her first." Wen also had a headache. The people behind Maura were not simple. If he dared to hurt Maura, he would die if the thing was found out.

"If I knew that, I wouldn't have asked Jolie to tie her up," Zac said annoyedly. What he said was a bit of an afterthought. Unexpectedly, Maura had such a powerful force behind her.

Because of one person, the entire City C was turbulent.

"I found her, in the industrial area north of the city," Hertha called.

"Okay, I'll go over immediately." Finn immediately got up.

"Hurry up, and the enemy had noticed something is wrong and are packing things. If you are late, I'm afraid you won't see her." Hertha said lightly.

"Yeah." Finn nodded and went straight out to the grass in front of the door.

An Apache helicopter parked there. After hearing that Maura was kidnapped last night, Hans let the helicopter fly overnight and parked it here, if Finn needed it.

Unexpectedly, it came in handy.

After boarding the helicopter, Finn went straight to the industrial zone north of the city.

Zac's mercenaries were indeed very well-educated. Although Wen gave them half of an hour, they packed everything up in only 20 minutes and wiped out all traces.

Five vans stopped at the door, and the Chen brothers were preparing to get on the bus.

At this time, there were bursts of rumblings above the head.

Wen's complexion changed first.

He was the one with the highest cultivation level among the four and the one with the most acute hearing, so he heard the helicopter's roar for the first time.

"Brother, they are here." Zac was the second to discover.

Ten seconds later, the black Apache hovered above everyone like an eagle.

A dozen mercenaries under Zac were very tactical. They were not panicked, and they quickly set up their formation.

"What does it mean that the helicopter has been parked on it? Why doesn't it come down?" Zac couldn't help but ask.

Almost as soon as he finished speaking, the helicopter's hatch was opened.

A figure appeared in the hatch. The man looked down on Chen's four brothers on the ground with no expression.

"What does this guy mean by opening the hatch now? Does he want to jump directly from a hundred meters high?" Zac sneered, a little disapproving.

As soon as he finished talking, Finn at the cabin's door jumped directly from a height of 100 meters!

Without equipment!

All shocked!

A dozen mercenaries under Zac's were very shocked.

They couldn't believe that someone would dare to jump directly from a height of 100 meters.

Were you not afraid of throwing yourself into mash?

"Go away quickly!"

Someone yelled in poor English, this guy who jumped from a height of 100 meters wanted to die, but they didn't want to.

Zac's expression at this time was complex. He didn't expect that he just thought about it casually, someone would jump.

How could this possible!

Wen, who had always been calm, was not calm at the moment.

The impact of the scene before him was too shocking.

That was a hundred meters high, equivalent to a thirty-three-story building' height!

Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 265 Ice Lotus

If someone jumped from such a high place, the ground must have been smashed into a big hole.

"Miss Shawn, your rescuer seems to have a bad mind..." Zac Chen chuckled. He just wanted to say that Finn Chen had a problem with his brain, but he heard a "bang" before he finished speaking, and Finn stood in front of him indifferently.

After Finn jumped down, he landed smoothly on the ground like a feather and did not stir up any dust.

The smile on Zac's face completely solidified, and he swallowed back what he had not finished speaking.

A dozen mercenaries behind him also widened their eyes, with an incredible expression on their faces.

Was this a ghost? !

"Martial Arts Master..."

Wen's eyes narrowed instantly, and he was the only one present who knew the meaning of this scene best.

The internal power was released, and floating in the air!

The mark of Martial Artist!

The unremarkable young man in front of him turned out to be a Martial Arts Master!

Why? Didn't it mean that there was no Martial Artist in City C?

Wen roared wildly in his heart.

At this moment, he regrets it very much. If he had known that a Martial Arts Master would be involved after Maura's kidnapping, he would not dare to do that!

"Brother, sister Jolie, hurry up and go!"

Zac's eyes were full of fear, and his fastest reaction was almost instantly when he drew a dagger from his waist and placed it on Maura's neck.

Although he couldn't see Finn's realm, he knew that four people going up together would never be Finn's opponent!

Finn's strength had reached a level that he cannot imagine!

The only way to survive now was to use Maura as a hostage.

Seeing the dagger resting on Maura's white neck, Finn stared at Zac with cold eyes and said, "let her go!"

"Let my brother and his party leave!"

"I will release Maura if they are safe!" Zac said, crazy loudly.

There was no doubt that the moment Finn appeared, things were beyond their control.

This time, the four of them must have a sacrifice here.

"Court death!"

Finn's eyes were ice, and he hated being threatened by others!

"Zac, let go of Miss Shawn!"

At this time, Wen Chen suddenly said in a low voice.

"Big brother?" Zac was taken aback. Maura was the only chance for the four of them to survive. Why would Big Brother let her go?

"I asked you to let her go, did you hear me!"

Wen was angry.

"Okay!"

Zac gritted his teeth and removed the dagger that was resting on Maura's neck.

Although he didn't want to, he didn't dare to disobey Wen's order.

Maura cried happily and ran to Finn and hugged Finn without hesitation.

A smile reappeared on Finn's face, and he gently tore the tape that was sealing Maura's mouth.

"Are you okay?" Finn asked gently.

"I'm fine." Maura nodded slightly. She didn't even know how many times Finn had saved her.

Every time at the most critical moment, Finn would appear, never as late as a second.

At this time, Wen was in a cold sweat on his head and arched his hands and said, "Master, I didn't mean to offend Miss Shawn. Please don't kill me..."

He had to ask for mercy directly!

That's Wen's attitude.

The moment Finn appeared, he also thought about threatening Finn with Maura.

But this idea was abruptly dispelled by him the first moment his brain appeared.

He understood the power of Martial Arts Master!

If they angered Finn, none would get out of here alive today, and Finn would retaliate even their overseas divisions!

He had no choice but to bet that Finn had an impression of them before and would not kill them.

Maybe the chance of survival was only one in ten thousand, but he had to bet!

Finn gave Wen Chen a cold look and did not speak.

At this time, the atmosphere became extremely depressing.

The four members of Chen's Family looked down at the ground as if a Mount Tai was pressed on their shoulders so that they didn't dare to watch Finn.

Tick—

The cold sweat on Wen's forehead hit the ground heavily, even flowing into his eyes, very uncomfortable. Still, he didn't dare to wipe it.

One of his actions now might affect Finn's decision.

Whether the four of them could survive was entirely up to Finn.

After a while, Finn finally spoke.

"I will not kill you. But punishment is essential, cut off Zac's arm."

Zac's heart trembled because Finn was looking at him.

"Thank you, Master!"

Wen just knelt on the ground and kept kowtow as if he heard the most beautiful voice.

Zac felt hopeless. Since Wen said so, his arm would not be able to keep it.

Zac was not an indecisive person, either. After realizing that his arm could not be kept, he lifted the dagger and slashed towards his right arm without hesitation.

Hand up and knife down!

The entire arm was chopped off, and blood poured out like a fountain!

Zac's face turned pale instantly, but he was a cruel person, and even then, he didn't make a scream.

Finn nodded--Zac was still smart.

But if he hurt Maura just now, then this matter couldn't be solved with one arm.

"What did you come to City C for?" Finn asked calmly. He could tell at a glance that Wen was in the early period of the Obvious Period. Zac and Jolie Chen were in the late period of the Obvious Period. Even the weakest Zain Chen was in the middle period of the Obvious Period. Such a force simply cannot be a sturdy bandit outside the country.

The identity of the so-called sturdy bandit abroad was more likely to cover up their true identity.

They must have other ulterior motives when they come to City C.

Finn's calm gaze made Wen embarrassed, but he bit his head and said, "Senior, this junior is here to visit relatives in City C."

"Visiting relatives?"

Finn chuckled and glanced at the dozen or so terrified mercenaries behind Wen and said, "You brought many mercenaries back to visit relatives?"

The cold sweat on Wen's forehead ran down.

"I'll give you three seconds to tell your purpose," Finn said lightly. City C is now his site, so he has to know what Wen like people do in City C.

"Looking for medicine."

Wen said with difficulty, "Master, I came to City C to find medicine."

"Oh? What kind of medicine?" Finn was interested.

"Ice Lotus." Wen Chen didn't dare to hide it. That was Finn's site. Finn squeezed him to death more easily than squeezed an ant.

Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 266 Jonny Huang

"Ice Lotus?" Finn Chen frowned. He had heard from Garrett Xiao that the Ice Lotus was a kind of cold elixir that valued ten thousands of gold. Which had a remarkable effect on getting rid of the fire toxin?

But wasn't Ice Lotus commonly grown only in icy places? Wen Chen and those people went to City C and looked for Ice Lotus? Finn thought that.

"If you guys are looking for Ice Lotus, you should go to Mount KL. What are you doing by coming to city C?" Finn asked them. Although City C located in the north, the temperature there had always been extremely high. It was not suitable for the growth of Ice Lotus.

There was quite a big chance for Wen to lie.

Wen was stunned: "Master, Ice Lotus is also available in City C."

"Is it true?" Finn asked.

"Yes, it's in Spring Hill."

Wen was very sure about it.

Finn was a little bit confused--Spring Hill was his territory, how could he not know if there was an Ice Lotus?

"Master, Spring Hill's spring is connected with an ancient pond, and there is Ice Lotus there," Wen answered.

"Why didn't I know that there is an ancient pond in Spring Hill." Finn doubted even more. He knew about Spring Hill well. After all, he had invested 50 billion yuan in developing Spring Hill. Still, he had never heard that Spring Hill had an ancient pond.

"It makes sense." Wen was not surprised at this, "even many villagers who have lived there for generations may not know about Spring Hill's ancient pond. Don't let it bother you, Master."

"I knew it because of my master." Wen continued.

"Thirty years ago, my Master came to City C for once. When passing by Spring Hill, he accidentally discovered the secret of Spring Hill."

"The bottom of the spring is connected with an ancient pond," Wen said.

"The ancient pond is hidden under the ground throughout the year, with no sunshine. The pond water is piercingly cold; if an average person goes in, he will be frozen into an ice sculpture within a minute."

"But my master was excellent in practice, so he insisted in the ancient pond for ten minutes before leaving."

"When he left, he discovered three Ice Lotus in total, but they were still immature back then."

"This time I came here, just to see whether the three Ice Lotus have matured. If they are mature, I only need one. For the remaining two, I would like to give them to you to make amends to Miss Shawn."

Wen said it politely as if he only needed one of the three Ice Lotus plants, and he was willing to give the other two to Finn, which showed how sincere he was.

Finn pondered a bit and didn't speak.

Ice Lotus was indeed an extremely rare elixir, which only matured once in a hundred years. It was called a treasure of heaven and earth.

Apart from expelling fire toxins, Ice Lotus could also help people temper his body and maintain a youthful appearance.

If used to temper the body, it could temper a person without any martial arts foundation into a Martial Artist within ten days!

If used for maintaining youth, it could make a woman's face remain unchanged for ten years.

All of this proved how terrifying the effect of Ice Lotus was.

Even in Chen's Family, Ice Lotus was a rare thing that could not be measured by price.

And now that three Ice lotus had appeared in Spring Hill, it was impossible to say that Finn didn't want to get them.

Finn wanted to get them; however, he didn't mean to do anything evil with them.

"I only want one, and I can buy the other one for a billion yuan," Finn said. Although Wen said that he would give Finn two Ice Lotus, if Finn accepted all of it, that would be a bit too shameful.

However, it would be a bit unreasonable if Finn didn't take any. After all, Spring Hill was his territory now, Wen and others were on a treasure hunt on his turf, and there was nothing wrong with Finn as an owner.

So the best way was to take one and buy one.

The price of one billion yuan was not high, even a little low in terms of the real value of Ice Lotus, but Finn just wanted to show his sincerity.

One billion yuan!

As soon as Finn opened up the price, the four Chen brothers were frightened on the spot. They still couldn't believe that Finn could say one billion yuan.

They had made a lot of money overseas over the years, but not one billion yuan.

This time their Master was seriously injured, so they had spent all of their money to pull some strings. Otherwise, these decent four Martial Artists would not rob the vault.

Now that Finn had made a price--one billion yuan. Finn wanted to buy what they intended to give out for free, how could Wen not be surprised?

Even though Wen was shocked, he didn't dare to have any thoughts about one billion yuan.

"Master, you are joking. I voluntarily give the two Ice Lotus were given to you voluntarily, to show our respect. I didn't want any penny..."

"I'm not joking." Wen was not done speaking when he got interrupted by Finn: "I said buying it from you with one billion yuan. I will keep my promise."

Finn's overbearing manner was once again shocked, and even Maura was a bit confused at this time. Although she had already known that Finn was rich, she never asked how much money Finn had.

Until now, Finn was willing to making a price of one billion yuan for buying Ice Lotus. Maura just knew that Finn's property might reach a figure that she wouldn't reach.

One billion yuan! It was enough to buy two or three of Shawn's Family.

"Master!" Wen still wanted to say something.

Finn waved his hand and said, "all right. Stop it. It's settled."

"When the time comes, I will go with the four of you to pick the Ice Lotus." Finn continued.

"Yes, Master." Wen hurriedly bowed--as Finn put it, Wen's afraid to say no again.

Of course, Wen also knew that Finn didn't entirely believe him; otherwise, Finn would not offer him to pick the Ice Lotus.

After Wen was done speaking, Finn was ready to leave. However, at this moment, the Blood Jade that Wen wore on his neck was exposed, which caught Finn's attention instantly.

"What' the connection between Jonny Huang and you?" Finn squinted his eyes. He noticed the Blood Jade on Wen's neck. He had seen it before when he was traveling overseas with Garrett.

"You know my master?"

Wen was shocked, Jonny was the nickname of his Master, only those who were very close to him knew about it, how did Finn know about it?

"Master?"

Finn's expression seemed weird, and he didn't expect that the world would be so small that the four people in front of him turned out to be Jonny's disciples.

"Sort of." Finn's expression turned calm quickly. His relationship with Jonny could not be explained clearly by knowing each other.

Rigidly speaking, Finn was also the savior of Jonny.

When Garrett took him overseas, he threw Finn to Country ML alone, where he met Jonny.

At that time, Jonny was quite influential in that country and was the leader of the Faction of People from Country C in Country ML. His strength reached the later stage of the Obscure Period.

Finn was still at an early stage of the Obscure Period at that time.

The process of getting to know Jonny was also impressive.

Jonny had a son named Tobin Huang, who was extremely arrogant and overbearing. He loved to bully men, enslave women, and swagger through the street. He was one of the most notorious playboys in Country ML.

Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 267 The Flood

Because of a woman, Tobin Huang provoked Finn Chen.

At that time, Finn didn't know what forbearance was. He almost beat Tobin to death. He removed the legs of Tobin Huang and made his one eye blinded.

Jonny Huang, who learned of Tobin's tragic situation, said nothing and called all the people of The Faction of People from Country C to avenge him.

In the end, he was defeated by Finn.

However, Jonny did not hurt Finn at all.

In the end, Jonny could only admit defeat.

Jonny respectfully invited Finn home, let Tobin pour the tea, and apologize.

Finn had chosen to ignore.

Later, the faction of people from country C was in turmoil. Hupp Li and the leader of the faction DM wanted to kill Jonny and take control of the faction of people from country C.

By coincidence, Finn saved Jonny, letting the faction of people from country C escape.

Jonny was very grateful to Finn, and the two also became brothers.

So strictly speaking, Jonny was the eldest brother of Finn.

Finn's weird expression made Chen's cousins even more confused. They intuitively told them that Finn and the master's relationship was unusual, but they couldn't understand what was abnormal.

Finn expected the reactions of Chen's cousins. Five years ago, they were not in Malaysia, so it was normal not to know him.

Finn did not intend to tell them about his relationship with Jonny.

"You are looking for Ice Lotus for Jonny?" Finn asked.

"It's for the master, and the master was poisoned." Wen Chen replied with a bow, his expression a little unnatural. If an outsider called his master Jonny in front of him, he would slap him.

But facing Finn, he didn't dare. The relationship between Finn with the master was very unusual.

"The Holy Fire Sect teaches it?" Finn raised his eyebrows. Ice Lotus's most significant effect was getting rid of fire poison, so it must be the fire attribute technique that hurt Jonny. There were many factions in Malaysia, but only the Holy Fire Sect had fire attributes.

"Senior even knows the Holy Fire Sect?!"

Wen was so shocked that he could hardly speak. Finn knew his master and even knew the Holy Fire Sect.

Could it be that Finn lived in Malaysia? Soon, Wen thought of this possibility.

"Is it strange to know the Holy Fire Sect?" Finn curled his lips. He almost knew about the larger factions in Malaysia.

"It's not strange." Wen also realized that he had lost his temper; he hurriedly shook his head.

Then he said: "It was Max, the leader of the Holy Fire Sect, that hurt the master."

"Max?" Finn squinted his eyes: "Why did Max hurt Jonny?"

"Because the master's Obscure Period has reached its completion. And it is about to break through the Transformed Period, once the master becomes a Martial Arts Master, it will affect Malaysia's local pattern."

"To avoid such a situation, Max joined forces with Songzhu, Renzan, DM, and others to attack the master..."

Finn nodded slightly. The situation Wen said was no different from what he had guessed. In Malaysia, the later Obscure Period was no longer a master. If there was another Martial Arts Master, then other people didn't need to get on.

"Where is your master now?" Finn asked. With this situation, Jonny couldn't stay in Malaysia anymore, so he was very likely to leave Malaysia.

"Master is..."

"Brother Wen!"

Before Wen finished speaking, he was interrupted by Zac Chen behind him. Zac looked anxious and puzzled as if he didn't understand why Wen told Finn about this life-critical matter.

Jonny was now seriously injured and was dying, let alone a Martial Artist, even an ordinary person, could kill Jonny.

If Wen told Jonny's hiding place, then Jonny would not see the sun tomorrow.

"Zac, don't worry, this senior is a close friend of the master. He will not treat the master." Wen smiled slightly and seemed confident. If he didn't know Finn's identity, he knew everything when he spoke of the Holy Fire Sect.

At such a young age, he was a Martial Arts Master, and he had also been to Malaysia. He also called his master Jonny. Finn was the one who saved the Faction of People from Country C five years ago.

At the same time, he was also the brother of a different surname. Anyone could harm Jonny, but Finn could not.

"Senior, Zac is immature. Please don't mind. Master is now recovering from City Z. Because Max has sent people to chase the master, only I

know the address of the master. If Senior wants to know, Wen can tell seniors in private for a while." Wen said.

"No need." Finn shook his head: "When I find Ice Lotus, I will see Jonny with you."

"Thank you, senior."

Wen looked happy and hurriedly bowed to thank him. Finn didn't mean to visit Jonny, but he was going to stand for Jonny.

"Lowe Han, arrange a place for them to live." Finn turned his gaze to Lowe aside, and shortly after, he jumped from the helicopter, Lowe, and Thad Gu was here.

"Yes." After a short pause, Lowe nodded hurriedly. He did not expect that Finn would let Wen go.

Seeing Lowe, Wen's complexion suddenly became a little confused.

"Zac, hurry up and carry out the things of Lowe." What he said was an antique in Lowe's vault.

"Yes." Zac was just about to order, but Lowe waved his hand: "No need."

"Those things are a gift for my brothers," Lowe smiled and said. Although the antique calligraphy and paintings in the vault were valuable, they were worth about 200 million yuan.

But these people were different now. They obviously had a deep relationship with Finn, and the four of them were all Martial Artists. If they couldn't take this opportunity to draw these four to Finn Here, he could make a lot of money.

"Lowe, this is not so good." Wen felt a little embarrassed. He didn't expect Lowe to be so generous and so many antique calligraphy and paintings that he would give away.

"What's wrong, we are a family," Lowe said.

"Okay, Wen is disrespectful." After hesitating for a while, Wen accepted with a smile. He naturally understood what Lowe meant, and if he received the thing, he would have to help Finn in the future.

Compared with the 200 million yuan, the value of their four Martial Artists was higher.

Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 268 Finn

Wen Chen sighed. He was indeed a fierce man who had saved the Faction of People from Country C.

At a young age, Finn Chen became a Martial Arts Master. Not only was his power terrifying, but he also had a thoughtful confidant like Lowe Han.

"What's your name?"

"Wen." Wen smiled slightly and then introduced Zac Chen, Zain Chen, and Jolie Chen one by one.

Then, the two talked for a while, and Wen knew the name of Finn.

When he knew that Finn was the son-in-law of Shawn's Family, Wen was shocked.

Zac behind him was also dumbfounded.

When Maura Shawn said Finn was a Martial Artist last night, he didn't believe it and mocked Maura, saying that he would pinch Finn to death.

Now Finn had appeared and was the Martial Arts Master, while he was in the later stage of the Obvious Period. What could Zac do?

Finn would kill him without any efforts!

Lowe arranged them to his hotel.

"Does the master know Finn?" Zac asked anxiously as soon as he entered the hotel.

"More than knowing." Wen smiled deeply and said: "He and the master are brothers."

"Brother, you mean..." Zac's eyes widened: "He is our uncle?!"

Wen nodded and said: "Zac, Zain, and Jolie, when you meet with Finn in the future, you must be polite to Finn. Although Finn is young, he is superior in terms of qualifications."

The three of them nodded hurriedly—Finn as a master of Martial Arts Master, who was higher than their masters.

And because Finn saved Jonny Huang five years ago, Jonny talked about Finn in recent years. He valued Finn most.

If any of them dared to offend Finn, Jonny wouldn't let them easily go.

"Brother Wen, which family is Finn from? He is a great talent." Zac asked. Finn, a 25-year-old Martial Arts Master, was rare worldwide, let alone Country C now.

"Don't ask too much, Finn's background is not something you and I can arrogate." Wen's face sank. Finn's life experience had always been a taboo topic in the Faction of People from Country C because it belonged to Jonny's lover. He knew more or less.

Jonny knew that Finn was an abandoned son of Chen's Family, but he was not valued by the Chen's Family.

Even if he finally went to Garrett, this situation still failed to change.

Even in the end, Finn fell out with Chen's Family and left Chen's Family to City C and became the son-in-law of Shawn's Family.

Whether it was recharge energy or avenging Chen's Family, nobody knew except for Finn himself.

"Well, I won't ask."

Zac nodded hurriedly. Wen treated it so solemnly, indicating that Finn's birth must be relevant to an amazing story.

At this moment, Finn took Maura back home.

As soon as they entered the door, they saw Leah Lin, who was wiping tears, and Grant Xia with a heavy face.

"Mom, I'm back."

Maura couldn't help but speak out.

"Maura?" Leah was stunned, burst into tears. Then he walked a few steps to Maura, circled Maura, and asked with concerns: "Maura, are you okay? What about you?"

Maura shook her head: "I'm fine, they kidnapped the wrong person."

This was Maura's excuse. Until now, she didn't know why Wen would kidnap her up.

"Kidnapped the wrong person?" Leah suspiciously: "This is impossible."

She also glanced at Finn and still felt that Finn was leading everything.

However, she was also very acquainted and did not talk about Mack Wang in front of Maura and Grant.

Leah didn't mention it, and Finn would not say much. Finn didn't know what to do with Mack.

Kill directly, then the misunderstanding between him and Maura will never be solved. Maura will probably think that he was the person behind this matter.

But if Mack lives, he was like a time bomb buried in the Shawn's Family. You never know what day he will explode and blow up Shawn's Family to pieces.

"What's impossible, everyone has returned." The cloud on Grant's face finally disappeared. As soon as he came back from the hospital, he heard Leah complained that Finn asked people to kidnap Maura to prove he was innocent.

If it was before, Grant wouldn't believe Leah's words.

But now, as Finn was getting stronger and stronger, he had to believe.

As a man, he knew the thoughts of men very well.

The richer the man, the more desirable.

Was Finn rich now?

Of course!

And Finn still had power, a monstrous power!

If he were Finn, he might have derailed already.

Being rich and powerful could get any women. Why did he have to pester Maura?

Finn sent Maura back to the room.

Finn wanted to turn around and leave, but Maura's calm voice came from behind: "What happened between you and Hertha Ye?"

She needed an explanation.

Finn sighed. He had to face this matter in the end.

Finn said, "Hertha is my friend."

"At the bar yesterday, she told me that someone was going to kidnap you..."

"Why don't you talk about such things outside?" Maura asked coldly. She didn't understand why Finn went to the bar to talk to with Hertha.

Finn smiled bitterly. He didn't know how to explain it to Maura. Should he tell Maura that Hertha forced him? But if he said so, Maura would be angry.

Moreover, Hertha did not force him either.

"If you like her, we can divorce." Maura looked calm.

Finn frowned: "Don't say this again."

"I will explain it to you sooner or later."

"The only thing I can tell you is that I did nothing to hurt you."

Maura pursed her red lips and did not speak.

Finn sighed: "Well, you go rest. I will come to you tomorrow."

After leaving Shawn's Family, Finn received another call from Hertha.

"Did you find Maura?" Hertha's voice was still cold.

"Yeah."

"Would you like me to explain to Maura?" Hertha was very clever. She had known about the video for a long time and knew Maura would be angry about this.

"No." Finn refused without even thinking about it. If Hertha came to Maura to explain. They would fight against each other!

Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 269 One-Thousand-Year-Old Polygonum Multiflora

According to Jonny Huang's record, the ancient pond at the bottom of Spring Hill would only appear when the spring water flowed back by the end of each month.

Therefore, the time for picking ice lotus was set to three days later.

During these three days, Finn Chen wrote out several medical materials needed to refine the Ice Lotus and asked Thad Gu and Lowe Han's people to buy them.

There were three Ice lotus plants in total, Finn planned to give one to Jonny, one to Maura Shawn, and the last one reserved for emergencies.

Finn wanted to give it to Maura to achieve the early stage of the Obvious Period and become a Martial Artist.

So that Maura could protect herself if something unexpected were to happen to Finn.

The next day, Thad's efforts in buying the materials did not go smoothly.

The people he sent informed that some of the materials had been bought out by someone, especially ginseng and Polygonum multiflora.

According to the medicine shop owners, someone had bought out all the materials in the whole City C.

That afternoon, Thad got another message.

Someone had beaten the people he sent out.

What's more, instead of leaving after the beating, that person let Thad's people call for backup.

Thad felt helpless and decided to call Finn.

"Master Finn, something came up. The boss of JZ Elixir Hall wanted to sell to us their one-thousand-year-old Polygonum Multiflora. Still, when I send someone to buy it, the boss said that someone had paid twice our price and bought the Polygonum Multiflora."

"And that person had some background. Someone whom the boss can't afford to offend."

"I told Galen to stay at JZ Elixir Hall to find out that person's details."

"But after discovering that Galen wanted to take the Polygonum Multiflora, that person broke Galen's leg and told him to call more people."

"Then, I sent dozens of my people, but that person managed to break their arms or legs. He is still guarding JZ Elixir Hall now."

Thad sounded upset.

"Is that so?" Finn raised his eyebrows.

"Master Finn, they seem to have a Martial Artist backing them up." Thad continued: "They are most likely the one who bought out all the materials."

Thad's subordinate, Howard, was a Martial Artist at the early stage of the Obvious period. Still, he got himself wounded a few days ago, so there was no way to take down such a martial artist.

"I will go there." Finn frowned. After all, Thad's people encountered this because they were purchasing materials for Finn.

Besides, the Polygonum Multiflora was necessary to refine the Ice Lotus.

Finn only wanted to go with Thad there, but Chen's four brothers and sisters were eager to follow after hearing about the news.

Just like that, a group of people came to JZ Elixir Hall.

Finn saw dozens of Thad's subordinates upon getting off the car. They were lying on the ground with a bleeding nose and swollen face, all groaning with pain.

A middle-aged man wearing a flowery shirt was stepping on Galen Zhou, the leader.

"Let him go!"

Thad shouted angrily, Galen was his confidant, but that person had disrespected him deeply.

"Let him go?" The man with a flowery shirt smiled playfully and kicked Galen away.

Galen slid seven or eight meters on the ground before arriving in front of Thad.

Thad hurriedly helped Galen.

"Cough!"

Galen vomited blood wildly, and a large part of his chest had sunk in.

The man with a flowery shirt had broken some of his ribs.

Looking at Galen's miserable appearance, Thad couldn't help but clench his teeth.

He was about to be blown up from anger.

"Don't you want me to let him go?" The man in the flowery shirt laughed.

At that moment, Chen's four brothers and sisters got out of the other car.

Wen Chen immediately recognized the man in the flower shirt.

"Senior?" Wen blurted out in surprise, for he didn't expect to see Howell Huang here.

The man in the flower shirt was also surprised: "Junior?"

"Senior, why are you here?"

Wen had just robbed Lowe's vault the day before yesterday, and today Howell had beaten Thad's subordinates.

Could Howell be the one who disputed against Finn's people?

"I came here to buy the Polygonum Multiflora for Miss Huo, but I ran into these insolent kids, so I gave them a lesson." Howell carefreely uttered.

After saying that, Howell glanced at Wen and added, "Junior, don't tell me that these are your people."

Wen seemed disturbed: "Senior, they are not my people, but they are my friend's subordinates..."

"Friends?" Howell interrupted Wen: "Junior, are you saying that this peasant is your friend?"

"Is there a problem with that?" Wen frowned.

"No."

Howell shook his head: "Who you want to be friends with is your business."

"But I am disappointed with you. I didn't expect that you would befriend peasants after getting out of The Faction of People. Gee."

Howell sighed. His tone was full of mockery.

Howell was a Martial Artist. His position in The Faction of People was not low, so in his heart, he had always looked down upon ordinary people.

Thad clenched his fist in anger, but he understood that the person in front of him was no simple man.

From Wen's reaction, it seemed that the man in front of him was a Martial Artist and a senior member of The Faction of People from Country C.

"Senior, please be polite to my friend." Wen felt mildly annoyed.

"Polite?" Howell glanced at Thad and sneered, "Does he deserve it?"

"You..." Thad murmured angrily.

"Well, junior, I won't talk nonsense with you. Now, since you are friends with these losers, I will respect you and let them go. Tell them to get lost." Howell waved his hand to Thad as if he was a fly.

Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 270 The Huo's Family

"Howell! You've crossed the line!" Wen Chen's eyes were full of anger. When they were in The Faction of People from Country C. Although Howell was not at peace with Wen. But with Jonny Huang in, Howell would restrain himself.

But now out of The Faction of People from Country C, Howell was completely illegal.

"Too much?" Howell's expression also cooled down. He glanced at Wen and said, "so what? Wen! Do you want to fight me? "

Wen tried to restrain himself and did not speak.

Howell smiled, "if you want to fight, you four brothers and sisters can come together. Let me see if you have made any progress in your practice after leaving The Faction of People from Country C."

Seeing that Wen didn't speak, Howell shook his head and said, "if you don't do it, I'll go. Miss Huo is still waiting for Polygonum multiflora."

"Who is Miss Huo? Do you work for her? "Wen asked.

When he saw Howell here for the first time, he thought Howell also came to help Jonny. Still, Howell said that he was looking for Polygonum multiflora for Miss Huo.

"You don't have the right to know Miss Huo's name. You just need to remember that Miss Huo is from the Huo Family on XG Island." Howell looked extremely proud to join Huo's Family on XG Island. In his mind, it was a matter of utmost glory.

XG Island Huo's Family?

Most of the people present did not understand the meaning of XG Island.

But Wen was shocked.

That was Huo's Family on XG Island!

Wen never thought of that Howell would be related to Huo's Family.

The real Big Mac family!

Rumor had it that the assets of Huo's Family were worth five or six trillion!

Twenty years ago, when XG Island returned to the homeland, the family leader was even received by the No. 1 leaders of Country C.

Even now, the senior management of Huo's Family could still have a dialogue with the top group of people in Country C.

Although Huo's Family had been in decline in recent years, their investment in various parts of Country C still had nearly 100 billion yuan.

All over Country C, they built schools and factories.

Their influence in Country C was beyond the imagination of ordinary people.

Wen's eyes were full of fear. If Howell had a relationship with Huo's Family, they couldn't solve the problem for Jonny.

Even Jonny himself may not be able to take Howell, who was sheltered by Huo's Family.

Because Huo's Family had Martial Art Master, and more than one!

"Did you disclose the news of Ice Lotus to Huo's Family?" Wen took a deep breath and asked. The current situation was very clear. Jonny was seriously injured, and The Faction of People from Country C was destroyed. The disciples fled in all directions.

Some disciples were still loyal to Jonny and look for ways to cure Jonny.

However, some disciples betrayed Jonny and took Jonny's secret as a pledge of allegiance to other forces.

There was no doubt that Howell was the one who betrayed Jonny. He betrayed Jonny and told Huo's Family on XG Island about Ice Lotus, the only one that could cure Jonny's life, as his pledge.

"Yes! Ice Lotus's news is indeed what I disclosed to Huo's Family." Howell yawned lazily, "bro! You are quite clever."

"Howell! Huo's Family takes Ice Lotus. What about master? Do you know only Ice Lotus can save master?" Wen roared. Howell did not save Jonny. He also disclosed the information about Ice Lotus, which Jonny relied on for survival, to Huo's Family. This undoubtedly made the situation worse.

"It's none of my business!" Howell sneered.

"What's more, the old man is your master, not my master. Don't mention him in front of me in the future. His life and death have nothing to do with me!" Howell's face was cruel.

"Traitor! If the master didn't take you in, you would have starved to death in the street. Are you not afraid of retribution if you say that now?" Wen shivered and pointed to Howell's nose and scolded.

Howell curled his mouth, a face of indifference.

"Well, Wen! Stop talking nonsense. For the sake of you are my junior fellow apprentice, I'd like to give you a piece of advice. Don't appear in Spring Hill three days later. Ice Lotus has been reserved by Miss Huo. It's not something you can covet." Howell looked coldly.

"Of course, if you are unconvinced and want to against Huo's Family, I wouldn't stop you."

"But, I suggested that you had better prepare four coffins in advance." Howell sneered, finished saying, then turned away.

But he did not walk a few steps, behind him came an indifferent voice, "hit my people, and you want to leave?"

Howell stopped and looked back with a gloomy face. However, he saw that he was a young man of 25 or 26.

At this time, Finn Chen stood with his hands down. His face was expressionless.

"Are you talking to me?" Howell spoke coldly. Just when Finn appeared, he saw Finn, but he didn't care. He thought that Finn was the helper of Thad Gu.

But he seemed to have misunderstood!

Finn was the leader of this group.

Even Wen was led by Finn.

"Otherwise?" Finn took a step forward and looked directly at Howell without expression.

Howell felt the danger in his heart.

Under the pressure of the uneasiness in his heart, Howell said in a deep voice, "do you want to argue with me for several ordinary people?"

Ordinary people, this was Howell's view of people like Galen Zhou.

In his view, ordinary people and Martial artists were two worlds.

There were 1.4 billion people in Country C, but the number of Martial Artists was less than one million.

Every Martial Artist was an absolute elite.

Their identities were extremely noble.

Compared with the Martial Artist, ordinary people were like ants.

Even if it was to beat a few mole ants or trample them to death, Finn should not argue with him.

It was stupid to offend a Martial Artist for the sake of a few ordinary people!

"Ordinary people?" Finn frowned and shook his head, "they are not ordinary people. They are my brothers."

"Your brothers, haha." Howell suddenly laughed, and then he suddenly stopped, "do you want to avenge your brothers?"

"Break your arm, or die." Finn had no expression.

"Arm?"

Howell was too angry, so he even laughed. "Boy, are you kidding me?"

"Do you know who I am?"

Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 271 The Three League of Country C

"Yeah, I indeed hurt them. Even I killed them today, they should feel honored for that. You want me to cut off one of my arms, huh? Damn you!" Howell Huang kept sneering.

He had been polite to Finn Chen, but Finn repeatedly provoked him—did Finn treat him as a clay figure with no temper?

"Howell, don't be rude to Mr. Chen!" Wen Chen retorted. Their master Jonny Huang respected Finn especially, so according to his seniority, Finn should be their uncle.

Howell did hit Galen Zhou, but it's no big deal. But he even dared to humiliate Finn. That simply disrespected for the elders.

"Mr. Chen?" Howell said with a sneer.

"Wen, how timid you are!"

"It's okay to be friends with a few hillbillies. Now you serve an ordinary person, and you still call him the young master? You make our faction ashamed!" Howell shook his head and said.

Howell thought Finn was just an ordinary person who had not practiced any martial arts.

The only unusual thing about Finn might be his identity. He was the son of a prominent family in City C.

Finn was either very rich or powerful.

Ordinary people would entirely respect a person with such an identity!

But in the eyes of a Martial Artist like Howell, Finn was nothing!

Nowadays, Howell only respected those families with the top Martial Artists.

Huo's Family in XG Island, Xiao's Family in City Y, Ye's Family in City Z...

These families had the Martial Arts Masters and even had the Martial Arts Grandmasters!

Only such a family was the top family in the real sense!

Such a family had unparalleled influence all over the world.

An heir from such families deserved the title of "young master."

Did the unremarkable young man in front of him have such qualifications?

He was just a toad at the bottom of a well! How dare he talk about how big the sky was?

Ridiculous!

"court death!"

Wen was angry and started directly with Howell.

Howell sneered and fought back with his iron fist, without fear.

"Boom!"

The fists of the two touched together, and the internal power entangled each other.

Wen took three steps back uncontrollably, his face flushed.

Howell appeared to have known this result.

"Wen, that was all your strength?" Howell disdainfully smiled and said so: "It's no wonder that you will become a slave to this rubbish Finn."

"Son of a bitch!"

Wen gritted his teeth angrily. His strength was in the early period of the Obscure Period. Still, Howell was in the middle period of the Obscure Period, so Wen was no match for Howell.

"Big brother, let's go together."

At this time, Zac Chen, Zain Chen, Jolie Chen also walked out with an angry expression.

"Well. Come on together! Let me see how long you four wastes can last."

Howell still looked arrogant. As long as Martial Artists reached the Obscure Period, the difference in combat power brought by a level gap was merely irreparable.

Even they had four people, Howell was confident that he could win.

Soon, all five of them were fighting together.

The five people had rich combat experience, but the gap in level couldn't be made up by experience.

Howell completely suppressed the four of them, forced them to continue to retreat.

Finn frowned, and he could attack directly. Still, he had already seen that Wen's level had been stuck in the early stages of the Obscure Period and couldn't go any further.

Wen Chen needed an opportunity to breakthrough.

That battle was an excellent opportunity.

Although Howell's realm was one level higher than Wen, it was not an overwhelming advantage. He could bring pressure to Wen.

Bearing pressure and wandering between life and death was the best way for Martial Artists to advance.

Howell kicked directly on Zac's chest and threw him seven or eight meters away. And Wen landed heavily on the ground like a broken kite.

Zac spewed a lot of blood and instantly lost his combat effectiveness.

After Zac fell to the ground, Howell instantly broke the siege of the four people.

One punch, one kick!

Zain and Jolie flew out at the same time.

Only Wen with red eyes was left.

Finn sighed, just ready to help the four of them.

But at this moment, an indifferent voice came from behind: "Stop!"

Howell froze when he heard the sound, and his fist stopped three centimeters in front of Wen's nose.

An indifferent older man in a white exercise suit walked over with his hands.

Walking with him was a middle-aged man in a black costume.

The middle-aged man has a large body, his back is straight like a sword, and he walks with a breathtaking aura.

The two came over together, and everyone present could not help but make way for them.

When they walked to Finn, neither of them looked at Finn but turned their eyes to Wen.

"Who are you?" The older man in white practice clothes had bright eyes, and his eyes were full of scrutiny when he looked at Wen.

"Master, my name is Wen Chen." Wen bowed slightly, cold sweating on his forehead.

"Wen Chen?" The old man frowned: "Are you register in The Martial Arts' League?"

"Master, I just returned to Country C and haven't registered with The Martial Arts' League," Wen said respectfully. The Country C Martial Artists must register with The Martial Arts' League and leave their identity information.

That was the rule of The Martial Arts' League. Although a bit oppressive, all Martial Artists were very convinced.

"I'll give you three days. Register at The Martial Arts' League in the north region of River."

"Three days later, if there is no information about you inside The Martial Arts' League, I will kick you out of Country C!"

The older man spoke calmly, with a very domineering tone.

"Yes, Master." Wen nodded respectfully. Although the older man scolded him, he didn't dare to be dissatisfied.

Because of The Country C Martial Arts' League, he dared not offend the older man!

The people who provoked The Country C Martial Arts' League were dead.

Even the Martial Arts Master was no exception!

Country C had The Three League.

The Martial Arts' League and The Warriors' League and The Talents' League.

The Martial Arts' League was mainly responsible for Country C.

Its responsibility was to supervise all Martial Artists in Country C, maintain social order, and prevent Martial Artists from disrupting regular people's lives.

The Warriors' League was mainly responsible for the outside world, and its responsibility was to fight overseas. Only when country C's interests were violated, the Warriors' League would go out to fight.

As for The Talents' League. It was also mainly responsible for Country C. However, it was not for ordinary people, but the top people. Including political and business leaders, scientific research academicians, and economic leaders and other top talents.

The Talents' League exists to protect these people from harm.

The Country C's Three League could be described as the cornerstone of Country C.

If the Three Leagues were there, Country C would be there.

If the Three Leagues were destroyed, Country C would also be dead!

There was no doubt that the Martial Arts Grandmaster exists in The Three League, and there was more than one!

Who would dare to provoke The Three League?

Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 272 Being Aggressive

In Country C, apart from the six great powers, no one could be compatible with the three leagues.

All martial artists needed to register in Martial Arts' League and provided their information and be supervised by the league except martial artists from the six great powers.

Registering didn't mean that you had joined the Martial Arts' League of Country C but represented warming.

The Martial Arts' League was watching you, and do not make trouble!

The old man in white walked to Howell blankly.

Snapped!

The firm slap left a handprint on Howell's face.

The old man was in the middle stage of the Obscure Period and was compatible with Howell.

Howell dared not to avoid but acted obediently to that old man.

Because the slap was in the name of the Martial Arts' League.

The old man scolded coldly, "Did you forget the rules of the league!"

Howell lowered his head and replied, "I know."

Snapped!

Another slap was hit on his face with several bloody teeth popping out of Howell's mouth.

"Then why did you violate it?"

"Elder Xie, I'm sorry. I would never do it again," Howell apologized, but his eyes showed a vicious and undisguised grievance.

In M country, no one dared to criticize him even he killed a few ordinary people. But in Country C, he just hit a few of them, and the league slapped him in front of these ordinary people!

Jacek looked at Howell and said, "You'd better."

It was the league's rule that does not hit ordinary people for no reason. Even If there was unforgivable resentment, martial artists had to apply to the league for approval.

The same was true among martial artists.

If every martial artist could do whatever they liked, it would be a mess in Country C.

At this time, a middle-aged man in black came over and said peacefully, "Elder Xie, It's Howell's first time to be here, and he hadn't understood all League rules. I hope you forgive him."

Jacek replied, "Don't be so polite, brother Huo."

"I completely understood him. When I was a freshman in the martial art world, I had the same attitude as him. But what Elder Cao told me enlightened me that we are nothing in the martial arts grandmasters' eyes. I hope Howell would learn the lesson."

What Jacek said was both a lament and a warning. Outside Country C, Howell could dominate ordinary people's life and death. Still, in Country C, he was no different from them.

If he committed crimes, he would be brought to justice as others.

Howell respectfully arched his hands, "Thanks for telling me this. I will change my attitude in the future."

Cedar said in a deep voice, "Elder Xie. I took responsibility for what happened. We will give those people who had been hurt by Howell one million per person to apologize."

Jacek did this was to, on the one hand, teach Howell a lesson, on the other hand, to make the Huo family behave themselves.

Jacek laughed out and replied, "You are generous."

More than 30 people were injured by Howell, and the Huo family will pay over 30 million in total.

Cedar turned to Finn Chen and asked with a sense of supremacy, "Little brother, what do you think?"

Finn shook his head, "No. I disagree."

Cedar raised his eyebrows and was unsatisfied.

Finn smiled and added, "Anyone beat my men will have to pay!"

Cedar's voice became cold, "30 million is not enough?"

Finn replied, "Not enough."

Cedar suppressed his anger and asked, "What do you want?"

"Leave his one arm, or die!"

Jacek beside couldn't help but said, "My friend, I had punished him."

In Jacek's opinion, Finn went too far.

Though Martial Arts' League's rule was that martial artists are not allowed to hurt ordinary people, different situations applied to different rules.

Jacek wouldn't punish Howell so hard if Finn didn't have a powerful background.

Finn explained peacefully, "That's your responsibility to punish him, but it's my job to protect my people."

Jacek frowned and asked, "You are also a martial artist?"

He didn't find any signs indicating that Finn was a martial artist and thought Finn was just an ordinary person or the six great powers' successor.

But Finn was so aggressive now!

Finn was also probably a martial artist in the high stage.

Finn smiled and didn't say a word.

Cedar gave Finn a cold look, "Little brother, don't be so ruthless to others. It was true that Howell hit your people, but I gave them enough compensation and showed our sincerity. Why are you still so aggressive?"

Regardless of whether Finn was a martial artist, he went too far.

People behind Howell was the Huo family!

The Huo family of XG Island !

What Finn humiliated was not Howell but the Huo family!

"You still want his arm?"

Finn showed a murder and shouted, "He hurt my thirty people, and I just want his one arm. It's fair."

"How dare you!"

Cedar was outrageous with internal energy flow ups and downs. If Jacek wasn't here, he would kill Finn!

How dare a successor of a small family insult his family!

Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 273 Going Too Far!

Cedar Huo was ready to fight, Jacek Xie beside him frowned, "Wait! Bro!"

If Cedar killed Finn Chen now, he would be dispelled from the elder of Martial Arts' League.

"Elder Xie! This man is too deceiving!"

Cedar was furious. The Huo Family had been influential in the land of Country C for many decades, even if the frontier's officials would be obedient to this huge family. But now, a person he did not even know dared to embarrass him!

That was unbearable!

"You want Howell Huang to break his arm?"

Jacek looked at Finn without expression. He didn't know whether Finn really couldn't see the relationship between Howell and Huo's Family.

Either way, as long as Finn cut off Howell's arm, there would be no room for maneuver between Finn and Huo's Family.

Huo's Family, there were a thousand ways to kill Finn.

At that time, even the Martial Arts' League would not be in charge of Finn because it was Finn's own decision.

"The same word, I don't want to repeat it!" Finn said. The Martial Arts' League was powerful, but its influence was also limited.

Moreover, it was reasonable for him to avenge Galen Zhou. Even if the general leader of the Martial Arts' League came and questioned him, Finn was still in reasons of defending himself.

"Okay!" Jacek nodded and turned his eyes to Howell: "Howell! You break your arm!"

"Elder Xie..." Howell's face paled. He didn't expect that Finn's words would make Jacek make such a decision.

"Do you really want me to do it?" Jacek's voice cooled down.

"I do not." Howell lowered his head, and his eyes were full of resentment.

Cedar was biting his teeth, and his anger was gushing in his eyes.

"Do it yourself," Jacek said so. If Jacek had a choice, he didn't want to make such a decision. Still, Howell seriously injured more than 30 people in succession and indeed violated the rules of the Martial Arts' League. If Jacek let Howell go. Things would go out of control.

When Finn turned to the Martial Arts' League, Jacek would not be better off. At least, he still needed to be responsible for one charge of dereliction of duty.

"As you wish!" Howell bitted his teeth, pulled out a dagger from his waist, and slashed it to his left arm.

He did not know what material the dagger was made of. When a dagger cut down, his left arm was broken, and the fracture of the wound was as smooth as a mirror.

When the broken arm fell to the ground, blood gushed from the wound. Howell howled in pain. His eyes toward Finn were full of resentment, like a fierce beast.

"Are you satisfied?" Cedar asked coldly.

"Very well." Finn smiled.

"I will take revenge!" Cedar gnawed his teeth.

"I'll wait."

"Elder Xie! Can we go now?" Cedar turned his eyes to Jacek again.

Jacek nodded and sighed, "Bro! After that, I will come back to the north region of YT River. I will not care about your gratitude and resentment."

The implication was that Finn's life and death would have nothing to do with the Martial Arts' League. If Cedar wanted to fight Finn, the Martial Arts' League would not take care of it.

"Well. Thanks."

Cedar took a deep breath. As long as the Martial Arts' League didn't intervene. Then he killed Finn, it would be as simple as killing insects.

A group of people left one after another.

Wen Chen sighed in his heart that Finn was still a bit unreasonable and even offended Huo's Family for the sake of a few ordinary people.

"Young Master Chen! What kind of organization is the Martial Arts' League that the old man just mentioned?" Thad Gu couldn't help asking.

He had suppressed by Jacek Xie's momentum, scolded Wen Chen, slapped Howell Huang, and even the Huo's Family had to surrender.

All this was because Jacek was a member of the Martial Arts' League, so Thad was very curious about what kind of organization the Martial Arts' League was. Even the Huo's Family could ignore it.

"The Martial Arts League is the Martial Arts Association I mentioned before..." Finn chuckled and said the origin of the Martial Arts' League again.

After hearing this, Thad and others were stunned. No one expected that there would be such a powerful organization in Country C.

Compared with the Martial Arts' League, the Talents' League, the National Security Bureau, and the Sharp Sword Special Brigade were simply weak and explosive.

On the land of Country C, there were 36 branches of the Martial Arts' League!

In almost every province and municipality directly under the central government, there was a sub alliance of the Martial Arts' League.

Those in charge of the Martial Arts' League's sub alliance must take the early stage of the Transformed Period, which was the level of the Martial Arts Master!

In addition to the leader of the alliance, there were also vice leaders and nine elders.

The cultivation requirements of the vice leader were even much powerful. The conditions of the nine elders of the Martial Arts' League were at least the middle stage of the Obscure Period!

Thirty-six Martial Arts Masters!

Four or five hundred Martial Artists!

These were just a part of the forces of the Martial Arts' League!

No one could imagine how powerful the Martial Arts' League was.

There was such a huge thing to cover the whole Country C. Any individual could not escape from its influence at all.

Even Finn had to respect the existence of the Martial Arts' League.

"Young Master Chen! A member of the Martial Arts' League, why did he get involved with Huo's Family?" Wen asked anxiously. Just now, Jacek seemed to be on the side of Finn, but we could see that Jacek was on the side of Huo's Family.

The reason why Howell broke his arm by himself was only due to the rules of the Martial Arts' League. Without the Martial Arts' League rules, Jacek would not have paid any attention to Finn.

Wen had to worry that if Huo's Family had the support of the Martial Arts' League, they would not win the fight for Ice Lotus.

As a Martial Arts Master, Finn could hold down Huo's Family, but he couldn't control the Martial Arts' League at all!

"I don't know." Finn shook his head, "but you don't have to worry too much. The relationship between Huo's Family and the Martial Arts' League is not as deep as you think. Jacek and that Huo's Family may be more intimate."

"Moreover, the Martial Arts' League, in general, will not participate in secular struggles and interest struggles. Its duty is more to maintain order, which is equivalent to the police station of the field of military arts."

Wen nodded, and now they could only hope so.

The medicinal materials of City C had been bought by Huo's family. If someone wanted to buy medicine, he could only go to City J and other cities.

Finn was not afraid of trouble and asked Thad to order more people to places like City J.

At the same time, Finn ordered Bates Zhang to secretly search for the relationship between Jacek and Huo's Family.

When he got home in the evening, Hans Shen called.

"Young Master Chen! Huo's Family has come to City C."

"I know."

"You know?" Hans was stunned, but did not ask more and said: "Young Master Chen! This time came to City C, it is Isabel Huo, the second young lady of Huo's family."

"Knowing that Isabel came to City C, Secretary Li personally came forward to meet her and set up a reception banquet at JS hotel. However, Isabel asked to see me at the banquet."

"After I went over, Isabel directly said that she hoped that the Spring Hill would stop working for tomorrow, and their people would go into the mountain to find something."

Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 274 Head-on

Finn Chen frowned and asked, "Did you say yes?" He was surprised that the Huo family would come to Hans.

Hans showed a bitter smile, "What other choices do I have?"

The Shen family was the richest in City C and had some influence. But compared with the Huo family, they were nothing.

Even now, when Huo's family's power was declining, the Jiangbei province leaders had to treat them in the same way that they treated the chief officials from Xinjiang.

Hans asked tentatively, "Do you have conflicts with the Huo family?"

Finn admitted, "Yeah." He couldn't deny it. If Hans wanted to know, then what he needed was just a click.

Hans opened his mouth in surprise, "What?"

Hans didn't ask more after seeing Finn didn't mean to tell him more.

Finn asked, "Had a family member of the Huo family suffered a serious illness?" The Huo family purchased medicinal materials with such a big fanfare and eyed ice lotus. All these showed that some people of the Huo family had a serious illness. That's why the family was in such an urgent need for ice lotus, which could help people extend life.

Hans stated, "I heard Isabel said that Joey had been caught by a serious illness and may die soon. During this period, people of the Huo family left XG island to find famous doctors and elixir.

Finn nodded. No wonder that Huo's family were so anxious like ants on a hot pan. Joey was the pillar of the Huo family and controlled almost 70 percent of the family's assets. He will decide the next leader of the family.

On the one hand, the Huo family's children wanted to save Joey's life. On the other hand, they wanted to get the better of Joey and be the family's successor.

Fin hung up and pinched his eyebrows and felt things were a little bit tricky.

Based on the current situation, it was ascertained that the Huo family will get ice lotus.

This meant that he had to face the Huo family head-on tomorrow.

Finn was not afraid of the Huo family but was considering whether it was worth it.

After all, the Huo family was not a small family like the Deng family and the Sun family.

Across the entire Country C, the Huo family could be ranked in the top 30.

The family's assets were about five to six hundred billion, and they had two martial arts masters.

In XG, the Huo family's business provided tens of thousands of jobs and even directly affected the economic situation of XG.

Offending the Huo family would be a wrong decision.

Finn shook his head to expel the distracting thoughts and went to sleep.

On the morning of the next day, Finn moved early with Chen's four sisters and brothers.

If they fought with the Huo family, ordinary people wouldn't be helpful but burdensome.

Since Spring Hill was located on a cliff that was on the top of the mountain. And there was no road leading there, Chase had to get off the car when they arrived at the foot of the mountain and hike up.

After a few steps, they found eight Land Rover parked at the foot of the mountain.

More than twenty mercenaries in black uniforms stood in three lines with tactical backpacks and various professional equipment on their backs by the side of the cars. They were all listening to Howell with a serious face.

Next to Howell, there were two middle-aged men and a young woman standing.

Two middle-aged men both wore black costumes. One of them was Cade, who accompanied Jacek yesterday, and the other, with a foot-long scar on his face, looked older.

Compared to these two, the young woman's dress looked more fashionable.

She wore a short black shirt with a bohemian shawl over her shoulders and a pair of Givenchy grey plaid pants.

Finn couldn't tell the brand of her pink sneakers, which were both fashionable and sexy.

Her oval face was only slightly larger than a palm. She was a standard beauty in the cartoon.

Compared with the eyes of ordinary beautiful women, there was a natural arrogance in her eyes, which made people afraid to have the idea of the violation.

She seemed to have noticed Finn's gaze and quickly turned her head.

A pair of clever, beautiful eyes fixed on Chase. After discovering that Finn was just an ordinary person, her eyes showed a sense of doubt.

At this time, Howell also noticed Finn, and his eyes quickly showed a murder.

But he didn't immediately attacked Finn but turned to Wen and asked coldly, "Junior Brother, did you remember what I told you yesterday?"

Wen said back and gave Howell a cold look, "Don't call me junior brother!"

The young woman glanced at the Chen brothers and sisters and asked, "Howell, are they the people you mentioned yesterday?"

She was more interested in Chen's brothers and sisters. The Huo family was in urgent need of manpower. Although they were at a lower stage than Howell, they could be as useful as Howell.

Howell replied respectfully, "yes, Miss."

The young woman was the second lady of the Huo family, Isabel. Although she was a woman, Joey liked her very much. So, she held the most important resources of the Huo family.

If she was not a woman, she would have been the successor long ago.

Isabel nodded slightly and retracted her gaze.

Howell said, "Miss, should I kick them out?"

Howell was slapped by Jacek in JZ Elixir Hall because of Finn and Chen's sisters and brothers and was forced to sever his arm. At this moment, he couldn't wait to kill Chase.

Isabel shook her head and said, "No need. You have so many helpers. Don't be afraid." She didn't take Finn seriously at all.

In her opinion, only Wen could be a threat among the group of Finn, who was at the early stage of the Obscure period, while the other three were at the Obvious period.

As for Finn, although Cedar said that Finn could be a martial artist, that was just a possibility.

Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 275 Picnic

Even if Finn Chen was a martial artist, he was twenty-five or twenty-six. Ultimately, he could be in the later stage of the Obvious period, and any of her people could kill him without making great efforts.

"Yes, Miss." Although unwilling, Howell could do nothing but obey Isabel's order.

He couldn't help but mocked, "Junior brother, follow us closely, or you will get lost."

"Protect your master well. He might be scared by the blind bear on the mountain."

Wen showed a sullen look and didn't speak. Then the group began to go up the mountain.

Howell led the way and walked fast.

For martial artists, walking on this rugged mountain road was nothing different from walking on flat ground.

But for ordinary people, climbing a mountain was a very difficult task. If they want to maintain the same speed as the martial artists, they need to consume five or six times the physical strength than martial artists.

As for over twenty mercenaries of the Huo family, although they were stronger than ordinary people, they still needed to consume a lot of energy to climb.

After half an hour, a strenuous expression appeared on their faces.

Howell sneered back and glanced in the direction of Finn Chen.

He thought even these worriers who had experienced many battles couldn't take it, let alone an ordinary person like Finn. He guessed that Finn should be tired and took a breath like a bull.

With a glance at Finn, Howell's eyes suddenly widened.

Finn was behind them in less than ten meters.

Finn looked very relaxed and even showed Howell a smile when Howell looked at him.

Howell was ignited and thought Finn was provoking him.

Howell took a deep breath and walked faster.

"Howell, why are you walking so fast?"

Several minutes later, a cold sound stopped him.

It was Isabel, his master.

At this moment, Isabel's face was flushed. It was obvious that climbing the mountain was difficult for her.

Howell smiled awkwardly and wanted to explain, "Miss, I..."

Interrupted with an impatient look, "Go slowly."

Howell replied, "OK, Miss."

He was thinking about humiliating Finn but forget to take care of his master. The latter was in the later stage of the Obvious period.

Finn looked relaxed and didn't even grasp, let alone sweating.

Howell glanced bitterly at Finn Chen.

Howell assumed that Finn must be a martial artist and practiced some techniques to conceal his energy flow, making him look like ordinary people.

After this episode, Howell settled down and began to climb the mountain, no longer thinking about making trouble with Finn.

Cedar, who swore to kill Finn yesterday, didn't even glance at Finn.

They finally reached the top of the mountain, while Spring Hill was located at the bottom of a cliff on the other side of the mountain.

Howell didn't hurry but ordered to have a rest.

He had plenty of energy, but these mercenaries and Isabel couldn't follow him.

They were not clear about the situation of Spring Hill, and it was better to keep the best state before getting there.

During the break, the team's advantage was reflected.

Just in a few minutes, the logistic team of the Huo family set up a tent. It took out all kinds of high-calorie food prepared before and was ready for a picnic on the spot.

Isabel was surrounded by colorful fruits and desserts as if she was on vacation.

Compared with the Huo family, Finn and his group were a little bit shabby.

They came up empty-handed, so at this moment, they could only stand by and watch them eat.

Howell smiled and got up with an attractive roast duck in his hand.

Howell shook the duck and asked, "Junior brother, do you want to have a bite?"

Wen showed a cold look and replied, "Thanks, but I don't want."

Howell asked playfully, "Are you sure?"

Wen was a little angry, "Are you fucking an idiot?"

Howell sighed, "Junior brother, why you are so angry. I just want to show some good."

"Get out of my sight!"

"OK, OK. I go," Howell smiled but wasn't angry.

But before he left, he threw the roast duck on the ground in front of Finn and said, "My brother didn't want it. I give it to you. Enjoy it. it might be the last meal of your life."

Wen was furious and wanted to punch Howell.

What he did didn't hurt people but was disgusting.

Wen explained to Finn, "Young master, it's my fault. Sorry."

Finn smiled and waved his hand, "It's OK."

Howell would be too naïve if he thought his trick would influence Finn.

Finn said, "Go and hunt some pheasants or rabbits."

In the small primitive jungle-like Spring Hill, pheasants and rabbits were everywhere.

Wen was stunned, "What?"

Although puzzled, Wen went to the forest not far away with Zain Chen.

Ten minutes later, the two returned with a full load.

For Wen, a martial artist in the Obscure period, a stone could be a weapon to hunt prey.

Finn and his people began to pick up firewood on the spot, while Howell sneered. He knew Chen's brothers and sisters well, who knew nothing but murder. The pheasant and rabbits they roasted wouldn't be edible.

Howell was right about that.

Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 276 Roast Rabbits

Finn asked with a smile, "Do you have a dagger?"

Wen was stunned for a moment and said, "Yeah, I have." He hurriedly drew a dagger from his waist and handed it to Finn.

Wen wondered if Finn was going to do it himself.

Finn took the dagger on the one hand and a rabbit, on the other hand, peeling and shaving its tendons.

His proficient technique was breathtaking, as if Finn had done thousands of times.

The Chen's brothers and sisters opened their mouths in surprise. They would never have thought that Finn would do it.

From their perspectives, a young master like Finn who lived off without doing any work won't do this kind of thing.

But they didn't know that when Finn was a child, his mother left him alone in the mountain for survival.

At that time, he fought with tigers, filling his hunger with animal blood.

Throughout the years, Finn had not only accumulated fighting skills but mastered roasting skills.

During that time in the mountain, Finn at least roasted 80 different kinds of wild animals.

Fifteen minutes later, two golden and scented hares appeared in Chen's brothers and sisters' sight.

They couldn't help but swallow.

In the Huo family camp not far away, many mercenaries smelled it and moved their eyes to Finn.

Removing the roasted rabbit from the branch, Finn slowly tore it and handed the rabbit meat to the four brothers and sisters.

"Thanks."

Wen wanted to say more thanks, while Zain took the meat and opened his mouth to bite.

Zain tasted the meat with his eyes widened and an incredible expression on his face.

Zac Chen asked, "How is it?"

Zain didn't say a word but had another bite with an expression of enjoyment on his face.

Zac took the rabbit meat from Finn and had a bite. His eyes lit up.

"The best food I've ever had!"

Zac said while chewing the meat.

Wen also praised, "It's really good."

Finn's craftsmanship was not worse than those of five-star hotel chefs, but even slightly better.

Soon, the four brothers and sisters wiped out the rabbit meat and looked at each other awkwardly.

They wanted more.

Finn smiled, "There is another one."

The four waved hands, "This one belongs to you."

Finn shook his head and glanced at the prey piled up on the ground, "There are more here, and I will roast them."

The last time he roasted a hare was three years ago when he was hunted. Today he finally had the chance.

The four then took the roasted rabbit and started to chop them, while the people of the Huo family could only watch.

They also brought some cooked food such as roast duck, but they were not as delicious as Finn's roasted wild animals.

Howell's face was grey and was flushed.

A sound came from Isabel's belly. She was hungry.

The sound was slight, but others still heard of it.

Isabel's face was blushing. She had many delicacies but couldn't resist the fragrance of a roasted rabbit.

Isabel pointed to the roasted rabbits that were strung on Finn's branch and said, "Uncle, I want it too."

Cedar looked at Isabel awkwardly, "Miss, I don't know how to roast."

Cedar was telling the truth. He had a high status as a martial artist but had never cooked, let alone roast.

Isabel pouted dissatisfiedly, "Ok, then."

She retracted her gaze and tried not to look at the rabbit meat of the grill.

But the more restraint she tried, the more lured her heart. As if a small hand was scratching, making her uncomfortable.

Howell rolled his eyes and smirked, "Miss, how about I grab you some rabbit meat?"

"Get out of my sight. You are so annoying."

Isabel glanced at Howell in disgust.

She was the eldest lady of the Huo Family, and how could she grab someone else's food!

"Miss, don't be angry," Howell smiled and stepped aside.

There was plenty of dry wood on the ground, and the fire was very strong. With Finn's skillful techniques, a few lumps of meat were ready every seven or eight minutes.

The four brothers and sisters were enjoying with their mouth looked greasy.

After a while, their abdomen was supported, and Zac hiccupped with a satisfied expression.

Seeing Howell staring resentfully at his side, Zac showed a playful look, picked up a roasted rabbit, shook it in front of Howell and asked, "Senior brother, do you want it?"

Zac was taking revenge on Howell's humiliation before.

"Get out!"

Howell gritted his teeth.

Zac smiled. He just wanted to humiliate Howell back.

But Cedar said in a cold voice, "Howell, go get that rabbit."

Howell was surprised and looked at Cedar.

"Are you deaf?" Cedar shouted, "I said, go get it!"

Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 277 The Arrogant Isabel

Cedar Huo brought the hare over not to eat it himself, but to give Isabel Huo a taste.

Isabel was Huo's eldest daughter. Even if she wanted the stars in the sky, they had to find a way to pluck them off.

Isabel now wanted to eat the roasted hare in Finn Chen's hand.

But she couldn't ask for it, because it was degrading.

So she had to let Cedar do the talking.

As for Howell Huang having problems with Finn, he used to be humiliated by Finn. But Cedar wouldn't think about those things.

Because of the Huo's, Howell was on the same level as a dog.

Although Howell was an obscure martial artist, he was still an offshore gang member, who had incurred many enemies. He was a traitor who has been sentenced out of his division.

Either of these two identities were dishonorable and nearly nailed Howell to the pillar of shame. Wherever Howell was, he would be despised.

If it weren't for the recent turmoil in the Huo's, which was running short of manpower, he wouldn't have let Howell enter Huo's Family's gates.

"...Cedar, I don't get along with my junior brother..."

Howell barely smiled at the moment, surrounded by a humiliation he had never felt before. Although he had already guessed that the Hou's didn't think much of him, he still didn't think that they had treated him like a human being. For a roasted rabbit, they had asked him to go and bow to his enemies.

"You don't want to go?" Cedar's voice went suddenly cold, even as the air grew eerie.

Howell shuddered and busied himself with getting up, "I'll go."

He gritted his teeth and took one step towards Zac Chen.

Finn and his crew were all a little surprised to see Howell walking over.

Yesterday when Cedar was so angry, Finn had thought Howell was highly regarded in Huo's. Now that he saw it, Howell was a dog in Hou's Family.

"The roasted hare for me!"

Howell gritted his teeth as his hatred for Finn climbed to a new level. It was all Finn's meddling, and without Finn, he wouldn't have been so humiliated at all!

"By what?"

Zac didn't care about Howell.

Howell would love to kill the four Chan siblings and Finn right there and then, but the Huo's would certainly not approve of him killing anyone here.

"Zac, for the sake of the fact that you and I used to be together..." Howell softened his tone, but Zac showed no mercy.

He interrupted with a smirk before Howell could finish his sentence, "Now you remember that we're in this relationship?"

"Why didn't you think of that when you betrayed your master and sold the news of Ice lotus to the Huo's?"

"Why didn't you think of that when you made the four of us kill each other?"

Zac's repeated questioning left Howell speechless.

Zac smirked again, "You want this roast rabbit?"

"Pick up that roast duck you just threw on the ground!"

Howell didn't think revenge would come so soon.

Taking a deep breath, he slowly crouched down and picked the dusty duck back up.

Zac's face was expressionless, "Eat it."

"Zac!" Howell was furious as if anger was spewing out of his eyes, "Don't you go too far!"

"So what?" Zac was encouraged to go toe-to-toe with Howell.

Howell clenched his fists, the murderous intent in his eyes spreading.

But in the end, he unclenched his fist and grimly took a bite of the dirt-covered roast duck.

Zac handed Howell the roast rabbit and taunted, "You really can take temporary setbacks."

Without saying a word, Howell gave Zac a cold look, picked up the roasted rabbit, and turned to go.

At Howell's camp, Howell put on another smile, "I brought the roast rabbit."

"You're pretty smart," Cedar grumbled. Taking the roasted rabbit from Howell's hand, he came over to Isabel.

"Miss, you try it." Cedar handed the roasted rabbit to Isabel with both hands.

Isabel took a faint glance at the roasted rabbit in Cedar's hands and seemed unmoved.

Cedar smiled and continued to speak, "They brought this roast rabbit over of their own accord."

"Well, I'll be spared a taste." Isabel reached out her fingers and tore off a small piece of the rabbit, placing it in her mouth to chew gently.

The roasted rabbit meat was smooth and tender, and its fragrance was overflowing.

A look of enjoyment appeared on Isabel's pretty face.

But soon, she forcefully suppressed the enjoyment.

Instead, she lightly said, "Uncle Huo, you guys should also try it. This rabbit meat is not bad."

Cedar forcefully held back a smile and busily shook his head, "We've already had enough."

"Alright." Isabel sighed and, with some difficulty, took the roasted rabbit from Cedar's hands...

Ten minutes later, Isabel rose contentedly and couldn't resist a glance at Finn. Compared to her original contempt and disregard, she was now looking at Finn with a more searching gaze.

But it was limited to probing.

There was still a long way to go before Finn was taken seriously by her.

"Let's go." Isabel clapped her hands crisply, and the group got up again.

Finn put out the fire, Chen's four siblings buried the debris and trash in the ground, and the five of them once again kept up with Isabel's group.

As dusk approached, the crowd finally arrived at the spring at the base of the cliff.

The water was gurgling down from high above. And the sound of the water flowing was as pleasant to the ears as fairy music.

The air was also filled with a moist and sweet smell.

Compared to the top of the mountain, the cliff's temperature was already below zero, and the crowd could feel the chill.

"Master Chen, Ice lotus is at the bottom of this spring." Wen Chen pointed to the end, where the water was rapid flow, but it was bottomless.

It looked deep.

Finn's brow furrowed. He had a vague sense of danger from the bottom of the water.

"Wen. Did Jonny Huang ever tell you that there was something else at the bottom of the spring?" Finn asked.

Wen shook her head, "None. Master said there are only three Ice lotus plants at the bottom of the spring."

Finn's brow furrowed even tighter. He always had the feeling that something was staring at him from the water, and he'd had that feeling ever since he'd arrived here.

"Master Chen, should we hurry down there."

Wen asked as the Huo family's mercenaries had already taken out their professional diving equipment and started preparing for the water. If he didn't make any moves, he was afraid that Huo would just jump on him.

Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 278 Crisis!

"Don't go into the water yet, it's dangerous." Finn Chen shook his head. His senses couldn't be wrong, there was something hidden in the water, about what it was, there was no telling.

"Danger?" Wen Chen took a puzzled look at the spring, what danger could be in the water.

Saw that the Huo's mercenaries were already preparing to go into the water, Finn frowned at Huo's Family crowd. He said: "Tell them not to go into the water yet, there's something in the water."

Although he didn't get along with the Huo's, he was the one who didn't want to watch so many mercenaries go down and get killed.

Something that could make him all feel the danger, killing these mercenaries would be an absolute breeze.

Wen didn't know what exactly the danger Finn was referring to was. But he had no choice but to follow Finn's orders.

Walking up to Isabel Huo, Wen spoke in a deep voice, "Miss Huo, Master Chen said there's danger under the water, you'd better not go down yet."

"Master Chen? "Isabel's pretty face filled with contempt.

Finn hadn't spoken to her all this way, and she'd thought Finn was different from the dudes she'd seen in the past, someone with a calm personality.

But she hadn't expected Finn to finally relent and let someone show up in front of her. Was she Isabel that easy to fool?

"Let him take care of himself first. As for me, there's no need for him to worry." There was obvious sarcasm in Isabel's tone.

Was the water dangerous?

How was that possible!

She wasn't a three-year-old, and Spring Hill was plain primitive jungle. Not to mention tigers and leopards, there weren't even a few wolves, so what danger could there be?

Even if there was danger, she had so many mercenaries and three obscure martial artists, wasn't that enough to solve the danger?

Finn might be trying to prove himself to her or to compete for Ice lotus.

Either way, she despised Finn.

She hated it when men played tricks on her. What was wrong with an above-board man?

Did he have to hide behind your back and calculate like a eunuch?

Wen frowned and walked back without saying a word. He told Finn what Isabel had said in its original form.

Finn nodded slightly. Since Isabel wouldn't listen, there was nothing he could do about it.

Now he could only hope that it was his feelings that were wrong.

The Huo's sent six mercenaries down to the water first, as a spearhead to explore the bottom of the water.

The remaining dozen or so mercenaries prepared to go down after clearing the underwater situation.

Six shadows in diving suits piled into the spring, creating ripples on the water's surface.

On the ground, a laptop computer played real-time footage of a few men probing the water.

Everything looked normal, and there was no danger.

Soon, the six people approached a narrow, deep hole. And that hole should be the location where the three Ice lotus was growing.

The Ice lotus was so close that it was within reach. Isabel smiled lightly, this operation was so easy that it was unexpected.

"Master Chen, we've taken Ice lotus..."

Isabel was in a great mood and wants to show off to Finn, mocking him. But she didn't say a word, and then the shock come!

The six split-screen surveillance images in the laptop shocked violently at the same time, and there were even two miserable screams.

The crowd stunned and didn't react to what was happening. In the next second, the screen turned white, and the surveillance went completely offline!

"What's going on?"

Isabel's pretty face changed color. There was no doubt that something had happened!

Six well-trained mercenaries were simultaneously disconnected in less than two seconds. After Judging from the shaky picture, it was clear that they had suffered an unimaginable attack. Otherwise, they wouldn't have had a chance to fight back!

"Howell Huang, is there something in the water!" Cedar Huo's face was also gloomy. These mercenaries, all of them loyal to the Huo's, were the core armed force that had cultivated.

The result was a sudden loss of six men. What had caused this, they didn't even know.

So the first time, Cedar doubted Howell.

"I...don't know." Howell confused now. Even to take out six well-trained mercenaries would take a lot of work. But the thing in the water had taken less than even two seconds.

"Pa."

"Rubbish! What do I need you for!"

Cedar was furious and slapped Howell in the face.

Howell was a bit aggravated, "When my master told us the news, he only said there were three Ice lotus plants here, but he didn't mention the others at all..."

"It's them!"

"This must be them!"

As if he had thought of something, Howell suddenly looked at Finn and the others and shouted in a resentful tone.

"Howell, don't you dare stir up trouble here!" Wen coldly made a sound. How could the five of them, who hadn't even moved, do such a thing?

"I'm picking a fight?" Howell snickered, "Which eye did you see that with?"

Howell took a look at Cedar: "They also have aspirations for Ice lotus. But they know that there's no way to compete with you. So it's normal for them to pull some kind of stunt."

Cedar frowned. This situation Howell was talking about was possible.

But he didn't understand how Finn's group was doing it.

"You come here!" Cedar pointed at Finn.

Finn didn't move, but smiled slightly, "What can I do for you?"

"Put on a wetsuit and go down to explore." Cedar squinted at Finn. Whether he'd done it or not, one try would tell.

"What if I don't?" Finn said grimly.

"Then I'll kill you!" Cedar's tone was cold. He wanted to kill Finn when he got the Ice Lotus and left City C. But now, since Finn was looking for death, he didn't mind doing it earlier.

The atmosphere rattled.

At that moment, Isabel frowned.

"Uncle Huo, forget it. Let's get our people down there."

"Miss..." Cedar took a back and wanted to say something. But seeing Isabel's determined face, he dismissed the idea.

People didn't know Isabel, but he still knew her well. She was a kind-hearted girl since childhood. She always looked heartless in front of everyone. Otherwise, she wouldn't have liked by Huo's old master.

Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 279 The Useless Howell

As Cedar Huo thought, Isabel Huo couldn't be cruel to Finn Chen.

Isabel didn't like Finn nor hated Finn. But she couldn't watch Finn die.

Finn was not a member of Huo's Family, and even had nothing to do with Huo's Family.

Cedar could be very cruel. But she couldn't do it.

"Find a way to attract that thing out of the water." Took a deep breath, Isabel said in a cold voice. Its lair was obviously in the water. If it blew up its lair, it would come out.

Only attracted it to the ground. They had a chance to defeated it.

"How to attract it?" Someone asked. They didn't know where it was or even what it was.

"Blast it with explosives?" Someone had an idea. Although he didn't know what that thing was. Its lair was obviously in the water. If it blew up its lair, it would come out.

"No." Isabel shook her head.

"Explosives will damage the underwater bottom structure and cause a collapse. Ice Lotus may be buried in it," Isabel calmly analyzed. The main reason she came to the inland this time was to get Ice Lotus. If Isabel couldn't get Ice Lotus, then everything she did was meaningless.

Finn frowned, even he found it difficult at this moment.

If he guessed correctly, the thing under the water should be the guardian of Ice Lotus.

Rare treasures like Ice Lotus, not only humans wanted it, but also some beasts with a keen sense of smell.

And compared to humans, beasts had more time. Their territorial consciousness was also very strong. They would guard the things they want every day, and they would never allow anyone to take it away.

The thing in the water was so strong that even Finn felt dangerous.

"Howell!" At this moment, Cedar turned his gaze to Howell.

Howell trembled, and his legs became soft: "Brother Huo, what... what's wrong?"

"Go down and attract it!" Cedar said coldly.

No doubt that Howell was the most suitable person. Ordinary mercenaries were killed by the thing as soon as they entered the water.

But Howell was a Martial Artist and could hold on for a while.

Howell was stunned, and hurriedly shook his head and said, "Brother Huo, I was injured yesterday, and now I can only play a tenth of my strength..."

"Either go down or be killed by me!"

Cedar interrupted Howell and stared at Howell with cold eyes. Howell was useless, so Cedar chose to let him into the water.

Howell's body kept trembling, partly because of fear, and the other half for being too angry.

Howell couldn't have imagined that Huo's Family would treat him like this.

He was the Obscure Period Martial Artist. Even if he was not taken seriously by Huo's Family, he couldn't be regarded as a slave.

But Huo's Family didn't treat him as a human at all.

Howell regretted it now. If he knew this was the case, he wouldn't betray The Faction of People from Country C. As a leader there, he wouldn't be bullied.

"I'll give you thirty seconds to think about it," Cedar said coldly.

"Okay, I'll go."

Howell gritted his teeth, and decisively agreed. When things developed like this, he had no way to back off.

In Huo's Family, there were two people in the middle of the Obscure Period here. If Howell's left arm hadn't been amputated, he might have escaped.

But his left arm was amputated yesterday, and he couldn't escape at all.

Howell could only bet!

Howell's expression was as if he was about to die. While putting on the diving suit, he dreamed that he would leave Huo's family if he could survive this time.

"Flop-"

Howell jumped into the water.

On the shore, the mercenaries raised their weapons and made a defensive posture with a serious face, protected Isabel.

The four members of Chen's Family stood on both sides, staring at the water intently, and were very nervous.

At this moment, Finn suddenly shouted: "Go back!"

The four Chen's Family moved back quickly without hesitation, as fast as an arrow left the string.

But the people in Huo's Family hesitated. They looked at Isabel, waited for Isabel's order.

Isabel frowned and saw that the water was calm, without any ripples. She couldn't feel the danger at all, why did Finn tell them to back?

At this moment, the calm water exploded!

A jet of black water rushed to the sky!

Isabel's eyes narrowed for an instant, felt surrounded by fear from head to toe.

She couldn't use words to describe what the black shadow in front of her was!

The body of this black shadow was vast, and just surfaced was ten meters long!

Ten meters was as high as three stories!

How small was a person who stood in front of a three-story building?

Cedar didn't know what it was, and she didn't want to know it now!

She just wants to order everyone in Huo's Family back!

But then she found out that she couldn't even make her voice because she was too scared!

The neck seemed to be clasped by a big invisible hand!

Looked at the black shadow got closer. Isabel's feet seemed to be rooted on the ground, unable to move even one step.

Fear and despair surrounded Isabel from head to toe.

"Miss Protection!"

At this critical moment of life and death, Cedar let out a roar and stood up very angry!

Cedar's roar also awakened the mercenary who was in a daze.

Although fearful, they also took up their rifles and kept firing at this huge black shadow.

"Da-da-"

The fire continued to be emitted from the muzzle, deafening, and dense gunfire sounded. Instantly more than a hundred bullets hit the vast body that rushed towards them.

The vast body stagnated for a moment and screamed while retreated, and stopped until it retreated to the shore.

The smoke finally dissipated!

Those present saw an unforgettable scene!

Stood on the shore was a bowed snake!

The whole body was more than thirty meters long!

It was only half of its body!

That snake was as thick as a bucket, covered in dense black scales the palm's size!

There was a pair of dark green eyes like gems on the snake's head in the inverted triangle, especially scary. It was starred intently at the person in front of it.

Fear once again surrounded everyone present, and they felt it became difficult to breathe.

Especially the mercenaries who just fired, they were the most feared. Because those hundreds of bullets only left a few white marks on its scales!

Not even the snake's scales penetrated!

Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 280 The Black Snake

Even as a warrior in the Obscure Period, Cedar Huo, was a little numb at the moment. He had been wandering in the world for more than 40

years and had hunted many beasts. However, he had never met such a huge monster in front of him.

"Young Master Chen! What's this?"

Chen's four brothers and sisters were terrified. These years, they had traveled from place to place but had never seen such a big black snake.

Finn shook his head solemnly. This thing might have gone beyond the scope of snakes.

"Jimmy Huo! Fight it with me!"

At this time, Cedar ordered in a deep voice. He took a deep breath and looked at the rear.

"Others! Protect Miss Huo!"

The black snake's speed was faster than the wind, and it was also immune to bullets. These mercenaries of Huo's Family had no use but to fill its stomach.

Only Cedar and another Huo's Family member, two the middle stage of the Obscure Period warriors, fought together. But it was still impossible for the two to damage the black snake.

Almost as soon as Cedar's voice fell, the black snake spat out its tongue, like a sharp arrow from the string, biting at Cedar.

Cedar's pupil shrank. Subconsciously, he rolled and avoided the bite of the black snake.

However, Huo's Family mercenaries behind him were miserable. Someone was directly bitten into two pieces by the black snake. Half of his body left into the black snake's mouth, and the other half was left on the ground. The intestines fell to the ground, and blood gushed out continuously.

"Ah!"

Isabel Huo let out a scream.

This shocking scene finally woke her up in a state of confusion.

But at the same time, her scream also attracted the black snake's attention, its dark green pupil instantly locked Isabel.

Seeing that the black snake was about to bite towards Isabel, Cedar roared and jumped in the air.

"Beast! Die!"

The long sword was invincible. It seemed that even the air would be cut off.

The black snake seemed to feel a little threat, it gave up Isabel and twisted its body to Cedar.

At this time, the blade had arrived!

"Swish!"

Cedar's long knife cut on the scales of the black snake, splashing out a little fire with a trace of blood.

The Blacksnake felt the pain, dark green eyes, across a touch of human anger.

Its big tail swung, with force toward Cedar pat.

Cedar, who was in the air, had no point but to hold his sword across his chest and watch the huge tail like a train whipping at him.

The giant tail was patted on the long knife.

"Clicks!"

A clear voice rang out.

The long knife, which was made of many refined skills, was snapped and split into two parts from the middle section!

The snake's tail had more than enough force to beat Cedar's chest again.

After a burst of intensive click, Cedar's sternum was broken several pieces!

Like a broken kite, he flew out upside down and flew seven or eight meters away. Before he landed, he spat out blood from his mouth.

Just one move, Cedar, the middle stage of the Obscure Period warrior, lost his resistance!

"Young Master Chen! Let's return!" Zac Chen, who had always been fearless of heaven and earth, trembled.

He had never seen anything so fierce and powerful that human power was so small in front of it.

The bullet could not even leave a trace on it, and the long knife of a warrior in the Obscure Period could only splash a few sparks on it.

If they didn't use heavy weapons like tanks and rockets, they couldn't do it!

"Return? Why? " Finn Chen smiled, "we are for Ice Lotus, retreat? How to get to Ice Lotus?"

"But..." Zac was stunned. He wanted to say that the black snake in front of them was not human. But after seeing Finn's eyes, the words couldn't be said.

"Young Master Chen, although Ice Lotus is important, your safety is more important," Zac said in a deep voice. He also saw that Finn was eager to try. But was Finn the opponent of the black snake in front of them?

Not sure.

Finn shook his head and did not speak. Although the black snake in front of them was terrible, it was not so awful that it was invincible.

Just as the four brothers and sisters of the Chen's Family and Finn were discussing, the battle between Huo's family and the black snake started again.

The fall of Cedar made Huo's Family members felt depressed.

Like a tornado, the black snake swept towards the numerous mercenaries of Huo's Family. Jimmy, another warrior in the Obscure Period of Huo's Family, saw that the situation was not good, so he grabbed Isabel and fled.

There was no time to take care of the numerous mercenaries of Huo's Family.

Just a moment.

Many mercenaries were defeated.

The black snake rushed into the crowd, opened its mouth, swallowed, and biting the figures in two.

If someone were accidentally rubbed by the black snake's body, he would fly backward, and the internal organs would be broken into blood foam in mid-air.

Being hit by a black snake was no lighter than the impact of a truck running at a speed of 100 kilometers per second.

Isabel's mouth was wide, and her face was full of tears. At the moment, she couldn't make a sound when she wanted to cry.

Saw the familiar faces shrieking in front of her, the feeling of tearing heart and lung couldn't be expressed by words.

Isabel regretted that she would never come to Spring Hill if she did it again.

If she did it again, she would order the retreat when Finn said there was danger at the bottom of the water.

No if.

It was just that she was on her own.

There were a lot of deaths and injuries.

After swallowing and killing Huo's Family mercenaries, the black snake's sad eyes stare at Cedar, who had lost the ability to resist.

Cedar hurt it!

Although it was just a tiny wound, it was also a wound!

So it wanted revenge, it tried to bite Cedar into a ball of rotten meat to vent his anger.

Black snake let huff and puff, not in a hurry toward Cedar crawling away.

"Uncle Huo!"

Seeing this scene, Isabel screamed bitterly, exerting all her strength to get rid of Jimmy's control.

She was going to save Cedar.

Her father died when she was a child. Cedar brought her up. The relationship between her and Cedar had been like father and daughter for a long time! She couldn't help watching Cedar be swallowed and killed by the black snake.

"Miss Huo! Don't come here!"

Cedar was covered with blood, he yelled.

Jimmy was also desperate in grief and anger. He seized Isabel, "Miss Huo! You can't go there. Otherwise, Cedar will die in vain."

In fact, from the moment the black snake appeared, Cedar knew that he needed to sacrifice his life.

As the person in charge of the action, he had to stay behind and protect the whole family.

"Miss Huo! Go!" Cedar miserably showed a smile. Then turned back and ran to the black snake.

"No!!!!!! Uncle Huo!"

Isabel cried, tears welled up. The pain in her heart almost killed her.

Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 281 Give Me The Sword

Not far away, when Finn Chen saw this scene, his eyes flashed with admiration.

"Bravo!"

Although Finn didn't get along with Cedar Huo, he witnessed Cedar's performance in danger.

From the appearance of the black snake to the present, Cedar never wanted to escape.

Cedar only wanted to protect Isabel Huo and many mercenaries in his family.

Cedar valued both loyalty and brotherhood.

For such a person, even he was an enemy, Finn would pay him great respect.

Finn walked towards the black snake with his hands behind his back.

The four Chens were extremely shocked: "Young master Chen, what are you going to do?"

"To kill the snake!"

Finn said it, without turning back his head.

To kill the snake?

Wen Chen and others couldn't help but look at each other's eyes, and they saw the shock in their eyes.

Now that the black snake was so powerful, why would Finn go to trouble it?

Everyone was running back, except Finn. He went forward with his hands behind his back.

In the crowd, his figure was quite conspicuous.

"Boy, what are you doing?!"

When Jimmy Huo saw Finn, he was amazed.

Isabel also couldn't believe it. Was Finn going to his death?

Couldn't he see that this black snake was invincible?

Finn continued to walk towards calmly.

Soon he came to Cedar.

When Cedar saw Finn, his face looked abnormal: "What are you going to do?"

"Save you." Finn smiled faintly.

To save him?

Cedar was stunned and angry. He almost wanted to swear at Finn for being an idiot.

"Watch out!"

At this time, the black snake came at them, and when Cedar's pupils shrank, he subconsciously crossed Finn to attack the black snake.

But Finn reacted faster than him!

Cedar only saw a ghosting flash in front of him--it was Finn was holding his one palm into a fist and slammed into the head of the black snake.

"Boom!"

A muffled sound!

Finn took a step back.

However, the black snake didn't take advantage of Finn. Its head raised high back, and its throat burst out a piercing scream.

When seeing this, the whole audience instantly opened their mouths wide in disbelief.

Finn's hard fist hit the black snake's head, and it was bleeding!

It was the first time it had been hurt since it came out of the water!

How did Finn do it?

Even if a bullet hit the snakehead, only a white mark on it, but now, Finn broke the black snake's protection with only a pair of fists.

It's incredible!

"You are a Martial Artist!"

Cedar almost blurted it out, and he didn't conceal the shock on his face.

Although he had guessed that Finn might be a Martial Artist, when Finn showed his strength, Cedar was still in a state of shock.

In Cedar's vision, even if Finn was a Martial Artist, Finn might be a Martial Artist in the middle of the Obvious Period.

But now, Finn's fist showed that his strength must not be in the Obvious Period!

At least it was in the later stage of the Obscure Period!

Even Cedar was far inferior to Finn.

Instead of responding to Cedar, Finn stared at the black snake with great interest.

It was a question that how many years this black snake had lived in The Spring--the snake looked as if it had emotions of humans.

Its dark green eyes were staring at Finn. The fear in them was apparent, which was no different from the fear of human beings.

"Give me a sword."

Finn stretched out his hand.

Wen Chen took off his long sword and threw it high.

The sword flew to the sky and firmly reached Finn's hand.

With a sword in hand, Finn felt quite confident.

With his fist, he had tried out the black snake's strength approximately, which was beyond the late stage of the Obscure Period and faintly close to the Transformed Period.

It was a little weaker than he was now.

But because the snake had scales over its body, its defense force was powerful. Its strength was not much weaker than the later stage of the Transformed Period in general.

With his fist alone, Finn was no match for the black snake.

He needed the help of a sword.

Almost at the same time that Finn got the sword, the black snake moved.

The snake's body was like a cannonball coming out of the chamber, shooting at Finn.

Finn was quite calm. He stamped his feet gently and leaped high, avoiding the unstoppable blow of the black snake.

The snake's body, carrying huge power, crashed into the boulder where Finn was.

"Boom!"

With a car's size, that boulder was crashed suddenly, just like being hit by a shell, stones scattered everywhere.

On the periphery, Isabel's heart tightened fiercely and then eased.

The four Chens also felt relieved. They thought that Finn could not escape the black snake's blow, but that Finn hurt it easily.

The snake missed a shot.

The fear in its eyes increased, and even a touch of anger appeared. It stared at Finn, and its body kept swinging on the ground, dragging out long traces.

But it just didn't attack Finn.

It seemed to be waiting for Finn to show his flaws.

"Interesting!" Finn smiled gently, and this black snake derived a little wisdom.

Finn was relaxed and deliberately showed his flaws.

At the next second, the black snake rushed to him like lightning.

Rock breaking!

Finn's muscles tightened instantly, and his look became serious at the same time.

He clasped the sword in his hand, ran with his internal power, and rushed towards the snake with the sword.

The sword was raised in the air, cutting off the black snake, as light as a feather, and as heavy as Mount Tai!

"Hiss--"

The sword cut the critical position of the black snake and drew a foot-long wound. The bright red snake's blood sprang out and splashed into the air.

Its head rose high in the sky of blood and rain, and it honked because of pain.

The whole audience was quiet again.

It got hurt!

Finn hurt it again!

If luck was explaining Finn's first injury to the black snake, then the second injury was definitely not luck, but strength!

Finn landed firmly.

In the eyes of the black snake, there was a touch of humanized fear.

The snake's body also started to move toward The Spring.

"Want to run?"

Finn sneered--it remembered to run away?

It's not that easy!

Finn stepped on the air.

Unexpectedly he rose out of thin air as if there were invisible steps in front of him.

Every step Finn took gave him a bit of momentum.

It looked like a big river rushing first, and a landslide and tsunami.

When Finn came to the black snake, it seemed that heaven and earth hanging upside down!

The fear in the black snake's eyes rose to the extreme instantly.

An unprecedented sense of death crisis surrounded it!

At this time, Finn waved the sword to cut the snake.

No one could describe the sharpness of this sword!

It was so powerful as if even heaven and earth could be split into two sections.

One could only see a silver light in the people's pupils!

As if the sword was used to cut water, it cut through all obstacles easily!

Then, Finn waved the sword toward the black snake's head.

The snake's body was as thick as a bucket, and the scales were harder than steel so that it could block bullets on the outer layer. However, under this silver sword, the snake's body was like a piece of paper or tofu, was cut by the sword.

"Neigh!"

The black snake let out a piercing scream.

The snake's head slid as the sword cut it, a fountain of blood gushed from its body and its wounds as smooth as mirrors.

"Boom!"

Its mountain-like head and more than ten-meters-long body were split in midair, crashing down toward the ground.

Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 282 Sell An Ice Lotus

The snakehead hit the ground, splashing monstrous dust.

The snake's body fell into the water, causing a surge of water.

This snake killed dozens of mercenaries as soon as it appeared, and defeated a Martial Artist in the middle stage of the Obscure Period in one move. However, it died of Finn's sword today!

Finn Chen rose high into the air and killed the snake in three steps!

In the bloody rain, Finn stood with a sword.

His magical figure was imprinted on the minds of all the people in the field.

People would long remember it!

It was engraved on their hearts.

"Dead?"

Cedar Huo was stunned. Until now, he still couldn't believe that Finn killed the invincible black snake by the sword.

"Was young master Chen still human?" Zac Chen opened his eyes wide in disbelief. It was a black snake 20 or 30 meters long, how could Finn kill it so easily?

"What are you saying?" Wen glared at Zac grumpily. Although he knew that Zac meant well, Zac was too outspoken.

"Heyhey. A slip of the tongue..." Zac smiled embarrassedly--he just felt too excited.

Wen sighed and said nothing, but his awe for Finn was unprecedented.

There was no doubt that Finn was the strongest of all the Martial Artists he had ever met.

It's marvelous!

Isabel Huo also opened her mouth wide now, and her pretty face was full of shock and wonder.

She couldn't connect this ghostly figure with the young man roasting rabbits at the hill's top.

When Cedar fell to the ground, she was even ready to die.

In her view, this black snake was a replica of the evil in myth, which had long been beyond that human beings could handle.

More than 20 mercenaries in the Huo Family fired thousands of bullets with rifles but didn't break through the black snake's scales.

Two Martial Artists in the middle stage of the Obscure Period, Cedar and Jimmy Huo fought together but only managed to break the black snake's defense.

It was conceivable that how tough this black snake was.

But Finn used three steps, behead it with a sword!

Unbelievable!

Finn simply was the God came from heaven!

At this moment, Finn was the best compared with the so-called young talents, the dragon among people, which were seen by Isabel.

In Isabel's heart, Finn was God!

"Thank you, master!"

"Mr. Chen! You saved my life. I will never forget it. If you need me in the future, just say it. I will try my best to repay you. I will even die for you!"

Cedar bowed deeply to Finn.

Although Finn didn't reveal much just now, everyone, with a discerning eye, could see that Finn's realm was long beyond the Obscure Period.

Beyond the Obscure Period? So, Finn's strength reached the Transformed Period!

Finn was a Martial Arts Master!

Facing such a young Martial Arts Master, Cedar didn't know what to say.

Thinking of his contempt and murder for Finn before, Cedar just wanted to box his ears.

Facing such a young Martial Arts Master, even the Huo Family would treat him with caution and regard him as a distinguished guest. However, Cedar had provoked Finn before heedless of consequences.

Finn was quite generous; otherwise, Cedar would have killed by the snake at the moment.

Finn waved some disapprovingly. For him, saving Cedar was simply lift a finger.

Even without Cedar, Finn would have beheaded the black snake today.

"Young master, there wasn't anything else in this water, right?"

At this moment, Wen and his three brothers and sisters came along. Zac looked at the Jade Spring and asked Finn.

If Finn hadn't reminded them today, then the black snake would swallow four brothers and sisters without noticing them.

Finn shook his head and smiled: "Nah. You can go down to pick the Ice Lotus."

"Great!" Zac was elated. Without wearing a wetsuit, he plunged straight into the water.

"Cedar, we took the Ice Lotus. Is that okay with you?" Wen turned to look at Cedar, smiling and asked.

Cedar shook his head: "Yeah, sure. The Ice Lotus should belong to Mr. Chen."

Today, if there was no Finn, it was a question of whether the Huo Family could live or not, let alone get the Ice Lotus.

"Thank you. Young master Chen."

At this moment, Isabel also came up and bowed deeply to Finn.

"You're welcome."

Finn smiled--he didn't bear much malice towards the eldest Miss Huo.

Although she was a little proud, her heart was indeed kind.

"Young master. Can you sell an Ice lotus to me?" Isabel plucked up the courage and asked. Initially, she didn't want to ask for Finn, but Joey Huo was seriously ill now, and only the Ice Lotus could prolong his life.

Finn frowned slightly--Isabel's request made him a little embarrassed. The Ice Lotus, a natural treasure, was too precious. One for Jonny Huang and one for Maura Shawn--although there was one left, it might be useful in the future.

"Young master. I can give you a lot of money..."

It seemed that Isabel was afraid of Finn's refusal, she hurriedly continued, but her tone was somewhat timid. For people like Finn, money didn't seem to make much sense.

Finn managed a smile: "Miss Huo, it's not about money ..."

"Ah?" Isabel opened her mouth wide.

It's not the money. What was it?

"I can sell an Ice Lotus to you." After pondering for a moment, Finn suddenly said: "But I have one condition."

"What a condition?" Seeing Finn looking at herself, Isabe blushed--Did Finn want to do that with her? If he indeed wanted that, should she promise?

Finn didn't notice Isabel's blushing face but said to himself: "I want the Huo Family to owe me a favor. When I need it in the future, the Huo Family must help me once."

The Huo Family?

Isabel was slightly stunned and saw that Finn was serious, only to realize that she was overthinking.

At that time, her pretty face was more blushing.

"Do you okay with it?" Asked Finn.

"Ah ... yes. As long as you sell an Ice Lotus to me, the Huo Family can owe you a favor." Isabel hurriedly answered.

"Can you represent the Huo Family?" Finn asked with a smile--he meant the Huo Family, not Isabel alone. There was a big difference between them.

One was one of The Four Families on XG Island, with assets of 560 billion yuan and enormous energy.

One was just the Eldest Miss of the Huo Family. Although she also played an important role in the family, she couldn't promise that the Huo Family could obey her decisions.

"It should be okay." Isabel was a little timorous. She didn't know whether Joey would promise to give out a favor. After all, the Huo Family's favor could be big or small--doing a little thing was called favor, and giving out billions yuan was also called favor.

Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 283 Irene Chen

"Maybe?" Finn Chen wryly smiled, it seemed that Isabel Huo could not represent Huo's Family.

"Young Master Chen! I can go and beg my grandfather. He will agree!" Isabel looked at Finn weakly.

Finn smiled, "no need. Miss Huo! No matter whether Huo's Family answers my request or not. I will sell this Ice Lotus to you. Just for a good relationship."

For Finn, although the Ice Lotus was important, it was not so important that it could not be abandoned. On the contrary, it was the support of Huo's Family that Finn lacked.

"Thank you so much! Young Master Chen!" Isabel smiled. She did not expect that Finn would be so easy to get along with.

"Uncle Huo! What's the market price of the Ice Lotus?"

Isabel asked.

"About one billion and five hundred million." After a moment of silence, Cedar Huo said a number.

"What?"

Isabel couldn't help screaming, one billion and five hundred million? Why was it so expensive?

"Miss Huo! Such as Ice Lotus, this kind of natural material and treasure, is generally not available. A few years ago, at an international auction held on the cruise ship Monterina in France, one of the Ice Lotus sold at a high price of 1.3 billion yuan. Now a few years have passed, the market price of Ice Lotus will only be high or not low..." Cedar said with a bitter smile that he knew that Isabel didn't have that much money at all.

"Young Master Chen! I only have 5 billion now. Can I make an IOU for the remaining billion? I'll pay it off in three years."

Isabel was a little embarrassed and said.

She did not have so much money. Although she was the little princess of Huo's Family, she had a pivotal position in Huo's Family. However, she did not pay much attention to the several companies she was running. At most, she made two or three billion yuan a year. She had spent almost all her money on this trip inland.

"You don't have to pay the IOU, Miss Huo. I'll sell you Ice Lotus for five hundred million yuan." Finn laughed, although a billion yuan was a lot. Now he was not so poor with money, it was better to make a good relationship with Isabel.

Five hundred million?

Isabel was shocked. How could Finn sell things like this! Other vendors were afraid that their products would not be sold at high prices. As a result, Finn lost one billion yuan.

It was one billion yuan! Not ten yuan!

Even for Huo's Family, one billion was not a small number!

"No!" Isabel waved her hands, Isabel blushed and said, "You sold Ice Lotus to me, and I have been very grateful. How can I still take advantage of you? It is 1.5 billion yuan, and the remaining one billion yuan. I will make an IOU, and within three years, I will return it to you."

Seeing Isabel so firm, Finn nodded, "OK, I'll accept it."

"Hey, hey."

Isabel had a smile on her pretty face.

"Wen Chen, you ask Thad Gu and Lowe Han to bring some people with them and bring some heavy trucks over here to transport the black snake back. "

Finn turned his attention to Wen. The biggest harvest of this trip to Spring Hill was not Ice Lotus, but the black snake in front of them.

It was the corpse of the black snake, to be exact.

Judging from its size, this one must have lived for more than 200 years.

What was the concept of 200 years?

Even if a pig lived 200 years, it would become a different pig.

Not to mention the black snake that could absorb the essence of the sun and moon.

In 200 years, the black snake had evolved into a species of another level. Its scales were invulnerable. If it was made into inner armor, even the most advanced nano bulletproof vest in the world could not match it.

Besides scales, the gall of the black snake was also a rare treasure.

Ordinary people only needed to swallow a little, he could prolong his life and avoid all kinds of poisons.

Combined with the natural material and treasure of Ice Lotus, even for the Martial Artist, it was of great benefit.

In short, this black snake was full of treasure.

Its value was no less than that of three Ice Lotus.

A few minutes later, Zac Chen came out of the water with three snow colored lotus flowers in his hand, which were crystal clear and had distinct root petals.

It was Ice Lotus.

"Young Master Chen! Found it."

Zac was a little excited. Ice Lotus was a fire poison killer. As long as there was Ice Lotus, Jonny Huang's fire poison could be cured soon.

"Put it on."

Finn smiled and asked Wen to take out the jade box that had been prepared for a long time, put down the three Ice Lotus separately, and then give Isabel a box.

Thanked, again and again, Isabel took all the Huo's Family down the mountain.

Three hours later, Thad and Lowe arrived with dozens of men. When they saw the black snake's body like a mountain, all of them were petrified. The shock on their faces could not be described in words.

Just as Thad and Lowe were shocked by the black snake's body, a white private jet landed on the airport runway in city C.

The door opened, and a tall woman appeared with black sunglasses, a Givenchy shirt, and a black skirt and stockings.

The woman's skin was as smooth as jade, and an oval face was exquisite as if it was carved by God.

In addition to the face, the woman's figure was also very exquisite, the curve was extremely attractive.

After getting off the plane, the woman took off her sunglasses and revealed a pair of long and narrow beautiful eyes. At the moment, these beautiful eyes were full of cold.

"Where is that guy now?" The woman spoke coldly, with no emotion in her voice.

"Miss! He went to Spring Hill early this morning and hasn't come back yet." Behind the woman, a man in a black suit and headset replied respectfully.

"Go to his house and wait for him!"

The woman sneered, and then they all got into a Rolls Royce.

At this time, Leah Lin was cooking in the kitchen, cutting vegetables while humming songs, the mood was very happy.

Leah had been in this mood since she lived in Spring Hill.

From the envious eyes of outsiders, it was not difficult to find that she had become a master and entered the upper class.

Those who used to taunt her now saw her, were respectful, named her "Sister Leah".

Leah felt that her life had reached a peak.

"Bang! Bang! Bang!"

Just then, there was a loud and violent knock on the door.

"Coming!"

Leah called out, put down the knife, and went to the gate.

"Bang! Bang! Bang!"

People outside the door seemed to be a little impatient, once again increased the strength of knocking.

Leah couldn't bear it anymore and began to scold: "Don't knock! You can't afford to knock on my door! "

"Bang!"

Voice just fell, solid wood security door, was kicked open, the door splintered, sawdust flying.

Leah's eyes widened, and she was furious. She walked a few steps to the door and was ready to curse, but then she saw a cold, expressionless face.

Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 284

Arrogance

Leah cried out involuntarily as if someone suddenly held her throat. All the dirty words that she prepared were swallowed back into her stomach.

"Who are you? What's the purpose of kicking my door?" Leah held her anger and asked; She restrained her anger because she saw that the people in front of her was an extraordinary person.

The price of this brand-name dress worn by the tall and slim woman was worth several hundred thousand.

An older adult followed her in a white suit. The older adult was squinting at the moment, and he was also obviously not easy to deal with.

There were also three bodyguards in black suits. Leah didn't dare to flare up.

"You are not qualified to know my name yet." The tall and slim woman looked very proud as if it's an insult to let Leah know her name.

Leah felt annoyed with this stinky bitch for being so pretentious.

"Where's that bastard?" The woman glanced at the living room and found no sign of Finn.

"What are you talking about? All the people in our family have names. No one is bastard." Leah frowned; She couldn't get along with this woman. This tall and slim woman came to kick the door of her house, which just decorated and said a bastard in her family. Leah wanted to fight back.

The tall and slim woman frowned: "Do you dare to talk back?"

"I..." Leah's eyes widened. She wanted to burst out a bad word, but after facing the woman's cold eyes, she chickened out instantly, and her tone immediately softened down: "No. I didn't. You misunderstood me."

"Misunderstood?" The tall and slim woman sneered: "Then tell me immediately, where is that bastard?"

"It's Finn. The bastard that my miss mentioned is Finn." At this time, the older adult in the white suit behind her made a faint noise. Irene hated Finn since she was a child. She hated to call Finn's name directly. She preferred to call Finn a bastard.

Leah suddenly realized: "You guys mean that loser?"

"He's not at home right now." Leah was pleased to answer. The tall and slim woman in front of her was looking for trouble with Finn. The enemy of the enemy was a friend.

Leah's attitude immediately became enthusiasm, and even her eyes at Irene were quite agreeable.

"When will he come back?"

Irene grinned at the corner of her mouth. From Leah's reaction, it was easy to see that Chen's family's rumor was true.

In the past three years, Finn was a son-in-law in Shawn's family. He despised by everyone in Shawn's family, especially his mother-in-law, Leah.

"I don't know. But I can call him back now if you need it." Leah flattered and said; Recently, she made a fool of herself because Finn and Finn slapped her a few days ago. She always wanted to get revenge. Today, she could take advantage of the tall and slim woman to fix him.

"Do it. Call him back immediately." There was a chill in Irene's beautiful eyes.

Leah smilingly took out the phone; At the same time, a chilly voice came from behind: "Don't call!"

It was Maura.

Irene turned her eyes to Maura, laughed, and said, "Are you the wife of that bastard?"

"Keep your mouth clean!" Maura showed no expression. Although there were cracks in Finn and her relationship, she would never allow anyone to scold him in front of her.

Irene did not take it seriously; She took two steps forward to Maura, sneered, and provoked, "What if I don't?"

"I'll always call him a bastard. What are you going to do with me?"

Maura gazed at her. She raised her hand and was about to slap Irene on the face.

But Irene was faster than her!

Thwack!

After a clear sound, Maura fell to the ground. A bloody palm print appeared on her pretty face, and several blood traces were on her mouth.

"Bitches, you're very protective of that bastard." Irene sneered; Maura's reaction was something unexpected for her. In her opinion, if Maura was a bit smarter, she should see that she was not simple.

Maura shouldn't have offended her for Finn.

However, Maura not only offended her but also offended her without hesitation.

It could only be said that Finn was at a very high position in Maura's heart, and she allowed no insult at all.

"Maura. Do we have a guest at home?"

At this time, Grant sleepily came out of his bedroom. When he saw the scene in the living room, his face suddenly changed.

"Who are you? Why did you hit my daughter?"

Grant immediately turned his attention to Irene.

"Your daughter?" Irene gave Grant a sneer and slapped again on Maura's pretty face.

"She is the one I slap!"

"She deserves it!"

"You're asking to die!" Grant was unable to contain his anger; He grabbed a wooden bench on the ground and rushed at Irene.

"Grant!" Leah was shocked and wanted to stop Grant. But Irene's bodyguard jumped up high already and kicked Grant in the nose.

There was a click sound.

Grant flew upside down and smashed on the porch. His nose bone broke instantly, and blood flowed from the bridge of his nose.

"Why do you guys hit people? Are you guys ignoring the law?"

Leah was extremely angry.

"The law?" The bodyguard who just kicked Grant away sneered, "Our miss is the law!"

"Mom. Call the police!"

Maura bit her white teeth. The arrogance of these people was beyond her imagination.

"Ha ha, call the police?"

"Do it. I'm Irene. I want to see which police officer dares to arrest me." Irene sneered and was extremely arrogant.

Irene?

Maura's pupils constricted, she suddenly realized that Irene was a member of Chen's family!

"OK. Wait for it! I'm calling the police right now." Leah was so angry that she didn't believe Irene was so powerful that even the police could ignore it.

Irene showed a smiley face, and she didn't even care about Leah's threat.

Even when Jarvis, the first leader of City C, came to see her, he would call her Miss Chen respectfully, not to mention a few police.

"No need to call the police, mom," Maura spoke in a deep voice. If it were a member of Chen's family, it would be useless to call the police, which was just asking for insult.

"Why not?" Leah's eyes widened, not knowing why.

"No reason." Maura took a deep breath and turned her eyes to Irene, "Why are you looking for Finn?"

"You have no right to know." Irene looked at Maura with disdain. Although Maura was Finn's wife, her status was similar to the servant in Chen's family.

After another glance at Maura, Irene said coldly, "Bitch. If you know what you're doing, call that trash as soon as you can!"

"I'll give you ten seconds. If you don't call him in ten seconds, I'll break your leg!"

Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 285

Divorce

"I'll call him." Maura took a deep breath.

"You're very perceptive." A smile appeared on Irene's face. She thought that Maura was a kind of chaste martyr, but she revealed her original form after threatened.

Maura took out her phone and dialled the number of Finn.

At this time, Finn was on his way down the mountain.

Finn saw that the caller ID was Maura, his face suddenly showed a glow of joy. It was the first time that Maura called him in recent days.

He pressed the answer button.

An emotionless voice came from the phone.

"Finn. I want a divorce. Don't come back to my house in the future."

"Du"

The caller hung up.

There was no time for Finn to react.

Divorce?

Finn was shocked; What did Maura mean by that?

Was that a decision she made after much thought?

After Maura hung up the phone, there was a sound of slapping.

Irene slapped Maura in the face with a heavy slap, smashed her on the wall, and Maura started spitting blood.

"Bitch!"

Irene clenched her teeth, and her complexion became pale with anger; She didn't expect that Maura would dare to make fun of her!

"Sorry to disappoint you." Maura smiled; She knew it; there was no doubt that Irene was looking for Finn to get him into trouble.

When she was in a situation like this in the past, she would choose to believe in Finn. She had absolute confidence in Finn, but this time, it was Chen's family!

It was Chen's family that stood at the top of Country C.

Irene broke in in full fury. It was impossible to say that she had no complete confidence in dealing with Finn.

Therefore, Maura's first thought was that she should not let Irene and Finn meet. She and Finn had to be prepared for it.

Since the older adult in the white suite behind Irene was obviously not simple.

If Finn came back without prepare, she didn't know what the consequences would be.

"Disappointed?" Irene's teeth clenched, and she suddenly gave a ferocious smile: "No, I'm not disappointed!"

"I'm not disappointed at all!"

"You have successfully ignited my anger. Why should I be disappointed?"

"Bitch. You love that bastard so much. I think he must be loving you too."

"If that bastard saw me peel off the skin and pluck out the sinews of yours, guess what would he do?"

Irene's smile was ferocious and chilling.

Maura's pretty face had also changed. There was no doubt that Irene was trying to torture her.

"Tie this bitch up!"

Irene shouted an order with a grim smile.

"Yes. Miss."

Two bodyguards bowed and nodded, and then quickly went to the front of Maura.

They tied up Maura as easy as falling off a log.

At this time, Irene took a dagger from her waist and walked to Maura.

"What are you doing?"

Maura clenched her teeth and looked fearlessly at Irene.

"What am I doing?" Irene joked: "I want to try and see that my dagger is sharp or not."

"Don't touch my daughter! Come to me!"

Grant was so angry that his eyes seemed about to pop out; He wanted to kill Irene if he had any chance.

"Break this old guy's mouth and see if he's still noisy."

Irene gave Grant a sharp look.

"Yes. Miss."

The bodyguard in the black suit moved to the front of Grant, grabbed his collar, and started to slap him in the face.

"Stop it. Please stop it."

Leah knelt on the ground, cried and begged them to stop.

"Miss. Chen. Please stop. I'll call that loser and get him back here immediately."

Soon Leah took out the phone; She couldn't stop shivering and ready to call Finn.

However, Irene slapped her phone and sneered: "Now you're calling that bastard?"

"It's too late!"

"Wait till I get rid of this bitch! Then you can call him."

Irene grinned grimly. In Chen's family, Maura was the most frequently mentioned. She knew very well how important Maura to Finn. Maura was pretty much the skin for Finn.

The more important Maura was to Finn, the happier she would be!

Because every knife she cut on Maura was like cutting on Finn's heart! It was going to make Finn overwhelm with grief!

She was now looking forward to what kind of expression Finn would show when he returned home and saw his wife covered with a lot of wounds.

"It's going to be wonderful," Irene licked her lips like a psychopath, and a perverse smile appeared on her face.

"Bitch. Do you think I should scratch your pretty face first or cut a piece of flesh from you first?"

Irene's dagger flicked across Maura's neck with a chilling smile on her face.

"If you're a real tough guy, then kill me," Maura shouted angrily.

"Kill you?"

"No, no, no."

"You're such a fun toy, and I haven't played enough. How can I kill you?"

"I have to play enough before I kill you."

"I have to kill you in front of that bastard!"

When Irene thought of Finn, her teeth cleaned once again. She shouted at Maura, and her voice was like a demon.

"What the hell makes you hate Finn so much?"

Maura was trembling with anger. She didn't know how much Irene hated Finn and why she would take revenge in such a crazy way.

"Hate? Haha, ha!" Irene burst into laughter but turned back to normal instantly, "You think too much!"

"There's no animosity between that bastard and me. I aim at him just because I don't like him."

"If I have to talk about animosity, it's that bastard that has not positioned himself well."

"A dog should just be honest; that's all it needs to do. It should not have any other idea."

What Irene just said was ambiguous, but Maura had found some obscure meanings. The reason why Irene aimed at Finn had something to do with the identity of the successor of Chen's family!

"Bitch, you have such a beautiful face. If I scratch it, he must go crazy."

Irene licked her lips and put her eyes on Maura's beautiful face. As a woman, she precisely knew how vital appearance was.

If she had hurt Maura's face, Finn would probably have been furious.

Maura's expression changed slightly, and she was calm and threatened: "You'd better not to mess around, Finn will kill you!"

"Kill me?" Irene laughed out loud, "Bitch. Are you kidding me?"

"Do you know what I am?"

"If that bastard dares to kill me, not only he will die, but you, he, and she. Let's make it short and clear; all those who have relations with that bastard will die!"

Irene pointed to Grant and Leah in an extremely arrogant tone.

Irene had the right to be so arrogant; She was the second daughter of the second branch of Chen's family, which meant she's one of Chen's family member.

Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 286

Torment

And Finn was an illegitimate child!

An illegitimate child would never be recognized by Chen's family and would never be announced even if Jason announced that Finn was the successor of Chen's family two months ago.

No one in Chen's family looked upon Finn still.

Everyone knew that the identity of this successor was just a pretext!

Once Finn lost its value, his position would be inferior to a dog in Chen's family!

At that time, anyone could step on him!

What Irene said made Maura's twinge in her heart. She didn't expect that the situation inside Chen's family was so complicated so far.

Finn was the successor of Chen's family, but now anyone in Chen's family could step on his head.

"Bitch, are you afraid? If you are afraid, ask me for mercy and let you go." Irene was more proud of herself when she saw Maura's face turn white.

"Go away!" Maura looked at Irene in disgust. She would never bow to a crazy woman like Irene.

"Bitch. Shut up!" Irene's face turned cold: "Are you really not afraid that I'll kill you?"

"Why should I be afraid?" Maura sneered: "If you could have killed me, you would have done so already. You would not have said so much bullshit to me."

"Yippee yippee yippee!"

Irene gnashed her teeth in anger and yelled three times in a row.

"You're not afraid, right?"

"I'll make you afraid today!"

Irene's face was ferocious. As she said that, she grabbed the dagger in her hand and stabbed it into the back of Maura's hand.

The dagger pierced her arm, and it started to bleed.

The pain of tearing heart and lung made Maura scream uncontrollably, and her forehead was covered with big drops of cold sweat.

"Does it hurt?" A ferocious smile appeared on Irene's face.

Maura clenched her teeth, stared at Irene with hatred, and said nothing.

Irene's eyebrows moved a bit: "It doesn't hurt?"

"Maybe I am still too kind." Irene sighed and stirred the dagger in her hand in Maura's flesh, and the blood spilled again.

Maura screamed bitterly, and her pretty face turned pale.

"Let go of my daughter!"

At this time, Leah screamed and rushed over hysterically.

But before she came to Irene, a bodyguard in a black suit grabbed her hair and kicked her belly with one knee.

Leah curled up and fell to the ground.

"Don't you still beg for mercy?" Irene looked at Maura with a sneer.

"Psycho! Kill me If you got guts!"

Maura looked quite weak, but she laughed still.

"Kill you?"

"Where else can I find such a fun toy if I kill you?" Irene sneered and said, pulling out the dagger that had been stuck in Maura's arm, and then stabbing it into Maura's other arm.

Maura snorted and trembled.

"Beg me. I'll spare you then."

Irene looked at Maura with a ferocious look. She didn't believe that there would be a tough and strong woman who exists in the world.

"Get the hell out!"

Maura cleaned her teeth and scolded at Irene. Her beautiful eyes exuded an intense hatred.

"Get out?"

Irene's face turned gloomy again, and she gave a ferocious smile: "Bitch, you're adamant!"

"But, I like a tough guy like you!"

Then she stirred the dagger in Maura's arm again.

The intense pain made the blue veins on Maura's forehead become visible, and she was in a state of near syncope.

"Is that it?"

"Garbage!"

Irene scolded, then pulled out the dagger, looked at Leah, said impatiently: "Call that Bastard and tell him come back in ten minutes. Every one minute after ten minutes, I'll cut off a finger of this bitch."

Leah's hand trembled and dialed Finn's number.

"You stupid ass. Come back quickly. Maura will be tortured to death!" Leah cried and howled.

"What!?"

Finn was so shocked as a thunderbolt out of a clear sky.

At this time, the sound of Irene's sneered came from the phone,
"Bastard. I give you ten minutes. If I don't see you in ten minutes. I'll chop off the fingers of this bitch one by one."

"Irene!"

Finn's expression changed wildly; he didn't expect that Irene would come to City C at this time.

Irene hung up the phone before Finn speak.

An unprecedented fury suddenly poured into Finn's chest. He felt wrenching pain on his chest.

"Young master Finn. What's wrong?"

Wen asked him with a worried voice.

"Thud"

Finn didn't speak. He kicked open the truck door and ran down to the mountain with his max internal power.

"Bitch. Do you think that Bastard can get there in ten minutes or not?" Irene asked while she wiped the blood from the dagger.

Maura's eyes were slightly opened, and her consciousness fade.

Irene sighed: "If he doesn't make it in ten minutes, you will have to suffer a lot."

"Let's be honest, I don't want to be like this, but I'm not happy to think of the bastard's position right now."

"Whenever I feel uncomfortable, I have to release it."

"You two, come, and kneel." Irene took another look at Leah and Grant.

"Can... Can I not kneel? I don't have a good relationship with that loser. I want him to die." Leah shivered and said.

"Is it?" Irene chuckled, and her face suddenly turned cold, "But you are relevant with that bastard!"

"Whoever is relevant with that bastard can't live a good life!"

They were forced to kneel on the ground.

Irene took a look at the time.

"Three minutes left."

"Two minutes..."

"One minute..."

"Thirty seconds..."

"It seems that bastard can't make it."

Irene sighed as if for Maura.

"Since he can't make it, I'll keep my promise."

Irene grinned grimly; She picked up the dagger and about to cut at Maura.

At this moment, a rough voice sounded from the door, "STOP IT!"

"Stop it?"

Irene sneered and didn't look back. Instead, she grabbed the dagger and cut it at Maura's finger!

"Do you wanna die?"

Finn was so angered that his eyes seemed about to pop out. Irene's action instantly ignited all the anger in his chest.

He ran to Irene's front with a sudden big stride forward and smashed the iron fist at Irene's head!

For an instant, Irene was surrounded by a strong sense of a deadly crisis.

Her heart was shaking!

How could Finn be so fast!?

Irene rolled over and left the original position before she finished thinking.

She dodged the fatal blow of Finn's iron fist.

Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 287 Shut Up

Irene Chen leaned against the wall, gasping for breath. She was looking at Finn Chen, whose face was cold and emotionless. She felt only a cold air rushing from her heel to her head.

Finn was too fast. There were seven or eight meters away from here to the door, but Finn had stopped her instantly.

Just now, if she didn't avoid the blow of Finn, she would have cut down the dagger on Maura.

She could cut off a finger of Maura Shawn, but she would be killed at the same time!

That was the price!

Today, Irene was surprised! She almost died here today!

How could Finn Chen, this garbage, become so strong now?

Finn turned his attention to Maura after the short fight with Irene.

When she saw two stabbed and bloody arms of Maura, a fit of unprecedented anger and killing intention immediately spread from the bottle of his heart!

"Irene! I will kill you!"

Finn gritted his teeth and spoke out in a cold voice. He suddenly turned his head and fixed his eyes on Irene.

Looking up at Finn's icy eyes, Irene shivered in her heart. However, she was still pretending to be calm. And she continued to stimulate Finn's nerves, "Kill? Who gave you the guts to say that? Do you lose your mind? little bastard!"

"Here is City C, not City Y! Irene Chen! Do you really think I dare not kill you?" Finn questioned, and his eyes were filled with anger. There was no doubt that Irene was provoking him and trying to get him to fight back!

As long as he did not restrain himself, Chen's Family would have good reason deprived of Finn's power inside the family. They might even dispatch the best troops to crush him!

"You dare to do this?"

"Come on!" Irene disdained in a smile, acted recklessly. This woman cared for nobody.

Finn clenched his fists then pressed down the anger in his chest. Of course, he could kill Irene with one blow, but what happened after Irene's death?

If he had killed this witch, he would have to face the endless pursuit of Chen's Family. They would also pursue Maura Shawn, Grant Shawn, Leah Lin, Thad Gu, Lowe Han, and Jude Zhu...

His lover, friends, all would be killed!

Seeing Finn pressed down his anger, Irene couldn't help getting angry.

"You trash!"

"In our Chen's Family, you endured more than ten years. When you came to City C, you endured for more than three years. What are you? A fucking coward!"

"Finished?" Finn took a deep breath.

"Yes. Do you want to get rid of me?" Irene mockingly smiled.

Finn shook his head, "I won't let you go."

"Won't let me go? How?" Irene sneered, "You rubbish! If you want to win me over, I advise you to win me in your dream."

"You're such a mean thing. You don't deserve my cooperation."

"Really?" Finn was calm. He added, "I don't want your cooperation either!"

"What do you mean?" Irene's expression changed. She wanted to attack Finn at first.

But the speed of Finn's big hands was quicker than her move.

The next second, Irene felt her scalp tight, her eyes moved down uncontrollably, and the glass tea table's pattern was constantly enlarged.

"Bang!"

Irene's head heavily hit on the glass tea table.

"Smash!"

Suddenly, the glass tea table broke, and countless pieces of glass hit Irene's face.

"Miss Chen!"

The old man in white clothes was almost cracked, and his fists clenched. He didn't expect that Finn would attack Irene.

And it happened so fast that Irene didn't even have time to react.

"Kill this son of a bitch!" Irene screamed wildly and lost her mind in an instant.

"Damn it!"

The old man in white clothes appeared in front of Finn, and he clapped his attack with one hand. The towering airwaves converged towards Finn.

With a cold face, Finn did not hesitate to punch and bombard the old man.

"Wham!"

With the fist and palm together, the old man with strong white clothes stepped back three times without control, and his face was extremely frightened.

"You've reached the later stage of Obscure Period?"

Finn sneered and did not answer. As a matter of fact, his fist just now took less than three-tenths of his strength. If he didn't hold his power, he could blow the old man into a residue.

"What?" Irene was shocked.

This rubbish actually broke through to the later stage of the Obscure Period?

How could that be possible!

How could it be possible to break through from the early stage of the Obscure Period to the later stage of the Obscure Period in only three years!

After a blow to get rid of the old man in white clothes, Finn turned his eyes to Irene.

Irene immediately shivered and felt a chill from her heel to her head.

"Savage! What are you doing?! You can't hit me!" Irene threatened since Finn had shown more strength than she expected.

Before coming to City C this time, Finn's strength was estimated to be in the middle stage of the Obscure Period. Therefore, the old people in white clothes were sent to follow her to prevent accidents.

But it still happened.

Finn was broke through to the later stage of the Obscure Period and seemed to belong to the very strong group in the later stage of the Obscure Period.

"Do you afraid?"

Finn sneered, the reason that Irene was so arrogant was that she believed that she could control everything.

"No!"

"Why should I be afraid?" Irene became angry: "Shut up! You bastard, you don't deserve my fear!"

"You are just an illegitimate child, but I am the legal heir of Chen's Family. You are nothing but a little wild beast!"

"Kill me? If you break a hair of mine, you will die in hell!"

Irene was frantically threatening. She didn't believe that Finn would destroy the layout he had endured in the Chen Family for more than 20 years for the sake of a woman named Maura.

She didn't believe that Finn would do such a stupid thing!

"Really?"

"I'd like to see what a sure way I die!"

With a sneer, Finn took a step forward and came to Irene again.

Irene retreated in panic, but she could do nothing at present.

"Pa!"

Finn slapped Irene on the face.

Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 288 Two Grandmasters In One Family

"Uncle Ian, stop him!"

Irene Chen covered her face, surprised and angry.

"Bastard, don't do stupid things!"

Ian Chen shouted angrily and tried his best to stop Finn Chen again.

Finn smiled disdainfully and slapped Ian into the air like a ball. Ian hit the wall, smashed a crack in the wall.

Finn stepped forward to Irene and looked down at Irene: "Did you just said you would die if I touched you?"

"Snapped!"

Before Irene spoke over, Finn slapped Irene's face and knocked Irene's teeth away.

"I slapped you now, why haven't I died?"

"Finn, you are looking for death..."

"Snapped"

"I slapped you again, why didn't I die?"

"Snapped"

...

In just one minute, Finn slapped Irene over thirty with both hands.

Irene's face was beaten and swollen, like a pig's head!

All teeth were lost!

"Finn, I want to kill you. I want to kill you! Ah! Ah!"

Irene's messy hair screamed frantically, scolded Finn with vague words.

Finn sneered, "You want to kill me? Okay! I'm waiting for you!"

"But before you kill me, I must avenge Maura Shawn first and return the damage Maura suffered ten times to you!"

Finn was talking and suddenly stepped on Irene's hand.

He stamped his foot hard.

Irene's a direct step crushed irene's hand bones!

"Ah--"

Irene let out a scream like when a pig was killed, and then she fainted.

Although Irene fainted, Finn still didn't let her go. Instead, he abolished Irene's other hand in the same way.

After abolishing Irene's hands, Finn looked at Irene coldly, directly activated the internal power, and kicked Irene's belly heavily.

"Crack."

Irene's Dantian (inner field of storing power) was completely shattered and lost the internal power of more than 20 years of practice.

Finn completely abolished Irene!

Compared with Dantian, the injuries on the face and hands were nothing at all.

Finn kicked Irene's Dantian, which meant that she would no longer be the core figure of Chen's Family, and she would be no chance in the future.

In a big clan like Chen's Family, the cultivation level was always the most important!

"Bastard!"

"You are Bastard!"

Behind Finn, the older man in a white costume burst into tears. He watched Irene grow up from childhood. Although Irene had a violent and arrogant personality, he had always loved Irene very much. He regarded Irene as his half daughters.

But now, Finn completely abolished Irene in front of him!

It was conceivable that Irene would have no status in Chen's Family in the future.

The pain Finn caused Irene was a thousand times more than killing her directly!

"Bastard?"

"When the bitch tortured Maura, why didn't you say Irene was Bastard!" Finn gritted his teeth and said.

If he remembered correctly, this white-looking older man was a steward of the Second-room. His name was Ian Chen. His status was slightly lower than Jones Chen, but he was also a capable person in Second-room.

Chen's Family asked him to come with Irene this time to supervise Irene not to do too bad things.

But this old guy didn't stop Irene from tortured Maura beginning to end!

If he stopped when Irene tortured Maura, things wouldn't develop into the way it was now!

"You..."

Ian was so angry that he vomited a mouthful of blood. He pointed to Maura and snarled: "What qualifications does Maura have to compare with the noble Irene?"

"Ten thousand of Maura can't match Irene's hair!"

"Snapped"

Finn slapped Ian directly on the face. He grabbed Ian's collar and said angrily: "Old man, maybe you treat that bitch as a treasure, but I only treat her as a dog!"

"She hurt Maura, so she must pay the price!"

"Bastard! Wouldn't you be afraid of Second-room the Martial Arts Grandmaster skinning you by doing this?" Ian stared at Finn angrily. Before coming to City C this time, Chen's Family had never expected Finn to make a move.

If Finn was not a fool, he should understand how powerful Chen's Family was.

Chen's Family had two Martial Arts Grandmasters!

A family had two Martial Arts Grandmasters, and even Martial Arts' League dare not provoked such a family!

What's more, Second-room was the most powerful in Chen's Family thirty room. Irene belonged to Second-room.

Irene's father, Bowie Chen, was a character in the late Transformed Period.

One of the top Martial Arts Masters in the world!

Finn dared to abolish Irene--he simply couldn't bear the constant revenge from Second-room.

"Afraid? Ha-ha- I'm not afraid of death! Was I still afraid of Second-room?"

"If you want to peel off my skin, let your people from Second-room come over. I want to know how your second room peeled my skin!"

Finn raised his head and laughed wildly. He wanted to secretly accumulate strength to wait for the best opportunity, and then openly trouble Chen's Family. But Irene disrupted all his plans.

He couldn't swallow this breath, so Irene must be abolished!

When you couldn't endure it, you didn't have to endure it!

Even if he would suffer the crazy revenge from Chen's Family, he didn't care. Even if he were dead, he would sprinkle his blood on the people of Chen's Family!

"Crazy! Crazy! You are a Bastard! You are crazy!"

Ian was trembling with anger--he didn't expect Finn to say such presumptuous things. Finn dared to provoke Chen's Family openly.

Did Finn think that the heir status Jason Chen gave him can do whatever he wants?

"Go away!"

Finn said coldly, then kicked Ian in the chest, kicked him away.

"Go back and tell Bowie if he wants to test my strength, come here in person. Sending a small character like Irene over again, I will still abolish them!" Finn said coldly. Irene did not indicate what her purpose was from beginning to end.

But Finn already knew it!

Test!

It was a test!

Chen's Family wanted to test how strong Finn was now and what Finn thought about an heir's identity!

They didn't know what Jason was thinking, so they had to come to Finn to find out.

Chen's Family had a thirty room with extremely complicated internal conditions.

Jason was the first-room owner and Chen's Family leader of the Family. He was in the same position as a god in Chen's Family!

No one in Chen's Family dared to object to what he said and the decision he made.

Even two months ago, he made Finn, an illegitimate child, the heir of Chen's Family.

Everyone in Chen's Family dared not said no.

Not said no to Jason didn't mean they dared not said no to Finn!

In any case, they couldn't accept the heir status of Finn, an illegitimate child.

Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 289 The Gathering Storm

Irene Chen couldn't accept it, so she was trying to obstruct Finn Chen.

Therefore, she came to City C to find Finn!

It was not so much Irene who came to trouble Finn herself, but rather Chen's Family were pushing her to trouble Finn!

Irene and Ian Chen were dragged out like dead dogs by two bodyguards.

Maura Shawn lost her consciousness long ago. Grant Shawn and Leah Shawn also passed out because of the remaining wave of Finn's fight with Ian.

Looking at Maura's bloody hands, Finn only felt very worried. He could not imagine how painful it would be for Maura when Irene's dagger pierced the back of her hand.

Chen's Family!

It's all because of Chen's Family!

Without Chen's Family, all this would not have happened today.

Taking a deep breath, Finn suppressed his anger in his chest, and he would settle disputes with Chen's Family sooner or later. The most urgent task at present was to send Maura to the hospital as soon as possible. If it was late, Maura's hands might lose his hands.

After making a phone call to Hans Shen, two Rolls Royce appeared at Shawn's Family's door in less than five minutes. Hans came with his private doctor.

Pushing open the door, Hans saw a mess.

Hans' pupil contracted in shock: "Young master, what's going on? Who did it? "

"Chen's Family."

Finn answered in a hushed tone.

Hans was shocked in his heart, but he didn't show any trace. Instead, he hurriedly apologized: "Young Master, it's my fault. I did not do a good job in security work ..."

"Mr. Shen, you have nothing to do with this matter." Finn shook his head. Irene made trouble with Maura. Even if Hans did see it, he would not dare to block Irene.

"Let the doctor bandage Maura's wound first." Finn sighed.

While Hans's private doctor bandaged Maura, Irene was also taken to hospital.

Compared with Maura, her injuries were obviously heavier. Finn disfigured her, crushed her hand bones, and destroyed her Dantian.

The hospital in City C couldn't do anything about Irene's injury. After some simple nursing care, Irene was taken back to the private hospital of Chen's Family in City Y by Chen's Family's private jet.

Soon, the news that Irene was maimed spread all over Chen's Family.

It was conceivable that this news would set off a huge wave in Chen's Family.

On the same day, Irene's eldest brother came back from the Northern Military Region with a troop.

The other 600 people of Chen's Family also gathered in City Y in just half a day.

On the scene of their gathering, there was filled with a somber mood.

No one expected that the illegitimate son of Chen's Family, who was far away in City C, would be so rebellious.

Finn directly maimed Irene!

What shocking news!

Everyone in Chen's Family couldn't think of how Finn got the courage to do such a thing.

Irene's father was a warrior in the late stage of the Transformed Period!

In this era, when the martial arts master was rare, the strength in the late stage of the Transformed Period was the greatest in the world!

No one dared not to be respectful of such a powerful person!

However, Finn just did it.

All people were paying attention to the gathering.

The decision made by Bowie Chen would directly determine the life or death of Finn and also affect the pattern of Chen's Family.

Two days later, Maura woke up.

The first face that caught her eye was Leah Lin.

"Maura, you are awake?!"

Seeing Maura wake up, Leah was surprised and happy.

"Mom, where's Finn?" Maura asked weakly. After Irene pierced her arm that day, she lost consciousness in pain, and she had no impression of the rest.

As soon as she heard the word "Finn", Leah's face changed and became extremely gloomy.

"Why do you ask about the waste? Do you still think that you didn't suffer enough?"

Leah's tone was full of disgust and resentment. In her opinion, her whole family suffered all this by accident. Without Finn, the three of them would not have to suffer that kind of torture.

"Mom, don't blame Finn for this thing..."

"Don't blame Finn?!" Leah's voice sharpened.

"Maura, are you blind or deaf? That bitch rushed in that day, saying she was looking for that loser! "

"Don't blame him?!"

"When your father and I die, you're gonna blame that crap, aren't you?!"

"Mom ..." Maura paused, didn't say more words. Indeed, Irene came for Finn. So Leah, and Grant, and she was all implicated by Finn.

At this time, Finn entered the ward with breakfast.

"Wake up?" Seeing Maura wake up, Finn managed a smile.

"Hmm." Maura nodded gently.

"So, eat breakfast. You haven't eaten for two days."

With this, Finn was ready to put breakfast on the table, but Leah suddenly got up and slapped the breakfast bag directly, and millet porridge and steamed buns were scattered all over the floor.

"Who let you come in?! Don't you think Maura is unlucky enough?" With a scowl on her face, Leah pointed to Finn's nose and shouted at him, regardless of Finn's dignity.

"Mom, I said I don't blame Finn." Maura was worried.

"Shut up!" Looking back, Leah glanced at Maura coldly.

Later, she turned her eyes to Finn: "Loser, you must explain this matter! Who was that bitch that day? Why did she bother you? "

"Her name is Irene." After a pause, Finn added: "She was looking for me because there is a grudge between us."

"What a grudge?" Leah was aggressive.

Finn frowned: "Mom, the enmity between me and her will not be clear at all for a while. I will explain it to you when there's a chance in the future."

"No way! You must make it clear to me today!"

"If you don't make it clear, you should go to the Civil Affairs Bureau today and divorce Maura!" Leah was adamant--Irene had made her so scared this time. She must know who Irene was; otherwise, she would not sleep peacefully.

"Mom, don't ask Finn! Please!"

Maura shouted impatiently.

"What do you mean!?" Leah suddenly became angry.

"Do you know how many things this loser has kept from you?"

"He sneaked out and cheated behind you, and he made enemies with people everywhere!"

"Now his enemies came to find you and almost kill you and me. How can I not ask?!"

"I have to ask again, or I don't know how I died one day!"

Leah shouted in an exasperated voice.

Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 290 Henry Chen

"Well, Mom, I'll talk to Finn and let you know when everything's clear." Maura Shawn rubbed her eyebrows and said helplessly. Leah Lin was clinging abjectly to life.

"Alright, I'll go out first." Leah knew that Finn Chen wouldn't say anything if she continued to pester there endlessly.

Maura possibly could ask something from Finn.

After Leah left, Maura hesitantly asked: "Is it someone from Chen's Family?"

"It's my second uncle's daughter."

"Why did she...come to make trouble?" Maura couldn't help asking, Finn was Chen's Family's successor. His position must be the only one, just like Hank Shawn on Shawn's Family before.

But judging by Irene Chen's appearance, she didn't pay attention to Finn at all.

"Because I'm an illegitimate child..." Finn sighed; he revealed everything.

He wasn't very clear about the specific resentment between his mother, Shay Su, and his father, Henry Chen.

However, people in Chen's Family had ever mentioned something disjointedly.

In his earlier years, Henry once took Shay back to Chen's Family. In front of Chen's old man, he said that he would only marry Shay.

As a result, Chen's old man broke his two legs.

Chen's Family also expelled Shay.

The day after Shay left Chen's Family, Chen's old man set a marriage for Henry. The woman was the little princess of City Z's Qin's Family.

Henry initially wanted to refuse, but Chen's old man used Shay to break Henry's intention.

After Henry married Rachel Qin, everyone thought that Shay would never show up in front of Chen's Family again.

But three years later, Shay reappeared with a three-year-old kid.

It's Finn. With Finn's appearance, Chen's Family was once again in turmoil.

Chen's Family had a rare disagreement on Finn's extant.

Some tended to let Finn stayed in Chen's Family. After all, he had Chen's Family's noble blood in his body. If they kicked him out, there would be a lot of gossips.

Some asked to expel Finn. They felt an illegitimate child like him would stain Chen's Family.

Both sides kept arguing awfully. At last, Chen's old man decided to take the case.

Stay!

Finn could enjoy Chen's Family's training and learning resources, but couldn't claim to be a Chen's Family's son.

No one in Chen's Family would dare to object Chen's old man's words.

But for Shay and Finn, Chen's Family wouldn't give any kind expression.

Henry was there for the first two years, so Chen's Family restrained themselves. Even if they hated Shay and Finn, they wouldn't show it.

However, after Henry's mysterious disappearance, Chen's Family changed. They made things difficult for Shay and Finn; they even drove Shay and Finn to where Chen's Family's servants lived.

Finn stayed in Chen's Family for 15 years with full of coldness.

If it's not because Shay died three years ago, he would have stayed in Chen's Family.

Finn deemphasized, but after hearing this, Maura felt unprecedented heartache. She did not expect that Finn had such a dark day in the past.

In a wealthy family like Chen's Family, an illegitimate child and a mother without any status absolutely would receive sarcastic comments.

But even so, Finn survived.

At this moment, Maura suddenly understood why Finn never mentioned Chen's Family to her.

He was not Chen's Family's successor at all. He thought the so-called Chen's Family's successor was just a conspiracy.

"Then why Jason choose you to be Chen's Family's successor? What on earth do you have?" Maura couldn't help asking.

Finn grinned bitterly and shook his head: "Will you believe if I say I also don't know?"

"Sure!" Maura unhesitatingly answered.

Finn sighed: "I can probably guess, maybe Jason couldn't shed his relationship with my cheap father."

"Henry?" Maura frowned.

"Yes." Finn nodded: "My cheap father mysteriously disappeared when I was five years old. No one in Chen's Family knows where he was going."

"No one knows where he went or what he did."

"The only thing I know is that he has a very high position in Chen's Family."

"He's Chen's Family's younger generation, and his cultivation level is the most advanced. Even Jason could not match him in those years."

"This time, Jason suddenly made me the successor. I can't think of any other reason except him."

Finn had a confused look.

He couldn't say that he's not blaming Henry; after all, Henry didn't do his responsibility as a father.

But Finn also knew that in those circumstances, it's the best Henry could do.

If he didn't marry Qin's Family's princess, Shay would never live to the next day, and there wouldn't be today's Finn.

"What do you have to do now?" Maura concerned. Although what Finn said was a brief, she could understand that all the people in Chen's Family, except Jason, considered Finn as a thorn.

They would never allow an illegitimate son like Finn to control Chen's Family.

So they, sooner or later, would eradicate Finn.

"Don't worry too much. Chen's Family won't do anything to me for the time being." Finn smiled.

It had been two days since Irene abolished, but during these two days, Chen's Family had said anything about dealing with him.

They were either saving strength or waiting for Jason's words. If Jason didn't say anything, they didn't dare to do anything to him.

Finn speculated that the latter was more likely.

Because Jason now had a very high status in Chen's Family, even Bowie Chen was afraid of him.

Before Jason revealed his thought, Bowie would act rashly on him.

"Well." Maura nodded gently, but she felt a strong sense of powerlessness in her heart.

She now felt that she was becoming more and more useless. Every time something happened to Finn, she couldn't help him.

Sometimes she even would become a burden to Finn and scatter Finn's energy...

Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 291

Rachel Qin

After coming out of the hospital, Finn Chen received a call from Thad Gu.

He told Finn that he had bought all the herbs needed to refine Ice Lotus. Now, Finn only required to come and start the refinement.

After asking the location, Finn went straight there.

When Finn took a few steps out of the hospital, there was a lengthen version Rolls-Royce at the hospital's entrance.

The Rolls-Royce's body and glass were bulletproof, and it also had a rare license plate---YC0000!

It must be City Y's big guy.

Wealthy and respectable!

There was a sensation at the hospital's entrance. Many people took out their phones and prepared to shoot.

But the next second, a few wearing earphones, black suits, and looked harsh bodyguards appeared beside the crowd.

With a cold look, the passers-by shrunk their neck in succession and ran away after pocketed their phone.

Then the Rolls-Royce's door slowly opened.

A lady in Chinese clothes got off the car. Her face was exquisite, and she maintained her skin well, from her face, there was almost no mark of years.

"We arrived, Madame."

A husky voice sounded behind the lady, and then a monster stooped silhouette appeared behind the lady. Like the lady's shadow, he's inseparable from the lady.

"Well." The lady nodded gently, and then a bright smile appeared on her charming white face: "Mother-in-law, let's go inside."

At the moment, in Maura Shawn's ward, Leah Lin was chattering on and on.

"Maura, what did that rubbish tell you? Don't lie to me."

"Mom, Finn didn't say anything..." Maura was somewhat helpless to dodge Leah. She was about to find a reason to deceive Leah, but a dark shadow appeared behind Leah.

Maura's pupils suddenly contracted. When she's just about to call Leah, the shadow stretched out a hand and gently grasped Leah's neck.

Leah's eyes suddenly rolled. She fainted before she even had a chance to react.

"What have you done to my mother?"

Maura was surprised and angry.

"Don't worry; I didn't do anything harmful. Mother-in-law just made her pass out temporarily."

At this time, a faint voice sounded behind the shadow.

The shadow left, revealing the figure of the lady in Chinese clothes.

"Hello, Miss Shawn." There was a smile in the corner of her mouth.

"Who are you?"

Maura's eyelids jumped. Although the lady in Chinese clothes was hiding the key facts, she had honorable natural energy, which even made Maura felt inferior.

"You can call me Rachel, or...Mom." The lady in Chinese clothes smiled genuinely.

Mom?

Was she...Rachel Qin?!

Maura's pupils shrunk again. If this woman was Rachel Qin, then she was Finn's stepmother!

The little princess of Qin's Family that Henry married in those years!

What was she doing here?!

Looking at the shocked look on Maura's pretty face, Rachel couldn't help raising her mouth corner: "It seems that...Finn had told you about me."

Instead of answering, Maura asked: "What are you doing here? Are you looking for my husband?"

"No, I'm not looking for him." Rachel shook her head: "I'm looking for you."

"Looking for me?" Maura frowned.

"Yes, looking for you." Rachel took a step forward.

"What do you want from me?" Maura took a wary look at her.

The relationship between her and Finn wasn't so bad, even when Chen's Family suppressed Finn and Finn's Mom; she also stood up to speak for them.

But Maura somewhat didn't believe in Rachel.

The reason was simple. Rachel was a woman who loved Henry so much.

This identity determined that she and Shay were in the same boat.

Not to mention helping Shay, Maura even felt that it would be good enough for Rachel if she didn't let Shay down.

"Miss Shawn, you don't seem to trust me?" There was a playful smile on the corner of her mouth.

Maura took a cold look at Rachel and didn't mean to talk to her.

Rachel didn't get angry, she said with a smile: "Miss Shawn, to be honest, I came to you for one purpose."

"Say it."

"I want you to divorce Finn."

"Impossible!" Maura refused without thinking.

"Impossible?" Rachel curled her lips: "Miss Shawn, can you tell me why?"

"No reason, impossible is impossible," Maura said coldly, she didn't know Rachel's purpose, but she never thought about it.

She and Finn had gone through three years of tribulation, and they hardly came to this day. If they divorced because of Rachel's words, what did those three years meant?

Rachel sighed: "Why did Miss Shawn have to talk shortly?"

"What would you do if I told you that Finn would die if you don't divorce him?"

"What do you mean?!" Maura's tone suddenly became sharp.

"I don't mean much." Rachel shook her head and smiled: "Finn didn't tell you that he abandoned Irene, right?"

"What?! Finn abandoned Irene?" Maura surprised. That day, she fainted right when Finn entered, so she didn't know what happened. When asked Finn, Finn only said that he kicked Irene back to City Y.

But now it seemed that Finn might conceal it from her to keep her out of worry.

"Well, to vent your anger, he destroyed Irene's face and abolished her hands and elixir fields. Irene has become a complete waste."

Rachel's mouth was smiling as if she were talking about a little thing that had nothing to do with her.

After hearing this, Maura somewhat moved, but her heart completely sank. Irene, Bowie Chen's daughter, had always been Chen's Family's favorite.

If she had become a complete waste, anyone could know that Chen's Family would be so angry.

"Miss Shawn, I envy you." Rachel's turned the story.

"What do you envy me?" Maura asked subconsciously.

"I envy you that you have such a good husband like Finn." After that, she sighed: "Unlike me, I met men like Henry."

"Henry is..." Maura hesitated. She wanted to ask how Henry treated her, but she couldn't find out how to ask it.

"Do you want to ask if he is kind to me?" But as if she knew what Maura thought, Rachel asked it.

"Well." Maura nodded gently.

Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 292

Weakness

"To be honest, Henry treat me well." Rachel Qin Smiled.

"He treats you well?" Maura Xia couldn't help being astonished.

"Yes, he does."

"He is considerate and gentle to me. He is almost a perfect husband."

"The only imperfection is he doesn't love me. "With a self-mocking smile on her face, Rachel took a sudden turn.

Maura didn't say anything, but suddenly she felt sympathy for Rachel.

At that time, Rachel was no ordinary girl. She was extremely beautiful. She was a little princess of Qin's family who was adored by thousands of people. She was never lack of admirers.

But in the end, she married Henry Chen.

She married Henry, who fell in love with Shay Su desperately.

She shared the bed with Henry for five or six years and offered a woman's most precious youth. But in the end, she didn't even enter into Henry's heart.

"Don't feel sorry for me. I, Rachel Qin, don't need anyone's sympathy."

Rachel took a look at Maura and smiled faintly.

"It's not sympathy." Maura denied.

"Isn't it?" Rachel asked noncommittally.

However, she did not intend to go further into the issue. Instead, she brought the topic back to Finn, "Do you know how the Chen's family reacted after Irene Chen returned to the Chen's family?"

"How?"

"They are in a mess." Rachel was concise.

"Irene's brother, Cai Chen, came back from the Northern Military Region with his troop overnight."

"Irene's sister, Selina Chen, has assembled almost all the martial artists in HY club."

"If it has not been for Bowie Chen, they would have reached City C the night before yesterday."

"Bowie..... Why did he do this? "Maura couldn't help asking. Bowie was the number two in command in Chen's family and was one of the most powerful people of Chen's family except Jason Chen.

"How do I know?" Rachel twitched her lips, "I don't know what the old fox is thinking, but he won't let Finn go easy."

"Sooner or later, he will find trouble with Finn."

Maura was concerned. There was no doubt that Chen's family had enormous power, which couldn't be resisted by Finn.

"Miss Xia, do you know why I want you to divorce Finn?" Rachel asked with a smile.

"Why?" Maura said coolly. No matter what Rachel's purpose was, she couldn't be thrown into passivity.

"Because you're Finn's weakness."

Rachel stared at Maura: "One of the reasons why Bowie didn't do it to Finn this time is that he was afraid of Jason. Another reason was you."

"Because of me?" Maura frowned and confused.

"Yes, because of you."

"Bowie knows very well that the relationship between you and Finn. As long as he was holding onto you, he was also holding onto Finn. As long as you are still in City C, he can take revenge on Finn at any time." Rachel said with a look of deep significance.

Maura's pretty face changed a little, and she knew that Rachel was right.

She was Finn's forbidden lamella, was Finn's hardest armor, but at the same time, she was Finn's weakness.

As long as Bowie subdued her, there were thousands of ways to deal with Finn.

"But what does it have to do with my divorce with Finn? Will Bowie simply stop using me against Finn if I divorce him?" Maura asked. Bowie

would not be confused by simple appearances. Even if she did divorce Finn, Bowie would continue to look for opportunities to take her.

"If you only divorce Finn, he will continue his plan indeed."

"But if you divorce Finn and become one of my people, he won't take you as a weakness of Finn anymore." Rachel said lightly.

"Becoming your person?"

"Yes, to be my person, I will leave all my property in City Z to you." Said Rachel.

"Why do you do that? I don't understand?" After taking a deep breath, Maura asked calmly.

It was obvious that Rachel wanted to stand by Finn and help him resist Bowie.

But Maura couldn't understand why Rachel did this? Finn was her rival's son, she didn't set him up, which was already kind of her. How could she be willing to help him?

"You'll see." Rachel said with a faint smile, "Now, you just need to tell me your choice."

"My choice..."

Maura hesitated. If she could, she didn't want to divorce Finn. But now the situation was tough. As Bowie was on the prowl, Finn had been struggling for a long time. If she did not make a choice as soon as possible, she might become the last straw to kill Finn.

"Is divorce the only way?" Maura couldn't help asking.

"This is the only one." Rachel was calm and cool.

"The masters of Chen's family will never allow me to intervene explicitly between Finn and Bowie."

"Only if you divorce Finn and you become free, can I intervene in the struggle between Finn and Bowie through you."

"At that time, even if I help you, Chen's family would not say anything."

Maura nodded gently. The purpose of Rachel was obvious. She divorced Finn. In a word, she gave Bowie and Rachel an account and gave an excuse to Chen's family.\

Bowie didn't know that behind her was Rachel, but even if he knew, he had nothing to do with her, because she did not violate the rules of Chen's family.

"OK, I'll get a divorce with him." After taking a deep breath, Maura said calmly.

So far, this was the only thing she could do. Although Rachel may also be a threat to Finn, at least for this moment, she was on his side.

Rachel nodded. She was not surprised that Maura had made such a decision.

"Three days later, go to City Z, which was my territory. No one can hurt you there." There was an indescribable arrogance in what Rachel said.

After that, Rachel left the hospital with the old woman in black.

She left Maura alone, somewhat absent-minded, sitting on the hospital bed.

By this time, Finn had already arrived at JZ Elixir Hall.

Thad Gu and the four of Chen's were waiting at JZ Elixir Hall.

When Finn came, Thad took out all kinds of precious medicinal materials that had been prepared for a long time, and Wen Chen took out two ice lotus.

"How's Jonny now?"

Finn asked. If Jonny's condition was bad, he planned to let Wen Chen take ice lotus to go there first. If it was not in a hurry, he planned to go there in person.

Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 293

Completion Ceremony

"Uncle, Master's current situation is not well..." Wen Chen said, from Spring Hill down, Wen changed the name of Finn Chen, no more secrets.

"Then, when I make the medicine, you take it first."

"Let's wait for Wen to go together. Master said he wanted to see Uncle Chen." Wen paused and said.

"Fine." Finn nodded, and he could finish what he had at hand in a day or two at most, Jonny could still hold it for a day or two.

The medicine refining equipment of JZ Elixir Hall was very advanced. The refining process of Ice Lotus was very simple, so it only took less than an hour. Finn refined two Ice Lotus into a panacea.

A black and a white were emitting a faint fragrance.

The black panacea was used to cure the fire poison in Jonny's body. The white could help Maura temper the body, strengthen the veins, and make Maura become Martial Artist in one month.

When the medicine was installed, Finn left JZ Elixir Hall and ready to drive to the hospital again.

Along the way, Finn got a call from Hans.

"Finn, the first phase of the resort will be completed. I intend to hold a completion ceremony on the 15th of this month and invite many celebrities from the political and business circles of City C. At that time, and they may be there. Finn, will you come to cut the ribbon?" Hans asked on the phone.

"The first phase is about to be completed?" Finn was a little surprised. Finn didn't expect time to pass so fast. Since investing more than 30 billion to Spring Hill, Finn had been the shopkeeper and had hardly asked about Spring Hill resort.

Unexpectedly, the first phase of the Spring Hill resort was almost finished.

Once the project was completed, it meant that the resort could be officially opened to the outside world and enter the stage of profit.

In terms of profit, the completion ceremony was, of course, the most important.

If the completion ceremony completed ceremoniously, it could attract a lot of attention from outside. And it could be a free advertisement for the Spring Hill Resort.

With such an important matter, it was no wonder that Hans asked Finn's opinion.

"Hans, I will be there by then, but it's up to you to cut the ribbon. You are the biggest project in our Spring Hill resort." Finn laughed. Indeed, Hans was in charge of the Spring Hill project from beginning to end. Finn didn't do anything except investing 35 billion.

Of course, the main thing was that once Finn cut the ribbon, everyone in City C would know that he was the heir to Chen's Family.

"Finn, you are welcome, you are the biggest project of Spring Hill Resort, you are just helping me..." Hans gave flattering flattery.

"By the way, Finn, this ceremony, I also plan to invite a few first-line stars to come over and let them sing, Finn, do you have any suggestions?" Hans asked again, and the completion ceremony was such a big thing. Naturally, we couldn't just invite a few leaders to the ceremony.

Otherwise, the ceremony won't attract the attention of ordinary people.

"No." Finn shook his head. "Hans, you can do these little things as you like. Don't ask me for my opinion."

"Well, Finn, I'll get out of your hair..."

Hang up, Finn was about to turn into the next lane.

But what caught Finn's eye made Finn slam on the brakes.

In front of the roadside crowded around a lot of people.

In the middle of the crowd, there was a silver Bentley. A middle-aged woman was lying next to the Bentley.

At the moment, the middle-aged woman lying on the ground was covering her head with pain. However, the man who kicked her was full of ferocity and didn't mean to let her go.

Soon, the middle-aged woman was kicked black and blue, covered with blood.

"Let me go. Let me go!" The middle-aged woman begged bitterly, but this begging irritated the man who kicked her.

"Let you go?!"

"You crashed my car, and you want me to let you go!"

Dressed in a black suit, the tall young man with a ferocious face, shouted. After a ferocious scold, one of his feet mercilessly kicked in the middle-aged woman's face, the middle-aged woman has kicked out two or three meters away.

Finn's brows wrinkled, and there was a chill between his brows.

Although people didn't know what the middle-aged woman had done, the young man's action was too vicious, and he directly wanted to beat people to death.

After kicking the middle-aged woman away, the tall young man didn't vent to his anger, he went forward to lift his foot and kicks again. Finn took a step forward to stop the tall young man.

But at this time, a smaller figure crowded into the crowd; arms spread outstretched in front of the tall youth, she looked at the tall youth indignantly: "don't hit my mother!"

This tiny figure was a girl about seventeen or eighteen years old.

The girl had a simple double ponytail and a plain, melon seed face. Even without any makeup, the girl's face still looked very beautiful and moving.

It was rarer that she had a lovingly pathetic temperament that was almost so inspiring to all men. Which almost inspired the most primitive desire of protection in men's hearts.

Even the tall young men, who were ready to kick people, stopped in the middle of the air.

But soon, the tall young man recovered.

"Is this pariah your mother?" Tall youth pointed to the fallen middle-aged woman, and the tone was still bad.

"Don't scold my mother! My mom, she's not a pariah. "The girl plucked up her courage and glared angrily at the tall youth.

"Not a pariah?!"

"Your mother, she bumped into my car and didn't give me money. She's not a pariah. What is she?" The tall youth looked ferocious again.

"She hit your car?" The girl's pretty face changed a little. She could not help looking at Bentley on one side and found that a red, battered electric battery cart was knocked apart next to the Bentley, while Bentley's door had a scratch mark.

Obviously, it was the electric battery cart that ran into Bentley.

"Sorry... I'm sorry." The girl's voice weakened.

"Sorry? Is sorry enough?!"

"I...I can give you money." The girl took out several pieces of money like five yuan, ten yuan, and twenty yuan from her pocket. She wanted to arrange them and hand them over to the youth.

But the young man slapped the money away.

The young man laughed angrily: "pariah, you have water in your head, don't you? "

"Do you know what my car is? It's a Bentley! "

"The car is worth more than 3 million! The paint was scratched, you give me such a little money out, you are a psycho! "

More than three million?!

The girl's pretty face suddenly turned pale. She could not have imagined that the youth car was worth more than 3 million.

Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 294 Three Hundred Thousand

The onlookers were also in a sensation. The passers-by couldn't help feeling more sympathy when they looked at the girl's eyes. In City C, more than three million cars were already great luxury cars.

The middle-aged woman needed to pay at least seventy or eighty thousand for the damage of such a luxury car.

"Sorry. I'm so sorry. But I don't have so much money..." The pretty girl's beautiful eyes turned red, and her tears couldn't stop spinning in her eyes.

Her mother was just a textile worker earning only 3000 yuan a month. Apart from the rent, food, and clothing, they had no savings at all. They couldn't afford to pay more than three million luxury cars.

"No money? Why don't you sell yourself?"

At this time, there was a sharp voice in the car. The owner of the voice seemed to be a little impatient. A woman opened the door and stepped on high-heeled shoes to get out of the car.

"James Du! What are you doing? It's been ten minutes. Why hasn't it been handled?" A woman got off the car, pointed to the tall young man's nose, and scolded.

Finn frowned. He found that the woman who got out of the car with big yellow wavy hair, about 50 years old, had good skincare, and wore gold and silver on her body. She was a little similar to her mother-in-law, Leah Lin.

"Madam! Sorry, I'm so sorry." James quickly bowed to apologize, sweating on his forehead.

"I don't want you to apologize. If you couldn't handle it with five minutes, then you could sling out."

"Yes, Madam! I'll deal with it now." James nodded his head with cold sweat on his forehead.

Then he went to the pretty girl in anger and raised his hand to slap the pretty girl in the face.

The girl trembled and closed her eyes subconsciously.

But after waiting for a while, there was no slap.

The girl opened her eyes subconsciously. However, she found that James was blushing, and his hand was also strangled by the other hand.

The owner of the other hand, of course, was Finn Chen.

"Beating women is not a gentleman." Finn took a look at James. He had already known what just happened. Bentley's scrape was because James bumped into a middle-aged woman's electric car when he turned the corner. In theory, both sides were responsible.

But when James got off the car, he attributed all the mistakes to the middle-aged woman.

"Let me go!"

James clenched his teeth and tried his best to break free of Finn's big hand. However, Finn's big hand clamped him and made him unable to move.

Instead of releasing, Finn was looking at the middle-aged woman. He spoke out: "How much do you want her to pay?"

"Do you want to pay for that pariah?" James's mouth raised a sneer, "if you give me three hundred thousand, it's over."

"Three hundred thousand?" Finn's face cooled down, the middle-aged woman's electric car scratched a small piece of Bentley's car paint, and it didn't touch it anywhere else.

But James asked for three hundred thousand. It was clear that he didn't want to deal with it properly.

"Too much? Or can't afford to pay? "Seeing that Finn didn't speak, James couldn't help sneering, and his tone began to become sarcastic. He had seen many young people like Finn, who liked to save beauty by heroes, but none of them could come to a good end.

"I'll give you one last chance."

"Half a million!"

James looked at Finn defiantly, "I changed my mind, three hundred million is not enough. I want half a million!"

"If you don't give me, I'll sell this pariah and her daughter to..."

James's voice abruptly stopped before he finished speaking.

His face was full of panic. And then his feet were off the ground, the whole body rose uncontrollably.

"Whoosh."

Many passers-by could not help taking a deep breath.

No one expected that the skinny looking Finn would have such explosive power in his body. With just one hand, he pinched James by the neck and lifted James into the air like a chicken.

"Ouch, let me go!"

James's face turned red, his feet were kicking in the air, and his throat trembled and made a voice.

At the moment, James' heart was startled and angry. He would never have thought that Finn would make such a sudden move. He even had no reaction time and was raised in the air.

"Let go of James!"

At this time, the woman with big yellow wavy hair glared at Finn.

"Let him go?"

"Well, please."

With a sneer from Finn and a slight effort on his hand, James was thrown out and hit Bentley's front hood.

"Bang."

Because of James's 60 kg weight and inertia, Bentley's engine hood was smashed and deformed. Even the windshield was shattered at the same time.

"What are you doing! Do you want to die!" Saw her car smashed like this, the woman's eyes immediately turned red, and she came to Finn in anger.

Finn gave the woman a cold look, "don't you know what your driver did?"

"They just scraped a piece of car paint, and he asked them to pay him three hundred million. Isn't it killing them?"

"What's the matter with me?! They hit my car, shouldn't they compensate for it?" The woman's tone was extremely mean.

"Compensation?" Finn sneered, "your driver hit this aunt, why don't you give her money?"

"How is that possible?" The woman snapped, she took out her purse, pulled out three red bills from the purse. She threw them on the middle-aged woman covered with blood.

"Look, three hundred yuan is enough for this pariah to go to the hospital!"

"You have gone too far! How can this little money be enough for such a serious injury?" Finn's face suddenly darkened. The middle-aged woman's injury would cost at least thirty or forty thousand yuan to go to the hospital. But the big wave woman only paid three hundred yuan. She pretended to be that the middle-aged woman had taken advantage of it.

"She's not dead yet. How can three hundred yuan not be enough?"

"I think it's too much to give her three hundred yuan."

The woman clamored.

At this time, even the onlookers couldn't bear to scold, "you are so shameless! How can three hundred yuan be enough for such a heavy injury! "

"That's right. It costs thousands of yuan to go to the hospital for any small cold."

"What a pity for the rich!"

Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 295

Wendy Lin

Many passers-by continued to blame. The waved-hair woman suddenly became angry and scolded, "you pariah, who gave you the courage to scold me? Do you know who I am?"

"Believe it or not, I'll send you all to prison!"

The crowd was suddenly silent, and many passers-by dared not to speak.

It was clear that the waved-hair woman's background was not simple. She said that she would send all the people to prison was not to scare people.

Seeing passer-by was scared, the waved-hair woman was arrogant again. She looked at Finn Chen, "I have something else to do. I don't have any time to waste with you."

"I have already pay paid for pariah's medicine."

"Now it's up to you to pay for this pariah repairing the car. Three hundred thousand, no less!"

"Besides, you've broken my Bentley hood, and you have to pay for it. For the sake of driving an Audi, you can pay five hundred thousand."

"Three hundred thousand plus five hundred thousand, that's eight hundred thousand."

The woman raised her chin and looked arrogantly.

"Go away!"

Finn gave the woman a cold look. He had seen arrogant people, but it was the first time that he had seen such arrogance as this waved-hair woman. She injured others seriously, only paid three hundred. Others rubbed her a piece of car paint. She wanted three hundred thousand.

"Go away?"

"You are so arrogant!" The woman's voice shrieked again.

"Son of a bitch! See how I deal with you..."

"Mom, general manager Lin called again."

The waved-hair woman wanted to say something more. But at this time, there was a tall figure appeared in the car. This was a young woman with fashionable clothes. Her appearance was somewhat similar to the waved-hair woman. But different from waved-hair woman, this young woman's face was more delicate.

There was a sense of pride between the eyebrows.

Even James Du was hit on the hood of the car, the young woman was not got off the car. How calm she was!

But now, general manager Lin's phone call was letting her no longer calm down.

"General manager Lin?" The waved-hair woman was surprised. She took the phone in a hurry and said a few words with a smile.

"General manager Lin said that he would have a meeting in the afternoon and let me go there in ten minutes," the waved-hair woman said.

"Let's go! Don't waste time!" The young woman said impatiently.

"But..." The waved-hair woman couldn't help but look at Finn. She wanted to said that Finn had not to pay for the car. But she was interrupted by the young woman," which is more important than cooperating with the resort?"

"Of course, cooperation with the resort is more important."

"Let' go." The young woman rolled her eyes at the waved-hair woman.

"Okay, let's go." The waved-hair woman nodded and kicked James," James! Don't pretend to be dead. Get up and drive quickly."

The waved-hair woman took a photo of Finn and Finn's license plate numbers.

After shooting, she also threatened fiercely:

"Son of a bitch, I've got your man and license plate number. If you are wise, you should go and collect eight hundred thousand as soon as possible. If you can't, you will spend the rest of your life in prison. "

"Go away!"

Finn's reply was still directly.

The waved-hair woman was stunned, but this time, she didn't say anything and got into the car directly.

Bentley left.

The girl with a double ponytail ran to the middle-aged woman covered with blood in tears, "mom, how are you doing? Does it hurt? "

"I'm fine. It doesn't hurt." The middle-aged woman laughed weakly.

"Let's go. I'll send you to the hospital." Finn sighed. The family situation of the middle-aged woman was not good. If he didn't care about them, the middle-aged woman would probably not go to the hospital.

"No, thanks. Benefactor, I have already trouble you." The middle-aged woman shook her head. Of all people just now, only Finn stood up to speak for them. Finn had already offended the waved-hair woman. She was so sorry to trouble Finn again.

"It doesn't matter. I'm going to the hospital." Finn helped the middle-aged woman up.

"Thank you, brother." The girl with a double ponytail gave Finn a timid look.

Finn just smiled.

When Finn got to the car, he opened the door. But the middle-aged woman was hesitated to get in the car. This car was so clean, but her body was covered with blood...

"Aunt! It's okay to get in." Finn laughed bitterly. Compared with a person's life, a car was nothing.

The middle-aged woman took a complicated look at Finn and got in the car.

On the way, Finn knew the name of them.

The middle-aged woman was named Suzie Wang, and the pretty girl was named Wendy Lin.

Wendy had not seen her father since she was born. She lived with her mom for 18 years.

The family situation was not very well, but Wendy was very excellent. She ranked first for three consecutive years. This year, Wendy won first place in the college entrance examination of City C University.

The doctor did an examination, and the result showed that it was a wound of the sternum. Suzie needed to be hospitalized.

As soon as Suzie heard that she needed to be hospitalized, she quickly shook her head. She only had two thousand yuan in total. If the two thousand yuan were spent in the hospital, she and Wendy would have nothing.

"Aunt Wang. Don't worry about the cost of hospitalization. I have already paid for it." Finn smiled, ten or twenty thousand yuan was nothing to him.

"Benefactor, it's not appropriate. We owe you a lot..." Suzie was at a loss.

Finn smiled, "since you owe me a lot, you don't care about the medical expenses."

"Benefactor, thank you so much." Suzie was so moved that she didn't know what to say.

"Aunt Wang, it's nothing. You should take good care of yourself. Here is my phone number, if you have anything to do, just call me." Finn wrote his number and passed it to Wendy.

"Well, Aunt Wang, you can rest now. I have something to deal with."

"Benefactor, take your time."

Finn went out of the hospital, but Wendy was panting to catch up.

"Brother, thank you so much." She bowed to Finn.

"You're welcome. Go back to take care of your mom." Finn rubbed the girl's hair and said with a smile.

Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 296

Without Bragging?

"Big brother, what's your name?" Wendy Lin plucked up the courage to ask him.

"Finn Chen," Finn replied.

"Finn Chen..." Wendy recited the name in her heart again, as if to engrave in her heart.

After Finn took Suzie and Wendy to the hospital, James Du took the waved-hair woman and the young woman to JS hotel.

But a few minutes later, they were gloomy and came out of the hotel lobby. It seemed that things were not very smooth.

As soon as they left the gate of the hotel, the young woman stamped her foot indignantly.

"Mom! Shane Lin is too arrogant! ZS company is one of the top 500 companies in the world. He didn't even allow us to cooperate. Why? "

"How should I know!"

The waved-hair woman's face was gloomy. This time she brought her daughter full of confidence. She also assured the directors that they would cooperate with The Group of Pinnacle. As a result, they did not even see Pinnacle's boss, and they were dismissed by a person in charge.

"Mom, what should we do now?"

"If we can't get this deal, I'm afraid you won't be able to keep your assistant manager position." As one of the world's top 500 companies, the competition within ZS Company was very fierce. Many people had coveted the position of assistant manager.

If they couldn't win the cooperation with The Group of Pinnacle this time, ZS Company would not be able to enter the Spring Hill resort. As soon as

they went back, her mother would be fired, and as secretary to the assistant manager, she would be out of favor.

The waved-hair woman frowned and didn't say any word. She didn't know what to do. She didn't have any social relationship in City C. Even if she wanted to ask for help, she didn't know who to turn to.

"Mom, Aunt Leah, and her family are in City C. Maybe they can help." The young woman said.

"Your Aunt Leah?"

The waved-hair woman disdained to say, "they didn't have that ability."

"Why? Didn't you say that the Aunt Leah said her daughter to be the leader of the Spring Hill project in the Moments some time ago? "

"Spring Hill project is one of the industries of The Group of Pinnacle. If Aunt Leah's daughter is really in charge of Spring Hill, she may know Shane." The young woman said.

"Raina Tang! Do you believe what your Aunt Leah said?" The waved-hair woman glanced at the young woman.

"I grew up with her and knew her very well."

"Her ability to exaggerate should not be underestimated."

"Her daughter is in charge of Spring Hill. It's ridiculous."

"Is her daughter qualified to lead the Spring Hill project?"

The waved-hair woman sneered and disdained. She and Leah were half-sisters. They have been disharmonious since they were young. They had to compete in food and clothing.

In the end, however, Leah was defeated.

Because the waved-hair woman married into a big family in City Z. While Leah married to the desolate City C.

Leah's husband was a marginal figure in a small third-class family who was not taken seriously.

The gap was too big.

Raina frowned, "Mom, do you mean she's bragging?"

"Nonsense." Gloria rolled her eyes and said, "she had a bad life after marriage. What else can she do without bragging? "

"Boasting that her daughter is the project leader of spring hill is okay. A few days ago, she also sent a group of photos in the Moments, saying that Hans Shen, the richest man in City C, gave her a house worth more than 40 million yuan."

"It's ridiculous."

"Alright." Raina sighed. The impression of Aunt Leah, who had never met before, was worse.

"Mom, since Aunt Leah can't help us, let's go back to City Z." Raina proposed.

"Go back? Why should we go back?" Gloria sneered.

"Not going back? What do you mean?"

"Let's go to your Aunt Leah's house and ask her daughter for help. Then we can see her 40 million yuan house, by the way." Gloria swirled.

Rania suddenly understood what Gloria meant. Gloria was going to humiliate her Aunt Leah.

At this time, Leah woke up and found herself was laid by the bed. But Maura Shawn fell asleep.

"Why did I fall asleep?" Leah wondered.

Just then, her mobile phone rang, and a WeChat voice call came.

Seeing Gloria Lin's name, she was shocked.

After a moment's hesitation, she pressed to answer.

"Leah, where are you now?"

"I'm in the hospital." Leah's momentum was a little weaker.

"What are you doing in the hospital?"

"Maura..." Leah wanted to say that Maura was ill, but Gloria interrupted her mercilessly, "well, I don't want to know. I'm in the JS Hotel, my car broke down. Please find someone to pick me up. I have something to tell you."

"Have you come to City C?" Leah was shocked.

"Don't you welcome me?"

"Welcome, sister. I'm glad you can come to City C." Leah changed her tone. It was different now. When she was a child, she could fight with Gloria, but now, she was not qualified to fight with Gloria.

On the contrary, she flattered Gloria.

Gloria was the assistant manager of the global top 500 companies, and her husband is a millionaire.

Either way, she lost.

"Remember, the car to pick me up must be a luxury car of high quality." Gloria's tone was proud.

Leah was at a loss. She couldn't find a luxury car now.

When she felt anxious, Finn Chen came in.

Seeing Finn, Leah seemed to see the Savior," Finn, where did you rent that luxury car? Can I rent it now?"

"What are you going to do?" Finn took a suspicious look at Leah.

"My eldest sister just came from City Z, now she is in JS Hotel. You pick her up." Leah said.

Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 297 Driver

"Your elder sister?" Finn Chen frowned. Did Leah Lin have a sister? Finn had no impression.

"Don't care about who she is. Rent a luxury car and pick her up at the JS Hotel." Leah said impatiently.

"Why do I have to pick her up? Why can't she take a taxi? Why do I pick her up with a luxury car?" Finn confused. People might reckon that Leah was going to pick up a senior leader.

Finn's attitude made Leah angry, but she restrained her anger. She explained: "My elder sister is the general manager of ZS Company, and her husband is a billionaire. Therefore, she has special cars in her daily life. Today, they will arrive in City C and come to visit me. If they came here by taxi, I would feel embarrassed."

"Okay, I'll go and pick them up." Finn sighed. He had to pick them up, although he was reluctant. After all, Leah asked him to do this way.

"Remember to rent a luxury car, and don't shame me," Leah repeated.

Finn responded to several words. Then, he left the hospital, driving his Audi.

Finn didn't even think about renting a luxury car. Leah wanted to show off, but he would not do it that way.

On the way, Leah sent the number of Gloria Lin to Finn.

Arriving at the JS Hotel entrance, Finn took out his phone and dialed the number from Leah. As soon as the phone was connected, Gloria said arrogantly: "driver of Leah, right? "

"Yes."

Finn frowned. Why did he feel the voice so familiar?

"Come to the south gate to pick us up right away," Gloria ordered.

"Okay." Finn didn't overthink and drove to the south gate, although he was puzzled.

In the distance, Finn saw two familiar figures.

It was the woman with curly hair and the girl who had just quarreled with Finn more than an hour ago.

Seeing the two women, Finn was surprised.

No wonder Finn saw the woman with the curly hair the first time, he felt that she was similar to Leah. It turned out that she was Leah's elder sister.

"What does Leah mean? She plans to pick us up with an Audi!"

Gloria scolded. She repeatedly urged Leah to find a luxury car. As a result, an Audi came over there.

She was not clear that this Audi was the one she had photographed before because it was far away.

But Raina Tang found it at first: "Mom, license plate number of this Audi seems to be the same as that of the Audi that damaged our Bentley before!"

"What?!" Gloria was shocked. She was about to take out her phone to have a look. At this moment, Finn had already driven up to her.

Opening the window, Finn looked at Gloria with no expression.

"You are the driver of Leah?!" Gloria gnashed. She could not restrain her anger. Her Bentley was a luxury car of more than three million yuan. Initially, a scratch repair only required 30,000 or 40,000 yuan, but Finn

threw James Du in front of the car and broke the hood. Now it cost 300,000 yuan to return to the factory for repairs!

"Get in the car."

Finn spoke lightly. He was even reluctant to see Gloria.

"No way! You get off!"

"First, give me the 800,000 yuan you owed to me!"

Gloria glared at Finn, walked to Finn's car, and knocked on the window.

"I have no money." Finn directly responded. Gloria's behavior bothered him, so he was reluctant to pay 80 yuan, not to mention 800,000 yuan.

"No money?!"

Gloria stared at Finn and felt very angry.

"Do you know who I am?! I can ask Leah to fire you!"

Finn smiled. Gloria was so stupid to take him as Leah's driver.

Finn was dismissive of Gloria's words. She was so angry that she took out her mobile phone and dialed Leah's number.

"Leah! Do you know what your driver did!"

Gloria asked irritably as soon as the phone was connected.

"My driver?" Leah was confused at first, and then immediately knew who the driver was.

"My sister, the person who picked you, is not my driver, but my incompetent son-in-law, Finn." Leah cautiously said. At the same time, she scolded Finn in her mind. She had urged Finn to be polite to Gloria, but Finn ticked off Gloria in such a short time.

"Your son-in-law?!"

Gloria almost laughed. So, the bastard in front of her turned out to be the awful son-in-law of Shawn's Family.

Gloria was familiar with Finn. That was because Leah has scolded her son-in-law in her moments many times in the past three years. Leah said Finn was cowardly, incompetent, and rubbish.

Gloria was very curious about how bad Finn was. She never expected that she would see him today. And she felt Leah was right.

"Now that he is your son-in-law, it is easy to handle. Leah, ask your son-in-law to give me 800,000 yuan right now." After Gloria knew Finn's identity, she was suddenly confident. Finn might not be afraid of her, but what about his mother-in-law?

"Huh?" Leah was astonished.

"Sister Gloria, how did the trash offend you?"

"Remember my previous Bentley?" Gloria sneered.

"Yes," Leah nodded and suddenly felt fearful.

"Your son-in-law broke the hood of my Bentley today. I must ask him for 800,000 yuan!"

"What? Sister Gloria, he broke your Bentley?" Leah almost jumped up. She knew Gloria's Bentley because Gloria had shown it off in the moments many times. For a while, Leah even envied it, wondering when she could have one.

Now Gloria said that Finn smashed her Bentley. Leah was frightened.

"Sister, is there any misunderstanding about this? He has always been in the hospital today." Leah still couldn't believe that Finn did such a thing.

"Misunderstanding? Leah, what do you mean!" Gloria suddenly became angry: "Do you think I'm extorting you?"

"No...no, my sister. I didn't mean that." Leah hurriedly shook her head: "I mean..."

"You know what? More than an hour ago, this bastard smashed my Bentley to save two commoners. A surveillance camera photographed it, and I took a photo. Leah, don't welsh on me. Otherwise, you will regret this.

Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 298 Pay For It

"Sister Gloria, I won't renege on you." Leah Lin said: "sister Gloria, don't worry, if the trash destroys your Bentley, I will ask him to pay 800,000 yuan for you."

"What if he doesn't have money?" Gloria Lin asked. She knew that Finn Chen's status in Shawn's Family was pretty low. He couldn't pay for 800,000 yuan.

"Sister Gloria, don't worry. I will ask the trash to pay 800,000 yuan for you anyway." Leah assured. She didn't know if Finn had case-dough, but she believed that Finn had 800,000 yuan.

"Well, bear your words in mind. If Finn can't pay me 800,000 yuan, you will pay for it." Hearing Lin Lan's assurance, Gloria was relieved.

"No problem."

"Sister Gloria, take the car and come back first. It's pretty cold today," Leah said.

"Okay, I'll listen to you this time." Gloria hung up the phone. However, she still felt angry when seeing Finn.

Gloria and the girl opened the back door and sat in the back row.

"Go! What are you waiting for?!"

Seeing that Finn hadn't accelerated yet, Gloria shouted again.

Finn frowned but didn't care about Gloria. He just stepped on the gas.

The road was bustling because they hit the rush hour.

Got stuck in traffic a few times, Gloria became angry again and yelled at Finn: "Can you drive? Can't you drive faster? If you miss my business, can you pay for it?"

Finn also got angry. He braked and coldly stared at Gloria: "then, you drive it?"

Gloria suddenly shouted: "you are such trash. It seems that I am so polite to treat you! You are a cowardly son-in-law of Shawn's Family. How dare you challenge me?"

"I can let you get out of Shawn's Family!"

"Stupid." Finn sneered. Gloria might be used to bossing servants around in the past and reckoned that everyone was her subordinate. Finn would not treat her as a master.

Being rebuked by Finn, Gloria almost got mad. Seeing Gloria go crazy, Raina Tang frowned and couldn't help stopping her mother: "Mom, don't be mad. Why do you care for this incompetent son-in-law?"

Raina looked down upon Finn. In her opinion, a man with ambition would not become such a cowardly son-in-law.

Only such an incompetent guy would consider being a son-in-law of Shawn's Family this way.

"Okay, I listen to you. I'll ignore the trash. It is foolish to argue with the trash." Gloria comforted herself again and relieved.

Finn sneered and shook his head. Then, he stepped on the gas and came to the hospital.

Seeing Finn park the car near the hospital, Gloria was upset again.

"Didn't you say to go home? Why the hospital?"

"Leah is in the hospital." Finn glanced at Gloria. Then, he turned around and left.

"How did Leah tolerate the trash? This uneducated guy dares to call her by name." Gloria scolded and followed behind.

Finn stepped into the ward at first. Seeing Finn, Leah questioned: "Finn, how dare you smash the car of your aunt? You cannot complete anything!"

"Do you ask me why I smashed her car?" Finn said coldly.

"You can't smash her car anyway. Your aunt's Bentley is worth more than three million yuan. Now that you smashed it, can you pay for it?!" Although Leah knew Finn had reasons to do so, she didn't plan to ask for causes. She just focused on money.

At this time, Gloria and Raina entered.

"Leah, what a good son-in-law you have." As soon as Gloria walked in, she began to mock.

Leah smiled and said, "sister Gloria, how's your life?"

Gloria snorted and was reluctant to talk to Leah.

Leah was not embarrassed and gazed at Raina aside.

"She is Raina, right? I haven't seen her for a few years. Raina has grown up and looked more and more beautiful." Leah flattered.

Raina reacted coldly. In her mind, Leah was a typical poor relative and was not willing to admit it.

If not, Raina's family would usually contact with Leah.

"Come and have a seat, sister Gloria and Raina."

Leah treated them as distinguished guests.

Gloria frowned, and said in disgust, "Where to sit? This place is so dirty and full of bacteria. What if our expensive clothes become dirty?"

Leah's face became stiff, but she smiled and said: "sister Gloria, I'm sorry. Maura Shawn was injured a few days ago, so we are in the hospital these days..."

"Maura?" Gloria glanced at Maura who was sleeping sideways, and couldn't help asking: "Leah, you said Maura was the manager of the Spring Hill project, is that real?"

"Of course, it's true." Leah was a little surprised, wondering why Gloria mentioned this suddenly.

"You didn't lie to me?" Gloria looked suspiciously at Leah. Shawn's Family was just a small family in City C? How can it be possible to cooperate with The Group of Pinnacle?

"Sister Gloria, why did I lie to you? You can go out to ask about it." Leah was a little upset. She initially thought that Gloria came over suddenly because of her conscience. From Gloria's words, Leah understood immediately.

Gloria came here not to help Leah, but to mock her.

"Well, it's okay." Gloria suddenly became unhappy. If Leah said so, it was true.

Maura was the leader of the Spring Hill project indeed. Although Gloria didn't know how Maura got this position, she was indeed shameful because Leah told the truth.

"Since Maura is the leader of the Spring Hill project, she should know Shane Lin, the general manager of The Group of Pinnacle." Gloria paid her attention to Maura.

"Yes, Maura got the Spring Hill project through negotiating with Shane." Leah nodded. She relieved and felt a little happy. Gloria came to ask Maura for help, without a doubt.

"Really?" Gloria looked happy: "Now that Maura knows Shane Lin, ask her to get up and do me a favor."

Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 299

Arrogant Gloria Lin

"What do you want her to do?" Leah Lin asked.

"It has nothing to do with you. Wake Maura up quickly." Gloria Lin was a little impatient. She was going to wake Maura Shawn up.

"Maura is sleeping. Don't bother her."

At this moment, Finn Chen said.

"Wake her up! My business is much more important than her sleep," Gloria glared at Finn. Then, she pushed Leah away and intended to wake up Maura directly.

However, Finn grabbed Gloria's arm after she walked a few steps. At this time, Finn said coldly: "Are you deaf?! Maura is sleeping. Wait for her to wake up, and then talk about your business!"

Maura had just finished the infusion and was still in a fragile state. It was when she required to take a rest. Even if it was the God who had something to do with Maura, he had to wait for her, not to mention Gloria.

"Trash, how dare you stop me?!" Gloria's eyes glared at Finn. She felt outraged.

"Sister Gloria, don't be angry!" Seeing that they were about to quarrel, Leah stood up to stop them.

Gloria pushed Leah away and scolded: "Leah, this is your son-in-law. I want my niece to do me a favor. Does it have anything with him? Why does he stop me!"

"Maura is my wife."

Finn stared at Gloria coldly.

"You..." Gloria almost got mad.

"Finn, shut up!" Leah glared at Finn and said: "sister Gloria, Maura was injured two days ago, and now she is frail. She needs to rest now. If you have anything to do with her, you can wait for her to wake up and ask..."

"Take a rest? No way!"

"She is injured, not dead!"

"My business is more important than her injury!"

"As long as she is not dead today, she must get up and help me," Gloria shouted. She looked like a shrew.

Finn clenched his fists and felt annoyed. He feared to wake Maura if he brought many people here. Otherwise, he would slap Gloria.

Leah Lin was also furious, but she restrained herself.

"Sister Gloria, Maura is no longer in charge of the Spring Hill project. As for Shane Lin, she may not be helpful..."

"Leah, what do you mean!" Gloria interrupted Leah: "Did you say that she was the leader of the Spring Hill project, didn't you? Why not now?"

"Sister Gloria, Maura was indeed in charge of the Spring Hill project before, but a few days ago, we had a conflict with Shawn's Family, so she was taken away from the Spring Hill project," Leah explained with a bitter smile. She still wanted to show off in front of Gloria, but the reality was not allowed.

"What?! She was not the manager anymore!" Gloria was about to get mad. Maura was not the leader of the Spring Hill project at present. Gloria did all in vain.

"Sister Gloria, don't worry. Maura can't help you, but the trash may be helpful", Leah pointed to Finn.

"He?" Gloria suspiciously glanced at Finn.

Leah nodded: "The trash is Shane's college classmate. It was Finn who asked Shane to help Maura to get the Spring Hill project."

When Leah said this, Gloria immediately understood everything. No wonder Maura could be the manager of the Spring Hill project. It turns out that Finn had such a good connection.

.

"Since you and Shane are college classmates, help me ask him out tomorrow night," Gloria ordered.

"Why?" Finn sneered. Finn didn't treat her as a master and was not afraid to offend her.

"Why? It's your honor to help me. If other people want to help me, I will not give them opportunities."

"So, you go and find someone else." Finn glared at Gloria coldly. If Gloria begged him, he perhaps could help Gloria. However, Gloria's attitude made Finn feel disgusting.

"What do you mean! I am your aunt, you are my niece's husband, and we are a family. You should be polite and help me?!" Gloria said frankly.

Finn sneered. Gloria was so snobbish. Finn was regarded as an outsider all the time, but now Gloria needed his help and immediately regarded him as a family member.

"Finn, help your auntie. Your auntie is the general manager of ZS Company. If you can help her, she will treat you well." Leah persuaded. Although Leah was uncomfortable with Gloria's attitude, the position of Gloria was high. If Finn could please Gloria, their relationship would be better. Thus, Leah thought they might get some benefits.

"Finn, I heard auntie Leah mention that you seem to be a deliveryman. So, if you can help my mother ask Shane out this time, I will ask my mother to give you a position in ZS Company." Raina Tang couldn't help speaking, but she seemed to treat Finn as a beggar.

"You heard it? Trash, as long as you can help me, I promise you a position in ZS Company. ZS Company is the top 500 in the world. If you work there, it will be much better than to be a delivery man." Gloria was still arrogant. In her opinion, as long as Finn was not stupid, he should know how to choose.

Finn said nothing. Even if the chairman of ZS Company came to invite him, he would not also take a look, not to mention Gloria.

Because of Finn's silence, Raina couldn't help saying: "you don't believe us?"

"My mother is the general manager of ZS Company. It is straightforward for her to give you a position."

"Really?"

"Then, I want to be the chairman." Finn sneered.

"Your trash, you want to be the chairman of ZS Company?! Look at yourself! We will be reluctant if you want to be security." Gloria shouted. She was furious. She didn't expect that Finn would be so unappreciative.

"It's daydreaming!" Raina was also very angry.

"Anything else? Get out if you finish talking!" Finn glanced at Gloria and Raina. If they continued to argue this way, Maura might awake immediately.

"Leah, look at your son-in-law. How bad his attitude is..."

"Sister Gloria, Finn was obsessive. Please forgive it." Leah chuckled. In the past, she might control Finn, but now Finn never cared about her words.

"Well, I don't want to waste my time on you, trash."

Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 300 A Big House

"Well, how much do you want to help us ask Shane Lin out?" Gloria Lin looked at Finn coldly. In her opinion, Finn Chen had some needs. If he didn't need a job, he must need money.

Finn sneered and spoke nothing.

"100,000 yuan?"

"Or 200,000 yuan?" Gloria frowned.

Finn still did not speak.

Gloria was impatient: "trash, what do you mean? You may want 800,000 yuan to balance you owed me."

"It's impossible. The money you asked Shane to come out is different from the money you owe me."

"Well, if you can ask Shane out, I will give you 300,000 yuan!"

Finn was still silent.

Gloria was a little uncomfortable:

"300,000 yuan is the highest price I can offer. You'd better stop here!"

"You can earn 300,000 yuan by making a phone call. It is a rare opportunity for you."

"Keep it in mind."

"Finished?" Finn arched his eyebrows: "If finished, get out."

"Trash, what do you mean?!" Gloria got angry suddenly.

"Nothing." Finn shook his head and sneered suddenly: "I won't help you ask Shane out even if you give me 3,000,000 yuan, not to mention 300,000 yuan."

"That is because you make me disgusting."

"Your trash! I'll kill you!" Gloria was furious and rushed towards Finn.

Finn looked cold and was about to defend, but Leah Lin and Raina Tang stopped Gloria.

"Finn, apologize to your auntie immediately!" Leah looked at Finn angrily. Finn was too impolite. He should not abuse Gloria to her face.

"Impossible!"

Finn coldly said. He couldn't make an apology to Gloria.

The attitude of Finn made Leah upset. She did not expect that Finn was so pretentious. Finn did not consider her as a mother-in-law at all. Finn made Leah embarrassed even in front of outsiders.

"Leah, you are so cowardly. You even can't control your son-in-law. Why don't you kick off the rude guy!" Gloria was so angry. She had to snap at Leah to relieve herself.

Leah smiled: "sister Gloria, don't be angry."

"You don't have to argue with the trash. It downgrades you."

Raina Tang also said: "That's right. Mom, as the general manager of ZS Company, you don't have to argue with a son-in-law who delivers food. No matter how arrogant he is, he is a cowardly son-in-law forever. Even if we can't ask Shane out, you are also the general manager of ZS Company."

Raina's words immediately made Gloria comfortable.

"Okay, Raina, I listen to you, and I won't be angry with the trash."

"That's it. It is unworthy to hurt yourself because of the trash." Raina smiled. Then, she glared at Finn: "Finn, don't be arrogant. You aren't the only one who knows Shane in City C. I can find dozens of people who know Shane."

"Does it have anything to do with me?" Finn sneered. Many people knew Shane, but Finn was the only boss of Shane.

"It does have nothing to do with you." Raina sneered: "I can ask Shane out without you and achieve the cooperation between The Group of Pinnacle and ZS Company."

"Well," Finn responded indifferently. He wanted to see how Raina got The Group of Pinnacle and ZS Company to reach cooperation without his permission.

"Daughter, can you ask Shane out?" Gloria pulled Raina aside and asked in a low voice. If Raina had her ways, why did she say nothing in JS Hotel?

After hesitating for a moment, Raina nodded: "Mom, I have a classmate who works in The Group of Pinnacle. He and Shane are colleagues. His status in the company is not low."

"Then why didn't you tell me earlier?" Gloria glanced at Raina. If Raina had said it earlier, she wouldn't have to ask Finn for help.

"I forgot about it," Raina said. Raina remembered this classmate, but she didn't want to have too much connection with him. If possible, she would never ask him for help.

However, Finn was so aggressive that Raina had to ask her classmate for help.

Because of Raina's guarantee, Gloria became arrogant again.

She walked up to Leah and spoke proudly: "Leah, I have given the trash the opportunity, but he quits it."

"So, I'll give you a problem."

"He must pay 800,000 yuan for me within three days. Nothing less!"

"If he can't pay for it, then you pay for it." Gloria stared at Leah coldly. She knew Leah.

Leah was vain, especially in front of Gloria. So, Leah would make every effort to get 800,000 yuan.

"Sister Gloria, don't worry, Finn will pay for it," Leah responded with a forced smile. In her mind, she scolded Finn thousands of times. It was Finn who made everything in a mess.

"That's good." Gloria snorted. She initially wanted to leave, but she suddenly gazed at Leah and asked: "Leah, you said that Hans Shen, the richest man in City C, gave you a big house, didn't you?"

"Where is that house? Can I have a look?"

Gloria said in a strange tone. Solving the problem of The Group of Pinnacle, she wanted to see Leah's big house this time.

She wanted to take a look at the 'big house' that the richest man gave to Leah.

"Sister Gloria, the house is in Spring Hill, but it's not convenient for me to go there now. I have to take care of Maura." Leah didn't overthink. She didn't notice what Gloria meant.

Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 301 My God, Was That All Possible ?

"Inconvenient? Why is it inconvenient?"

"That waste happened to be here? You just let him take care of Maura Shawn." Gloria Lin pouted and said

When Leah Lin said that it was inconvenient, she strengthened her mind. The so-called big house was fake. Leah must have lied, or Leah wouldn't say that.

"Okay, Aunt Leah, let Finn Chen take care of Maura's sister. Take my mother and me to see your house. I heard my mother say that your house is more than 40 million yuan. I haven't seen it." Raina Tang said with a playful smile, with a little ridicule. Raina couldn't live in a house worth more than 40 million yuan, let alone Leah, a poor relative.

"Okay, the aunt will take you over and have a look." Leah agreed. She also wanted to find the face in front of Gloria. She then told Gloria that although she was not as productive as Lin Yue now, she would have well over Gloria.

Because the house Leah lived in was given to her by Hans Shen, the richest man in City C.

"Take good care of Maura. I'll take your aunt Gloria to see at home." Leah gave Finn a cold look, and after spook, he took Gloria and Raina out of the ward.

Finn shook his head. He found that Leah's relatives were more perverted. The Fay Sun and Dave Lin they had met before were perverted.

And this Gloria was even more perverted.

It was apparent that Maura was injured, but Gloria didn't care about Maura from beginning to end, as if Maura's life and death had nothing to do with her.

Gloria's attitude was ice.

In Gloria's view, relatives were a tool she could use.

Half an hour later, Leah brought Leah and Gloria to Spring Hill.

Leah had always been very calm on the road, and Gloria and her daughter were a little uncalm.

Especially Gloria's expression was very disturbed.

"Mom, does Hans, the richest man in City C, really give the aunt Leah a house?" Raina asked in a low voice.

In City C, Hans was famous and occupied the first place in the City C wealth list with 30 billion yuan assets.

Hans's assets were ranked in the top 30, even in an international metropolis like City Z.

Leah was sent to the house by such a rich man. The meaning of the house was secondary. The main was the relationship with the richest man!

That was the interpersonal relationship.

If Leah had a relationship with the richest man, Leah was not a poor relative; at least in Lin's Family, Leah's status was about the same as Gloria.

The two kept guessing and finally followed Leah to the door of Shawn's Family.

Saw Leah took out the key to open the door, and the two became more and more disturbed.

"Sister Gloria, Raina, there are slippers here." As soon as he entered the door, Leah took out two pairs of slippers for them both.

But the two ignored Leah, like a search, and went straight into the room to look around.

The house's total area was more than 240 square meters, and the living room alone was close to 80 square meters. There were four bedrooms, two bathrooms, a kitchen, and a small swimming pool. Although it was a high-end residence, the difference between supported facilities and villas was almost the same.

Raina and Raina's mother looked more surprised and more jealous.

Even they couldn't afford to live in such a big house.

And when they came in, they also looked at the community's environment, which was a top-end community.

In other words, the value of this house was totally over ten million!

Over 40 million houses, Gloria was almost crazy with jealousy.

For what reason, Gloria could afford more than 40 million houses.

"Mom, is the aunt Leah rent this house?" Raina asked a little uneasily. She couldn't accept Leah living in such a right house.

Gloria's thoughts were utterly mess up at this time, and when she heard Raina said this, she instantly became angry again. Leah couldn't do this.

"Leah, how big is your house?" Although eager to prove her idea, Gloria didn't ask directly.

"Two hundred and forty square meters," Leah said with a smile.

"It's so big." Gloria nodded slightly and then asked, "Is there a title certificate? I want to see what the title certificate for a 240-square-foot house looks like."

"Yes," Leah said with a smile. He seemed to have guessed that Gloria would ask such a question, and then he took out the real estate certificate from behind.

Gloria took it, then quickly turned a few pages.

Gloria's face quickly turned red when she saw that the head of the household was Leah.

This house belonged to Leah! And only Leah was on the real estate certificate!

Gloria felt very embarrassed.

She had lost to Leah twice.

"Sister Gloria, how did your face change? Is there a problem with my real estate certificate?" Leah asked deliberately, actually already very happy.

She knew the idea of Gloria came here, but she was happier just because she knew it.

She and Gloria had compared each other for many years, and they had known each other very well.

Close relatives and friends were not richer than them, and they absolutely couldn't accept someone richer than themselves.

"No...no problem." Gloria shook his head and forced himself to become normal.

No doubt that Gloria completely lost this time.

"Aunt Leah, is your house given to you by the richest man in City C?" Raina asked unwillingly. Although the house belongs to Leah, she still didn't believe Hans gave it. That was a house of more than 40 million yuan, not cabbage. How could Hans give it to Leah?

Leah nodded: "Yes, the boss of Shen took us to see this house in person. After reading it, he asked me to sign the title certificate and asked the sales staff to give me the keys."

"Why does Boss Shen send you a house?" Raina continued to ask.

"Because the sales department employees wanted to sell me a house where the dead lived..." Leah did not intend to hide them but told the truth about the matter.

Knew that Leah had obtained a house worth more than 40 million yuan in this way, the staring eyes of Raina and Raina's mother almost fall out.

My God, was that all possible?

"Leah, you are lucky." Leah's tone was a little envious. Except for good luck, Gloria no longer knows what to say. Leah originally planned to buy a house for 10 million yuan. Finally, she got a 40 million yuan house without spending the money.

Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 302

Reverse The Positions

What a stroke of luck.

"Aunt. If it wasn't for his kind heart and generosity, you wouldn't have been able to live in such a nice house."

Raina Tang attributed it all to Hans Shen. She felt that if it weren't for Hans, Leah Lin would be living in the house where someone had died instead of here.

"Yes, I am supposed to thank Mr. Shen," Leah said, but she didn't care. She understood that these two were saying that because they were jealous of her.

Looking at Leah's smug demeanor, Gloria Lin felt bad about it. She couldn't accept that the poor relatives she wouldn't pay attention to in the past would be living in a mansion.

Although she was unbalanced, Gloria didn't say anything more. Even though Leah lived in the mansion, it didn't change the fact that she was poor.

A rich person had not only a house but also connections.

Leah might have a house, but she didn't have any connections at all.

From Leah's words, it was easy to know that Hans, the richest man in City C, gave Leah the house because he wanted to keep her mouth shut.

So his friendship with Leah was not that deep.

Gloria's mood was cheerful again.

"Leah. You have a nice house. Do you mind if I stay here for a few days." Gloria had planned to stay in a hotel with Raina for a few days while City C talked business. But now, they'd be out of their minds to stay in a hotel when there was a ready-made mansion.

"I don't mind, you can stay as long as you want."

Leah didn't think much of it and agreed.

"Okay, give me the keys." Gloria held out her hand.

Leah handed her the key.

"I'll take another key as well." Gloria pointed to the remaining key in Leah's hand again.

Leah puzzled, "I only have a total of two keys, and I can't get in if I give them both to you."

"What are you getting in for? Isn't the house for me to stay in these days?" Gloria was dissatisfied, she looked at Leah.

"Huh?" Leah looked confused.

"You mean the house is only for you and Raina for the next few days?"

"Or else?" Gloria looked at Leah like she was looking at an idiot and said, "You know what Raina and I are like."

"We both like to be quiet. Living with outsiders is torture for us. So for the next few days, you and your family will stay at the hotel."

"Let me and Raina stay in this house for a while. We'll give you the key when we get back to City Z." Gloria snatched the key from Leah's hand, whether Leah agreed or not.

This annoyed Leah a lot, but she pushed down her anger, "This house has four bedrooms, one each for you and Raina will be enough. The remaining two are for Maura and us. Maura has been injured and has trouble moving..."

"Enough!" Before Leah could finish her sentence, she interrupted by Gloria disgruntled, "I'm only staying for a few days, it's not to take over your house. So why are you being so pushy?"

"You look down on Raina and me? If that's the case, we'll go back to City Z now and forget you're a relative ever again!"

Leah's tone softened when Gloria got angry, "That's not what I meant."

"I don't care what you meant, get out of here. Raina and I need to take a break." Gloria lost her patience and pushed Leah right out the door.

"Bang,"

It was only after closing the door that Gloria felt much clearer.

Raina stunned, she didn't think Gloria would do such a thing.

"Mom, it's not a good idea for us to..." she said after a long moment. And her tone had been aware, what Gloria had done was way too much.

They came to visit their relatives, but they took over their relatives' house and kicked them out.

It was unheard of.

"What's wrong with that." Gloria didn't think she was overdoing it.

"Such a nice house is only worthy of people of status and prestige like you and me. It's a waste to let that poor family live there."

Gloria's words put Raina's mind at ease.

"Raina. To call your classmate and ask him to let Shane Lin out. It's our work with The Group of Pinnacle. That's the most important thing." Gloria said again. If she could get a deal with The Group of Pinnacle and get back to City Z, she could easily get a promotion and a raise.

"I'll make the call." Raina nodded. Although reluctant, she understood that this was Gloria's only chance.

The call soon came through.

"Raina. Why did you remember to call me?" The voice on the other end of the phone was surprised.

But Raina's response was cold. Instead of responding to the question on the other end of the phone, she cut to the chase, "Hunter Geng. Are you still working at The Group of Pinnacle?"

"Yes. I'm the HR manager now." Hunter spoke with a lot of bullying in his tone.

"And do you recognize Shane Lin?"

"Mr. Lin?" Hunter shocked, "What do you want with him?"

"Don't ask what for, tell me if you recognize him." Raina was a little impatient.

"I know. Mr. Lin is the general manager of our company, I promoted him." Hunter said hastily. The chairman of The Group of Pinnacle hadn't been around since its start, so everything in the company was Shane's responsibility.

At The Group of Pinnacle, Shane had absolute authority.

"Since you know Shane, it wouldn't be hard to get you to ask him out to dinner with us, would it?" Raina stated the purpose.

"That's not hard, but Mr. Lin..." Hunter tried to say that Shane was busy these days, but Raina cut him off right before he finished. "Tomorrow night at seven, I'll be at the White Swan see you and Shane."

Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 303 Grant Woke up

Then Raina Tang hung up before Hunter Geng said something.

"Sweetie, be nice. We're asking him a favor," Gloria Lin said. Raina's tone was more like an order.

If Hunter got upset, he would never help them with Dalton Lin's stuff.

"Mom, don't worry. He likes me so much. Perhaps he's pleased that I call him," Raina said with pride. She trusted Hunter's love for her.

If she asked Hunter to die for him, he would do that without hesitation.

She believed Hunter would try his best this time.

At this time, Leah Lin returned to the hospital.

Gloria was such an exception to Leah.

As soon as Gloria appeared, Leah had to tolerate all her words and deeds. She even didn't dare to complain.

She was going to throw a fit to Finn, only to find Grant Xia woke up.

"Grant, are you awake?" Leah felt better when seeing Grant up.

Grant nodded slightly.

"Where's Maura?" Grant was very concerned about Maura. He saw Irene Chen sticking a dagger into Maura's arm that day. He couldn't imagine how much hurting that would be.

"She's up this morning. Don't worry. The doctor said that hurt is treatable," Leah said.

"Where did that group come from?" Grant demanded.

"I suppose Finn would answer you." Leah replied sarcastically, "They claimed that they came to him that day."

When they were talking, Finn helped Maura into the ward.

"Daughter, how are you? Feel better?" Grant stepped forward and asked worriedly.

"I'm fine, Daddy," Maura shook her head slightly, with a comforting smile.

Grant nodded and then turned to his son-in-law, "Finn, give me an explanation about the incident."

"Yes," Finn admitted.

"Are they from the same group who chased you three years ago?" Grant asked. He still remembered the day he met Finn, who was covered in blood and dying.

"Maybe," Finn sighed. He knew they're from Chen's Family, and he couldn't be sure about the concrete branch.

Apart from Jason Chen, all the other 12 branches were suspicious.

"What? You mean you still have other enemies?" Leah shouted angrily.

"Who are they, and why are they chasing you?" Grant asked in a deep voice. He must ensure his daughter's safety.

That's putting Finn on the spot. He didn't know how to tell Grant the whole story.

At this time, Maura announced, "Dad. There's nothing to tell. It's over."

"Finn has settled the whole thing. They dare not come to us anymore."

"I hope so," Grant sighed. He knew Maura learned something but didn't want to speak out.

"Maura, leave him. Your husband would send us to death someday. Find a time and go to the Civil Affairs Bureau to divorce him. Otherwise, we would never be safe," Leah continued.

"Mom, would you please stop saying that?" Maura was a little irritated. She was still fixated on Rachel Qin's words that day.

If she didn't divorce Finn, Chen's family would use her to attack Finn again. She didn't want to be Finn's weakness.

But she was reluctant to put an end to their marriage.

"Leah, let's go home. Finn will accompany Maura tonight," Grant sighed.

"What?" Leah was startled, looking unnatural.

"Yeah. Anything happened in our home?"

"No. Nothing," Leah smirked weirdly, "Um. Our house is not available now."

"Why?" Grant asked puzzledly.

"It's Gloria and Raina. They came to City C today."

"What brought them here?" Grant disliked the two. He still remembered that he was even not allowed to enter their apartment several years ago when he visited Gloria.

She despised him very much. Grant knew that very well.

"Business. Gloria is now the general manager of ZS Group and came here to do business with DF Group."

"So what? Can't they afford to go to the hotel?" Grant asked, upset.

"Grant. Be nice. After all, she is my eldest sister. I should take care of her." Leah replied.

"So why do you come here?" Grant snorted.

"Um. I just don't want to disturb them," Leah was embarrassed. Whatever she expressed could not hide the fact that she was expelled from her house by outsiders.

Grant continued sarcastically, "Leah, you are so generous to give your house to your sister."

"Mom, is that true? How could they? What? They want you and my dad to stay in a hotel?" Maura was pretty mad at their behavior.

They're more like a robber.

"Hotel is good. It's been so long since we experienced a hotel stay." Leah remarked embarrassingly.

Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 304

Wendy Lin

Finn Chen shook his head slightly.

He didn't expect that Gloria Lin and Raina Tang would be so thick-skinned.

But it's Leah's house--nothing to do with him; he would not like to get involved.

Then Grant and Leah left, and Finn stayed in the hospital to take care of Maura.

They had no word the whole night.

Early the next morning, Grant and Leah came to the hospital.

Finn was about to have a rest home, but then he thought of Suzie Wang and Wendy. They were in hospital as well.

He came to Suzie's ward then.

Finn saw Wendy sitting in the corner and eating a bun slowly as soon as he entered the ward.

It seemed that the bun was a little hard--Wendy had to consume that with water.

Seeing this, Finn sighed deeply. When he met Wendy yesterday, Finn was surprised at her complexion. Now he understood why she's so thin and sickly in appearance.

It's chronic malnutrition--she kept eating buns alone all the time.

Wendy was like a panicked rabbit when she saw Finn. She stood up in a hurry and hid the bun silently, then greeting, "Hey, you. What's up? "

Finn smiled slightly, "Are you just eating a bun for breakfast?"

"Yeah," Wendy nodded with embarrassment, and then asked, "Um, have you had your breakfast?"

"No, I'm going to," Finn shook his head and demanded, "You wanna join me?"

"No, I, I'm eating my breakfast," Wendy hurriedly shook her head, her pretty face flushed.

"A bun can't even count as breakfast. Come with me," Finn smiled slightly.

Wendy wanted to say no again. But Finn motioned for her to follow him.

Then Finn led her into a snack pub.

"Excuse me. We'd like five servings of steamed buns(a Chinese food)."

"Five? I'm afraid we'd waste some," Wendy murmured.

"No worries. There are two of us. Fill your stomach," Finn smiled. He took Wendy out in a bid to build up her health. Otherwise, she would suffer severe anemia in less than one month.

"Okay. I will," Wendy replied slightly, lowering her head.

Soon, the delicious steamed buns were served. Finn poured a dish of sauce and handed it to Wendy, "Help yourself."

Wendy nodded slightly, picked up a bun, and took a bite.

After a while, Finn finished two servings.

But Wendy only ate three.

"All the rest is yours," Finn burped and laughed.

"Huh?" Wendy's mouth opened wide. She hurriedly shook her head, "No. No. That's too many for me."

"Then we have to throw out the remaining," Finn announced with a smile. He said that on purpose to make Wendy less nervous and shy. After all, the reason why he brought her was to make Wendy full.

"But that's a waste."

"So just eat them all," Finn pretended to glare at the girl.

Then Wendy hurriedly continued her eating.

Ten minutes later, one and a half servings were consumed. Finn took the rest out instead of dropping. He knew Suzie had not eaten any breakfast.

...

It's late at night. Gloria and Raina dressed up and walked out of Shawn's house.

They headed for the White Swan Restaurant.

When they arrived, the front door was full of luxury cars.

Those who could afford to eat here were among the upper class in City C. Any expenses here were huge bills.

Raina tried to show her sincerity and respect by deciding this restaurant as their meeting place.

At the moment, next to a white Porsche was a fat young man in a suit, looking around.

The man got excited when he caught sight of Raina and Gloria.

It's Hunter Geng. He ran to them and greeted, "Good evening."

Hunter Geng was so passionate. But Raina even didn't give him a look. She walked into the restaurant directly.

Unlike Raina, Gloria responded with a smile, "You're supposed to be Hunter. Raina talks about you a lot at home."

Hearing this, Hunter got deeply excited, "Really?"

"Of course. She praised you a lot – handsome, gentle, and the best man she has ever met," Gloria complimented. But in the heart, she couldn't hate him more.

No wonder Raina didn't like Hunter. He was so fat and ugly and looked very silly.

"I'm very flattered. I'll be more successful to marry Raina," Hunter smiled broadly. He was starting to expect their marriage and even babies.

"All right. Let's go in," Gloria cried, not showing her impatience.

Then the three came to the VIP area on the second floor.

The area was much better and, of course, much more high-consuming than the first floor.

Hunter booked the middle seat, almost the best ones, where one could have the best views.

After they got seated, Gloria demanded curiously, "Hunter, where's your boss? We haven't seen him here."

"Mr. Lin has some work to do. He'll be here half an hour later," Hunter answered with a smile.

Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 305 It's You?!

Gloria Lin nodded, "Let's wait for him."

"Auntie, don't worry. Typically, Mr. Lin appears when the dishes are ready. He doesn't want to be waited," Hunter Geng explained.

"Let's order first," Hunter smiled and then picked up the menu.

"The meal is on our treat. It'd be more polite that we do the ordering," Gloria remarked. She was just saying that, but not meant to do so. (In Chinese culture, the people who paid the bill were the ones who ordered dishes. But it's not everywhere.)

"Well, sure. Here you are," Hunter handed the menu to Gloria with a smile.

Gloria was a bit embarrassed. She didn't expect Hunter's response. Typically, if she expressed so, the other party would insist on ordering. It's like an unwritten rule.

Gloria had to force a smile and started to order. God knew how she regretted her proposal. One would spend at least 50,000 on just simple dishes in the White Swan Restaurant.

She lost that money because of her words.

Quickly, the waiter began to serve the specialties.

At this time, Gloria felt sick. She got up to the bathroom.

Unexpectedly, Gloria hit a waiter the moment she turned around. A bowl of vegetable soup came to her.

"Ouch!" Gloria screamed in pain.

"Sorry. Sorry. Sorry."

The waiter kept apologizing.

But Gloria slapped the waitress heavily.

"Bitch! What're you doing?"

Gloria scolded. Wearing a tulle evening dress tonight, she didn't wear any underwear. The soup touched her skin directly. That's pretty hurting.

"I'm sorry, I'm sorry, Auntie. It's all my fault," Wendy Lin—the waitress lowered her head and apologized, in a tearful tone. It's her first part-time job, but she ruined it.

"You bitch!"

Gloria continued, and slapped Wendy again, forcing her to the ground.

"Why do you come to us again?"

At this time, Raina frowned. She recognized Wendy the daughter of the middle-aged woman who struck Gloria's Bentley yesterday.

"Damn. It's you?!"

Gloria flew into a fury. She grabbed a chair next to her, raised it high, and slammed it heavily on Wendy.

"Ow!"

Wendy groaned, feeling a lot of pain.

But Gloria didn't stop and kept cursing, "Your bitch mother broke my car yesterday. And you, you little bitch dirtied my dress today. Damn you two."

Gloria didn't cease until she was too tired to hit her anymore.

And little Wendy curled up painfully.

At this moment, a man in a suit, like a manager, strode over to them.

"Lady, what happened here?"

"Ask your little waitress. Damn her. How could you hire such a bitch?" Gloria yelled.

"She spilled the soup on my mother," Raina remarked coldly, holding Wendy totally responsible for this accident.

"I'm sorry about your unpleasant experience. We'll give you a reasonable solution," The middle-aged manager bowed apologetically. He understood the two guests were unkind and hard to deal with.

Wendy was just a part-time waiter. He could quickly figure out what he should say and do right now.

"That's it? An "I'm sorry" cannot compensate for my dress. And do you know who I'm meeting tonight? You ruined my negotiation," Gloria shouted madly. The appointment was so important for her, but she had no time to swap for another dress.

"Our apology. We'll make Wendy compensate you for your losses. What do you say?" The manager smiled bitterly.

"Oh? Really? Can she? Do you know how much my dress cost? 190,000 yuan! It was by the Italian costume designer. She tailored this dress personally. This bitch can't even afford a button," Gloria added. She discovered the manager's purpose—the restaurant didn't mean to give her a penny.

"Wendy!"

The manager glanced at Wendy on the ground coldly, "This lady's dress is worth 190,000 yuan. You have to make amends."

"But she hit me first," Wendy sobbed aggrievedly. She was the one who got hit heavily.

She should not be blamed.

"What?"

Gloria's face changed, and she kicked Wendy abruptly.

"How dare you! You want to get revenge on me by the soup!"

"No, that's not true," Wendy sobbed more heavily.

"No? Don't play dumb with me," Gloria sneered.

"All you did is because I hit your mother yesterday. So you deliberately came to pour me and make it like an accident. Am I right?"

"No, it isn't."

"Enough!"

Manager Zhang shouted angrily, "Apologize to this madam."

"How can you be so vicious at such a young age?"

"Do you know how much this lady will suffer?"

"Do you have any idea how much this will affect our restaurant's reputation?"

Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 306

Shameless Gloria

"No. It's not."

Wendy Lin shook her head helplessly, with tears on her face.

"Stop lying. Everyone here could be the witness," Manager Zhang pointed at Wendy angrily.

"You'd better give this lady 190,000 yuan as compensation. Otherwise, I will call the police now."

"That's not enough!" Manager Zhang was interrupted by Gloria Lin, "This bitch ruined my dress and my business. 190,000 yuan is just for the dress. She has to give me an extra 500,000 yuan for my losses."

"Right. Do you hear that, Wendy? The total number is 690,000 yuan," the manager agreed without hesitation. After all, all he needed to do was to get the restaurant out of this incident.

"I'm really sorry. But I have no money," Wendy shook her head helplessly. She did this part-time job because they were totally out of money. On what earth could she offer 690,000 yuan?

"Then call your family here!" Manager Zhang glanced at Wendy in disgust. He looked down on this little Wendy.

"My mother is in hospital."

"What about your dad?"

"I...I don't have father," Wendy choked.

"Huh. Bitch! That's why you're so badly educated," Gloria scolded.

"It seems I have no choice but to send you to the police station," Manager Zhang sneered. From his view, that's the best solution for the White Swan Restaurant.

"No. Please don't," Wendy begged, crying. If she got prisoned, no one would take care of her mother—Suzie Wang.

"Ok. Give the madam that money," Manager Zhang pushed her again.

Wendy was at a loss. At this moment, her phone rang.

It turned out that's Finn Chen, "Wendy, where are you?"

"Woo," Wendy burst into tears the moment she heard Finn's voice.

"Wendy? What's the matter?" Finn demanded worriedly. He came to visit Suzie Wang, only to find Wendy didn't come back from noon. So he called Wendy.

"Finn, can you help? I poured a guest's dress; the manager said he's going to call the police."

"Tell me your location."

"In the White Swan Restaurant."

"I'll be there soon," Finn hung up and stopped a taxi to the White Swan.

"Finn?" Gloria sneered, "Little bitch, are you having something with that loser? Why does he keep aiding you?"

"Shut up. We just knew each other yesterday," Wendy responded bravely.

But Gloria slapped Wendy in the face again.

"Shut up?" Gloria smirked, "Huh. You, bitch, Finn, loser. You're right. I shouldn't waste a word on you two. By the way, your Finn is already a live-in son-in-law. Stop trying to achieve something," Gloria shouted with disdain.

Wendy got surprised. She never expected Finn's a husband or even a live-in son-in-law.

Seeing Wendy's response, Gloria couldn't help but teased, "It seems that wasted didn't tell you this."

"Well. Understandably, of course, he feels that humiliating."

"So what? He is much more a nice person than you," Wendy was irritated by Gloria's insult.

"Nice person? Huh. He is just a servant of his wife's family. By the way, he still owes me 800,000 yuan."

Gloria laughed broadly. She planned to pay Finn back if he dared to be here.

At this time, Finn hurried to the second floor.

Finn's face changed when he saw Wendy curling up in the corner, and arrogant Gloria and Raina Tang standing aside.

He strode over to help Wendy up.

But a figure stopped him suddenly.

It's Manager Zhang.

"What's your relationship with Wendy?" Manager Zhang surveyed Finn and demanded, pretty unfriendly to Finn.

"I'm her brother," Finn frowned.

"That's good. I suppose you have some money. Here's the thing. Your sister ruined the madam's dress and negotiation. You have to compensate our guest for..."

"Get out of the way!" Finn coldly interrupted him.

The manager got annoyed, "What?"

"I'm telling you, give this madam 690,000 yuan. That's all your sister's fault, nothing has to do with our restaurant," Manager Zhang stared at Finn.

He learned that Gloria and Finn knew each other. Seemingly, they didn't have a good relationship. But there's no guarantee that the two wouldn't agree to shift the responsibility to the restaurant.

However, Finn totally lost patience.

Before he finished his speaking, Finn grabbed his arm and threw him away.

Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 307 Slap!

"Bang"

Zhang hit the table not far away, then covered with vegetables and soup.

Finn Chen ignored him and walked to Wendy, gave Gloria coldly, and then helped Wendy up.

"Are you OK?"

"Fine," Wendy shook her head slightly.

"Who hurt you?" Although Wendy said so, Finn found the bruises on her body.

Then Finn noticed the bench aside—he figured the whole thing out.

"I did it!"

At this time, Gloria admitted arrogantly.

"What? What could you do to me?" She sneered.

Finn stood up, expressionless, "Apologize to her."

"Apologize?" Gloria pointed at Wendy, "To this bitch? Huh. No way."

Hearing this, Finn was about to move. At this time, Wendy took his hand, "Finn, it's nothing to do with this aunt."

Wendy didn't want to cause trouble to Finn. She thought Finn could not afford to violate Gloria. Yesterday, Finn helped her and her mother. She appreciated him so much.

"It seems that she's very considerate," Gloria teased with her arms over her chest.

"Gloria!" Finn's eyes were suddenly cold, and he said coldly, "Don't let me say that again."

"Otherwise, I'll make you regret it!" Finn said coldly.

Gloria was his elders. So Finn already tried hard to be kind to her. But the woman kept crossing the line.

"Regret?" Gloria smiled disdainfully, "Huh? Could you stop bragging?"

"Ow!" Finn suddenly slapped Gloria heavily, making her face swell up.

"Damn you! Are you insane?"

Raina Tang was angry. She didn't expect that Finn dared to slap Gloria, and he moved so fast that Gloria had no time to react.

"Son of a bitch!" Gloria screamed, stretching out her hands toward Finn as if she's about to kill him.

"Ouch!"

Finn slapped her again. This time his severe spitting even made Gloria circled.

"Finn!" Raina shouted angrily, "Are you crazy? She's a senior!"

Finn gave Raina a cold look, "So what? A senior won't hit a little girl so fiercely."

Raina became too mad to say something.

At this time, several security guards ran over.

"Here! Got him!" Manager Zhang roared, gritting his teeth as if he wanted to chop Finn into pieces.

The security guards holding electric batons walked to Finn and surrounded him.

Raina smirked at Finn's situation. However, she froze abruptly.

"Boom!"

The man who moved first was thrown out and then crashed into the guardrail. So did the rest guards.

In less than ten seconds, five security guards fell down.

All on the spot were astonished and silent.

Manager Zhang was too shocked to pick up the whole thing. So did Gloria and Raina.

How could he get so powerful? They thought.

Finn walked calmly to Gloria, making her pretty scared.

"You can't hit me. That's against the law."

Gloria threatened Finn, despite the fear.

"Stop." At this time, Hunter stood up and stood in front of Gloria. But out of fear, his legs trembled greatly.

Finn frowned and was about to push Hunter away. At the moment, Hunter opened his mouth, "It's Dalton Lin."

Turning around, Finn saw Dalton striding over.

But Dalton got lost when he looked at Finn. How could Finn Chen be here?

He had no time to think; Hunter beckoned to Dalton, "Mr. Lin, here."

Gloria and Raina became excited to see him. They stepped forward and were well-prepared to greet Dalton.

But Dalton passed them directly and walked towards Finn.

"Dude, long time no see," Finn smiled and stretched out his hand.

Hearing his remarks, Dalton recalled something—Jones Chen told him that Finn claimed that Dalton was his classmate.

"Yeah. How's it going recently?" Dalton naturally shook hands with Finn.

Gloria and Raina felt embarrassed. They never expected that Finn did know Dalton Lin.

"What's going on here?" Dalton glanced around and asked with a smile.

It's his first time to call his head boss this way. He was a little nervous. But he believed Finn wouldn't blame him. After all, it's kind of his work.

"President Lin, your classmate is so unreasonable. He..." Shameless Gloria intended to tell Dalton on Finn. She won't let Finn do the talking first. It seemed that they knew each other well.

But Dalton just glanced at Gloria coldly, "I'm not asking you."

"Mr. Lin...I..."

"Shut up!" Dalton interrupted her.

The atmosphere got so awkward for Gloria.

"Wendy? What happened here?" Dalton smiled gently. He found that Finn was here for Wendy. So he could know the truth from this little girl.

Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 308 Who Do You Think You're?

Wendy Lin glanced nervously at Finn Chen. After Finn nodded slightly, she opened her mouth, "When I was serving the food, this aunt suddenly stood up and hit me."

"Nonsense!" Gloria interrupted, "You bitch. It's your revenge. My driver beat your mother yesterday. So you deliberately spilled the soup on me!"

"No. That's not true," Wendy was about to cry.

"No? Everyone here has seen that, " Gloria turned to the onlookers. She won't let Wendy hold her responsible. That would make Dalton Lin conceive an unfavorable opinion of her, and then undermine the cooperation between ZS Company and DF Company.

But the diners all shook their heads.

"I don't know. All things happened to fast."

"Yeah, we have no idea their conversation."

They didn't want to get involved. Neither Gloria nor Finn looked affordable to offend.

Gloria insisted Wendy deliberately hurt her.

At this time, Finn said coldly, "Check the monitor."

How come that didn't occur to him? Dalton thought he must be too nervous in front of Finn to think about that.

"Where is your manager?" Dalton glanced at the waiter.

"Um."

"I'm here!" A hateful voice came from the hall. Manager Zhang walked over with a dozen strong tattooed men, wearing short-sleeved T-shirts. They were his hired thugs, looking so scary. Some guests even didn't dare to eat anymore and slipped out.

"Get him!" Manager Zhang pointed at Finn. At the order, those cats-paws were about to move.

"Wait!" At this moment, Dalton announced coldly and walked to Manager Zhang, "You're the manager here?"

"Yes?" Manager Zhang frowned, upset.

"He is my friend. You can't touch him."

"Why? Who do you think you're?" Manager Zhang laughed in contempt.

"I am Dalton Lin!" Dalton announced coldly.

"Dalton Lin? From DF Company?" Manager Zhang was startled, somewhat incredulous.

"Yes. I am."

Zhang got shocked at his answer. He didn't dare to offend Dalton Lin in City C.

After all, he's just a manager. As Spring Hill Resort was about to open, Dalton got increasingly famous and influential.

"I need to survey the monitoring to get the whole story," Dalton remarked with toughness.

"I'm sorry," Manager Zhang was a little unnatural, "The monitoring broke down a few days ago."

"Really?" Dalton questioned his reply. What a "coincidence"!

"Yeah. I haven't had it repaired yet," Manager Zhang explained. He strived to stop Dalton from checking the monitoring. Otherwise, he would know that he united Gloria to bully Wendy.

That would inevitably impact the White Swan Restaurant and him.

"Ah, that. But I don't believe you," Dalton announced coldly.

"Mr. Lin..." Manager Zhang forced a smile and wanted to explain more, but Dalton interrupted him again, "I won't state this again. Show me the monitoring."

Dalton was trying to threaten him. But the latter seemed not to be intimidated at all, "Mr. Lin, I want to help. But the machine did break the other day. Plus, President Wang is in charge of the monitoring. It's only he who has the right to check it."

"Then call him out!" Dalton became somewhat angry with his attitude.

However, Manager Zhang just smiled faintly, "I'm sorry. President Wang happens to be on a business trip recently. If you insist on checking the video, you have to wait for him to come back."

"Don't front off with me, boy, "Dalton's complexion became pale with anger. Before anything else, he's the general manager of DF Company and a business celebrity in City C. How dare Zhang not to give him face?"

"No. No. You know I respect you so much," Manager Zhang hurriedly begged with a smile. Even so, in his heart, he didn't take any count of Dalton.

He even planned to go against Dalton Lin.

He indeed had some forces in City C. But the head of the White Swan Restaurant was powerful as well.

He heard from Hawk Wang—the professional manager who ran the restaurant now, that the restaurant belonged to the heir of a super-rich family in City Y. Even Hans Shen--the richest man of City C--had to show great respect for the man, let alone Dalton.

After he figured this out, Antony Zhang (the manager) knew what he should do now. If he threw dirt on the restaurant, that'd be a big issue.

Antony's remarks made Dalton not know what to do. He motioned for Finn to make the decision.

Finn suddenly inquired, "Who's the head?"

Dalton was puzzled—he did not know the answer.

Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 309 Chen's Family

Finn Chen shifted his gaze to Antony Zhang, but saw mockery and disdain on his face, "Sir, you have no business knowing whose property the White Swan is. You just need to remember that this man you can never afford to mess within your life."

"Really?" Finn raised his mouth.

There was a person like that at City C?

"If he can't, does that make me eligible?!" Shane Lin spoke in a deep voice. He also wanted to know who the person in control of the White Swan was. And who the hell was it that made Antony say such things.

"Mr. Lin..." Antony shook his head, "With all due respect, the person behind the White Swan you also can't provoke."

Wow!

The audience was silent.

In the lobby, many customers looked at Antony in shock and disbelief.

What kind of nonsense was Antony talking about?

Shane couldn't even mess with this guy?

Antony had got to be kidding everyone!

Shane was the face of Chen's Family, and there was someone at City C that Chen's Family couldn't provoke!

The shocked looks from the crowd made Antony proud.

Even though he was just a dog for the man behind White Swan, there was a saying —be a bully under the protection of an influential person!

Antony might be just a dog, but he had got an awesome master behind him.

Even he couldn't quail when he met Shane, the general manager of The Group of Pinnacle.

"I'd like to know who this man is." Shane spoke coldly, obviously Antony's words infuriating him.

See Shane took out his phone to investigate the White Swan's background. But then Finn stopped him with a smile.

"Shane. You don't need to investigate, I know who it is."

At first, Finn wasn't sure, then after Antony said that Shane couldn't mess with either, it became clear to Finn.

"Master...you know?" Shane almost addressed Finn as Master Chen in his haste.

"Yes." Finn nodded with a playful smile, "And you also know this man."

"I know him too?" Shane was even more confused.

Finn didn't say much but looked at Shane with deep intent.

Shane looked strange.

"You said White Swan is now owned by Mr. Wang?" Finn looked at Antony again.

"Yes." Antony didn't shy away from admitting it. But he looked at Finn again teasingly, "Although the current owner is Mr. Wang, he is just working for someone. The real boss is someone else."

"But the identity of that person, you don't deserve to know." Antony's tone was arrogant, and those who didn't know that he was the real controller of White Swan.

"Are you?" Finn smiled playfully, "What would you do if I told you that I knew who he was?"

"You?" Antony looked at Finn with disdain. How dare he, a live-in son-in-law, said such a thing.

The identity of the boss behind the White Swan was a secret. In the entire City C, there were no more than five people who knew the truth.

Antony knew that the one who was now managing the White Swan was his cousin, Hawk Wang, the professional manager.

Even others at Hans Shen's level were not qualified to know the boss's true identity behind the scenes.

Not to mention Finn.

"If you knew who the boss was, I'd get down on my knees and lick your soles today!" Antony snickered. Because he didn't believe Finn had access to that level of information.

"Remember what you said about that." Finn smiled faintly, confidently.

Gloria Lin couldn't help but mock him, "What do you want, you punk?"

"You're just a live-in son-in-law, and you think you're something. A person at the level of the boss behind the White Swan is also someone you can get in touch with?"

"Mom, you do know this loser has a penchant for showing off. I guess he heard some gossip somewhere and tried to sell it in front of us. Let's just wait for him to make a fool of himself." Raina Tang mocked mercilessly as well.

But Finn ignored them and took a look at Antony. Then he spoke out a place: "City Y."

Boom!

Despite having only one place name, Antony was still incredibly shocked, even as his breathing became disordered. But he managed to steady his confused emotions.

"What...what City Y. What are you talking about?"

"I'd say the man behind the White Swan is from the City Y." Finn smiled at Antony again, "Is that clear enough?"

Guess!

He must be guessing!

Antony was screaming in his heart. He didn't believe that Finn knew the information about the behind boss. Because this information was top secret!

Except for a very few people, no one qualified to know!

"He's at the City Y, but so what?"

"There are countless big bosses in City Y. If you want to make me concede defeat based on just a place name. I'm afraid that's not enough!" Antony regained his composure. Finn's statement about the former home of the behind boss did shock him. But he was not convinced that Finn knew more information.

"Not enough?" Finn raised an eyebrow.

"Yes!" Antony shook his head.

"Chen's Family," Finn spoke again. Then he looked at Antony blankly, "Is that enough?"

Antony's face suddenly went white. As if his heart had struck hard, and his entire body took three uncontrolled steps backward.

He knew!

He really knew!

Antony shouted incredulously in his heart, and his body covered in a cold sweat.

Chen's Family crushed Antony and sent many customers in the hall into a state of shock.

Chen's Family!

It was Chen's Family!

Behind the White Swan was Chen's Family!

This was what the crowd never expected.

The owner behind White Swan was Chen's Family, the super-rich family that stood at the top of Country C!

This was a fantasy!

No wonder Antony was so arrogant to say something like even Shane couldn't mess with.

Shane indeed unqualified!

Because Chen's Family was his master!

There was no one in the arena to provoke Chen's Family either except Shane!

Or say, no one in all City C could do!

Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 310 Lay When There Was Evidence

At this moment, even the faces of Gloria Lin and Gloria's daughter changed.

Even if they were from City Z, they had heard of Chen's Family's reputation!

One of six prominent families of Country C!

A family with trillions of dollars!

Influence all over the world!

Compared with Chen's Family, Gloria and GloriaLin's daughters were nothing!

They could not think that the boss behind this little white swan had something to do with Chen's Family!

"Manager Antony Zhan, what else do you want to say now?" Finn Chen glanced at Antony blankly. If Antony was smart, he should adjust the monitoring obediently at this moment, if he did something stupid...

Finn was thinking, but saw Antony took a deep breath and said coldly, "What? What can I say? The boss behind our White Swan is from City Y, but you said Chen's Family..." Antony said here. Suddenly laughed:

"It's a lie! Our boss has nothing to do with Chen's Family!"

"He is from Wang's Family!"

Antony casually mentioned a family.

"Wang's Family?"

Finn's expression became cold, Antony was want to pretend to be stupid?

If Finn remembered correctly. When Jones Chen came to City C to meet Finn for three months ago, it was him who handed over all the properties of Chen's Family in City C.

At that time. Jones gave him a list, which was cleared. It was clearly stated that the white swan was Chen's Family's property in City C.

But Finn didn't take these industries at all. After just a glance, he returned the list to Jones. Later, Jones hired several professional managers to help Finn take care of these industries.

For so long in the past, Finn had almost forgotten that Chen's Family's property under his name. If Antony were not so arrogant today, Finn would never remember it.

"Yes, it is Wang's Family!"

"The boss behind White Swan is Wang's Family!"

"It's not Chen's Family!"

Antony sneered and said that the white swan was the property of Chen's Family, but how many people in City C know about this?

Even if he understands that Finn knew that this was Chen's Family property, he just didn't admit it, what could Finn do?

As long as Finn had no evidence, his lie would never be revealed!

These words caused heated discussions in the hall again.

Many customers were relieved and thought that it was fine as long as it was not from Chen's Family.

Of course, many customers were skeptical about what Antony said. When Finn just said Chen's Family, Antony's expression was very surprised.

If Finn was wrong, why did Antony had that expression?

"This gentleman, because you are Shane Lin's classmate, you don't need to compensate for all the losses you caused to the White Swan today."

"You take your sister and leave," Antony said with a contemptuous look at Finn.

Shane Lin was here, he didn't dare to do anything to Finn, but as long as Finn left the white swan range, he had 10,000 ways to kill Finn.

Heard this, Gloria Lin disagreed. She screamed and objected angrily: "No! Can't let him go, he is gone, who will compensate for my dress!"

"This lady..." Antony frowned, and just wanted to let Gloria and Finn deal with it in private, but heard Shane said coldly: "I'll pay!"

"Mrs. Gloria Lin, how much is your dress? I will pay you twice the price!"

Gloria was stunned, and said with a smirk: "Manager Gloria Lin, how can this be? Bastard's sister was broke the dress. It has nothing to do with you..."

Shane interrupted her coldly: "Finn's sister is my sister!"

"Wendy Lin's business is mine!"

"Mrs. Gloria, how much is your clothes! I will transfer the money to you now!"

"No, no, Manager Gloria Lin. My dress is very worthless. It gets dirty, and I can go back and buy another set" Gloria hurriedly shook her head with a smile on his face. Let Shane lost her money, and the cooperation between The ZS Company and The Group of Pinnacle would become impossible.

"It's best." Shane gave Gloria a cold look. He was very clear about Gloria's thoughts.

But Gloria, a stupid person, did something to prevent The ZS Company and The Group of Pinnacle from cooperating from the beginning.

She could offend anyone, why did she have to annoy the boss of The Group of Pinnacle?

Offended the boss of The Group of Pinnacle and still wanted to cooperate?

"The finance department settled Wendy's salary," Antony said calmly, obviously wanted to drive them away.

Wendy glanced at Finn carefully and whispered, "Brother Finn, let's go."

"Go?" Finn smiled, "Why are we going?"

"Some people are not ashamed enough, will it be too easy for them just like this."

Shame?

Wendy was stunned, who did Finn want to be ashamed of?

Hadn't things been good now?

Gloria didn't want Wendy to pay for the clothes. Antony was also going to let Finn go. That would have been the best result.

But what else did Finn want to do...

"Mr.Finn, what do you mean?" Antony's face became cold. Saw that Finn met Shane, he didn't plan to trouble Finn anymore, but Finn was planning to trouble him!

He was just looked for death!

"It's not interesting." Finn shook his head and glanced at Antony calmly: "I'll give you one last chance, honestly, who is the boss behind the white swan."

Antony's face changed. Before he could speak, Finn looked at Gloria and said coldly, "Glori, I asked you to apologize to Wendy, didn't you hear it!"

Tell honestly?

Apologize?

Good grief!

The audience couldn't help taking a breath.

Was Finn looking for trouble with Gloria and Antony?

Gloria and Antony had let them go, but Finn didn't plan to let them go?

Why would he dare to do this?

"Frankly explain?" Antony said grimly, "Let me say what?"

"Sir Finn, what should you say about the slap you slapped my earlier?"

"Shane is here today, I can let you go, but you want to trouble me..."

"That slap is what you deserve!" Finn interrupted Antony coldly.

"As the manager of the White Swan, customers have disputes with their employees. You didn't speak for your employees, but you blame your employees unreasonably, so unreasonable!"

"After I came, you had the opportunity to make up for your mistakes. But you stopped me in front of the door, wanting to use your power to suppress me!"

"Finally, I let you watch the surveillance, but you still lay when there was evidence and treat everyone as a fool. Obviously, you want to keep going wrong!"

"A person like you who doesn't know right or wrong wants to keep going wrong, so I have slapped you?"

Finn said loudly, his voice hit Antony's eardrums like thunder, Antony's face turned pale, and his legs were soft.

Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 311 Get Out

"And you, old fellow!" Finn Chen looked at Gloria Lin again with cold eyes, and Gloria's calved immediately trembled.

"The first time you make a mistake is not thinking about admitting your mistake, but thinking about pushing the mistake to others."

"It doesn't matter if you push it on others, but you want to let others make the mistakes for you!"

"Just a piece of clothing, you will ask others for 180,000 yuan!"

"Do you think money fell from the sky?"

"Too greedy!"

"Because you are old, just use others' sympathy for you!"

"You don't know the convergence!"

"You thought you were smart!"

"You are in your fifties, still so stupid."

Chen Finn scolded her coldly, and Gloria was short of breath and blushed.

She was going crazy by Finn.

After a while, she gritted her teeth, pointed at Finn's nose and, screamed, "You are an eloquent fellow, just do you mean what you say?"

"You said that Manager Antony Zhan and I made a mistake first, so do you show evidence?"

Raina Tang put her hands on her chest, and then stopped talking. No matter how good Finn said, as long as he couldn't produce evidence, then what he said was useless.

"Evidence?" Finn sneered. "You want to evidence?"

"Then I will give you proof!"

Finn walked to the side and took out his cell phone and immediately dialed Jones Chen's number.

"Young master..."

Before Jones could speak, he was interrupted by Finn coldly: "Jones, who is in charge of the White Swan?"

"White swan?" Jones was taken aback for a moment, and hurriedly replied: "The person in charge of the white swan is Hawk Wang..."

"Hawk Wang?" Finn's eyes became cold, and he said coldly, "Within ten minutes, let him appear in the white swan!"

After spoke, Finn hung up, but Jones' forehead was full of cold sweat.

He knew without thinking that there was an idiot in the White Swan restaurant that had offended Finn.

After hanged up, Finn returned to Wendy Lin.

At this time, Antony felt a little gasping, looked at Finn, he was even more annoyed. Regardless of whether Shane Lin was here, he directly pointed at Finn and cursed: "You get out of here, the white swan does not welcomely rubbish like you!"

"Not welcome?" Finn sneered. "What are you? Do you think what you say is useful?"

"I'm the manager of White Swan, do you think what I said, counts!" Antony almost vomited blood. Had it not been for Shane's presence, he would have called someone to fight Finn.

"White Swan's manager? You won't be right away." Finn gave Antony a cold look.

After a short pause, Antony immediately understood Finn's meaning.

"Just you rubbish, you want to fire me?"

"It's not just as easy as firing you!" Finn smiled coldly.

Antony couldn't help it immediately when he heard these words. He waved his hand: "You drive him out. The white swan didn't welcome you like him!"

A dozen men with tattoos rushed over immediately.

Gloria and Gloria's daughter sneered triumphantly.

Shane's face also became cold, just about to stop them.

At this moment, a sound of shortness of breath sounded over the stairs.

"Stop it all!"

Heard this voice, Antony's face immediately changed.

A few seconds later, a middle-aged man with a big belly in disheveled clothes ran over in a panic.

"Mr. Hawk!" Antony narrowed his eyes. How could Hawk come here!

Finn raised his wrist and glanced at his watch. He asked Hawk to come over within ten minutes, but now it had only been less than six minutes, and Hawk was speedy.

"Mr. Hawk, why are you here?" Antony walked up with a smile on his face. Although Hawk was his cousin, there were so many people here, and he couldn't call him cousin explicitly.

"Mr. Hawk..."

"Go away!"

Before Antony finished spoke, he was pushed aside by the angry Hawk.

Antony was very aback but still didn't understand what happened. Antony saw Hawk rushed to Shane and Finn, and then bowed deeply to them.

"Master Shane, Mr. Chen, I'm sorry to interrupt your meal."

Mr. Shane?

Mr. Chen?

Boom!

That two titles, it was like two fists hit Antony's chest heavily, and Antony trembled violently, made him a little unsteady.

Cousin must be mistaken, right?

It was no problem to call Shane President Lin, but why call Finn was Mr. Chen?

Because of Antony had his back to Hawk, he didn't realize that Hawk was watching Finn all the time!

He looked at Finn with fear in his eyes!

This fear went deep into the bones!

Almost after Jones finished the call, he learned that the boss behind the white swan was the mysterious heir of Chen's Family.

"Mr. Hawk, did you admit the wrong person? Finn is just a son-in-law, he is just Shane's classmate..."

"Snapped"

Hawk turned his head back sharply, slapped Antony's face hard, and yelled angrily: "Shut your stinky mouth!"

Antony was stunned, completely stunned.

He didn't understand why Hawk was so angry.

"Cousin..." Subconsciously, he indicated his relationship with Hawk.

Hawk trembled violently and stared:

"What cousin?"

"Who is your cousin!"

"Don't talk nonsense!"

Hawk crazy hinted at Antony, mainly wanted to tear Antony's mouth apart.

"He is your cousin?"

A faint voice sounded behind Hawk at this time.

Hawk was stunned, then turned around with a smile: "Mr. Chen, don't listen to Antony nonsense, he is not my cousin."

Finn said calmly, "Is that true?"

Hawk only felt cold sweat on his back looked at Finn's cold eyes as if he suddenly fell into ice water.

Fortunately, Finn did not delve into this issue, but said lightly:

"Do you know what he did wrong?"

"Mr. Chen, I...I don't know." Hawk shook his head.

"Then what do you know!" Finn's tone became cold.

Hawk froze again.

"Mr. Hawk, there may be some minor misunderstandings between Mr. Chen and me." At this time, Antony smiled reluctantly and took the initiative to explain.

If he still couldn't see that Finn was a big man, then he was a fool.

"Small misunderstanding?" Finn sneered, "Such a big thing turned into a small misunderstanding with you?!"

"Antony!"

"Honestly, what did you do!" Hawk was angry. In fact, through the traces of the scene, he already knew what Antony did.

But he couldn't believe that Antony would be so daring to take the gangsters inside and beat his restaurant's guests!

That was already a taboo in the entire industry!

Besides, Antony provoked guests was the top bosses of White Swan!

Heir to Country C super giant Chen's Family!

To do such a thing, Antony just died ten thousand times was not enough!

Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 312 Peace

In the face of Hawk's angry gaze, Antony didn't dare to conceal and told everything about it.

The hall suddenly fell silent. People were surprised that Antony would be so shameless. He not only helped Gloria bullied an 18-year-old girl but lied that monitoring had been broken to avoid punishment.

It was clear that the boss of the Swan was the Chen Family in City Y, but Antony lied to win the betting.

Antony bagged, "Mr. Chen. I'm sorry. I didn't mean it. Please forgive me."

He didn't know Finn's background but knew that his destiny was in Finn's hand.

Finn grimed, "Let you go? But why? Remember what I said before?"

Antony trembled.

A few minutes ago, Finn said he would fire him, but Antony didn't take it seriously.

Antony knelt on the ground, "Mr. Chen, don't fire me. My mom is in the hospital. I have to pay house debt and education fees for my two children. If you fire me, I have nowhere to go..."

Antony burst into tears, but Finn didn't even blink his eyes and screamed coldly, "Go away!"

Antony wanted to continue to beg but was kicked three meters away by Hawk.

Hawk pointed him and shouted, "For now on, you are fired. Get your staff and get out of here. Right now!"

The odds shifted.

Antony was arrogant and confident before, but a call made him under attack on all sides, even his cousin didn't want to look at him.

Suddenly, many diners cast their curious eyes on Finn.

Gloria and Raina were perplexed that Finn just made a call, and the manager came.

The manager showed a lot of respect to Finn.

But Leah said the Finn was just a loser and a househusband.

Why did he know the people of the Chen family?

Finn said coldly, "Show me the surveillance."

Gloria was stunned and persuaded, "Finn, you don't have to do this. Since you know the little girl, why don't we just let it go? It's normal for a family to have a little friction. I don't need this little girl to pay for my dress. Let's get over it."

Gloria, of course, didn't want Finn to see the surveillance because it was her fault, while Wendy had nothing do to with this.

Finn mocked, "Get it over? It's too late. Show me the camera records!"

Hawk was excited and answered, "Yes." This was a good chance to make up his mistakes.

Hawk took over a computer, and many diners gathered around.

Hawk found the video in which Gloria and Wendy collided and played it slowly.

In the video, Wendy walked normally, while Gloria suddenly got up and bumped into Wendy.

The soup splashed!

Gloria's expression gradually became ferocious.

It was Gloria's fault!

"Why did you blame that little girl. It was your fault!"

"You are in your 50s. She was just an 18-year-old girl! I'm ashamed of you!"

Onlookers scolded.

Gloria explained, "No, it was not like that. You misunderstood me!"

Her defense seemed so weak in the face of the facts.

Finn gave Gloria a cold look and shouted, "Apologies to her!"

Gloria was about to be mad and shouted, "You loser. Don't cross my line!" Finn was her most hated person.

If it wasn't Finn, she wouldn't have to be so embarrassed today.

A cold light flashed in Chase's eyes, "I'll say it one last time. Apologize!"

The cold sight made Gloria startled.

"Ok, I apologize."

Gloria turned around and said to Wendy, "I'm sorry."

Finn said, "Not sincere. Do it again."

Gloria gritted her teeth, bent over, bowed, and said, "I'm sorry."

Wendy was a little timid and felt a little dizzy in her head, "You...you are welcome." She couldn't believe that Gloria who was so aggressive would apologize to her.

Finn gently took the girl's smooth hand and said, "Let's go."

Shane gave Hunter a cold look and rose to follow Chase to leave.

As Shane was about to leave, Raina became anxious, "Mr. Lin, what about our cooperation?"

Shane replied rudely, "Forget it. From today, there won't be cooperation between ZS Group and DF Group!"

The mother and daughter's faces turned pale.

Gloria stomped, "Shit. That bastard."

Not only Gloria's trip to City C came in vain, but she would be accountable by the board of directors if she went back.

She would be fired as the deputy manager and probably will never work there.

Raina bit her lips, resentful, "Mom, don't be angry. We will find our chances on the grandfather's birthday banquet next month."

Gloria hesitated for a moment and asked, "Will he go?"

Raina said with certainty, "He will! My aunt hasn't seen her father for seven or eight years. She used to be embarrassed to visit because she had a miserable life. The situation had changed. She has a mansion now. She would grab this chance to show off."

"She will come with Maura Shawn and that loser."

Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 313 Slut

"Mom, this time we have to teach Finn Chen a lesson!"

A bitterness showed in Gloria's eyes. City Z was her territory. Once Finn came to here, she had thousands of ways to make him suffer !

Finn and Wendy walked out of the store.

After a few steps, Wendy stopped and vowed to Finn suddenly, "Brother, I'm sorry. I made you trouble again."

The girl was full of guilt. Since yesterday, Finn had helped her three times.

She couldn't imagine what she and her mother would be if Finn didn't help her.

Finn shook his head and smiled, "That's ok. If you get into trouble again next time, remember to tell me."

Wendy bit her lip, and her pretty face flushed.

"Let's go. I'll take you to the hospital."

Gloria hit Wendy with a bench, which may hurt her.

Wendy hesitated for a moment and nodded.

But with a few steps, her body suddenly softened and fell forward without any warnings.

The ground was getting closer.

There was a sense of panic in Wendy's beautiful eyes.

She was about to fall to the ground!

At this moment, a strong hand grabbed her waist and held her up.

Wendy posted her whole body on Finn.

Her head was stuck to Finn's chest.

An unprecedented masculine atmosphere surrounded Wendy.

Her face flushed.

Finn frowned and asked, "What's wrong with you?"

Wendy answered in a light voice, "I... I'm ok."

"Are you sure?"

Finn frowned and glanced down but saw her slender, white calf was already bruised and her ankle swollen.

Finn looked deep.

"Finn. I'm okay. Let's go."

Wendy's sight was a little dodged, avoiding Finn's gaze. But when she was about to take a step, a piercing pain from calf came to her.

In an instant, a layer of fragrant sweat came out of her forehead.

Finn sighed, "you might have hurt your bones." He didn't expect that Gloria was so cruel. If he didn't come, Wendy would have died.

"No...I ...am."

Wendy wanted to say something more, in the next second, Finn picked her up.

"Thank you, Finn." Wendy buried her head in Finn's arms and muttered in a voice that only she could hear.

The city hospital was not far away from the store. It took less than fifteen minutes for Finn to get the emergency room.

When he arrived at the emergency room, Finn realized that Wendy had fallen asleep in his arms. It seemed that she was too tired.

Finn shook his head and sympathized with her.

Wendy was no different from other girls at her age but bore too much than other girls.

"Finn Chen!"

Finn was about to take Wendy for an examination and heard someone called.

Leah?

Finn frowned and turned around.

Shawn's family came into his sight.

Leah was full of resentment, Grant frowned, and Maura Shawn showed a cold look.

Finn suddenly had a bad feeling in his heart.

Leah stepped on high heels and walked to Finn, pointing to Wendy and questioning, "Who is this slut?"

Finn replied, "She is Wendy. He wanted to explain but was interrupted by Leah, "You fucking shit. You didn't explain to us what happened between you and Hertha. Now another Wendy! What do you think of our Maura!"

Finn glanced at Leah coldly, "This was not what you think of."

Leah sneered, "She is in your arms. We are not idiots!"

Wendy woke up and saw Leah. She realized Leah misunderstood something and jumped out of Finn's arms and explained, "We just met yesterday. Finn saved me..."

Snapped!

Leah ignored her explanation and slapped Wendy.

"Do you know who he is? He has married!"

Wendy covered her face with tears swirling in her beautiful eyes. She knew the woman in front of her was Finn's mother-in-law, while the woman standing not far away was Finn's wife.

"Madam..."

"Don't even call me!" Leah yelled and raised her hand to slap Wendy again.

Finn stopped her and said, "Enough. This has nothing do to with her!"

Leah sneered, "We saw what happened. We are not blind!"

Finn shouted, "Leah, stop being ridiculous!"

Leah pointed to her nose with an unbelievable look, "I am ridiculous? You fucking shit. You cheated and said I am ridiculous?"

Grant stepped forward with a deep face, "Finn, what's going on? I need an explanation."

Grant didn't know anything about Hertha but saw Finn hugged Wendy.

He was suspicious.

Finn patiently explained what happened yesterday.

Grant was skeptical about it.

Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 314

Divorce

Leah's complexion was instantly green, and she pointed directly at Finn Chen's nose and cursed, "You smash Gloria's car for this slut? And you said she had nothing to do with this?"

Finn looked cold, "I smashed Gloria's car because she did something wrong!"

Leah was furious, "Grant, did you hear what he said? Gloria is his aunt! He smashed Gloria's car for this slut! What is he talking about? He smashed Gloria's car for this slut today and might dare to kill us for this slut tomorrow!"

Grant's face was gloomy and terrible, "Leah, stop. Let's go back and talk about this."

As the saying goes, the ugliness of the family shouldn't be exposed. Even if Finn did something wrong, they should go home to deal with it instead of making noise in a crowded place like a hospital.

"No. We have to clarify this matter today, or no one is allowed to go home!" Leah was determined to embarrass Finn.

"Mom, let's go back!"

Maura Shawn said in a cold voice. There was no expression on her clean face.

Leah blurted, "No! we have to make things clear today! If you don't deal with this, what if he kept cheating?"

Finn took a deep breath and asked, "What do you want me to say?"

Leah sneered, "Tell us the relationship between you and Hertha and this slut, then kneel to apologize to Maura. Promise her that you will never cheat in the future. After this, we will come back."

Finn gritted his teeth and said, "Leah, don't go too far. We are just friends. It's not what you said."

Leah shouted, "You cheated several times! You shit. I tell you. I won't let you hurt Maura again. if you don't kneel to apologize today, don't even think of stepping into my house! Tomorrow, go to the Civil Affairs Bureau and go through the divorce procedures with Maura!"

"Ok." A cold voice came.

Onlookers were stunned.

Leah asked, "What...what did you say? Maura?"

"I said ok. Tomorrow, I will go to the Civil Affairs Bureau with Finn to go through the divorce procedures. Are you satisfied?" Maura glanced at Leah blankly and said.

Leah said in a slanderous voice, "Maura, are you kidding me?"

Maura continued, "No, I didn't."

Grant shouted, "Maura, don't be silly."

Maura added, "I know what I am doing."

She then turned to Finn, "Finn, let's divorce."

Finn raised his head and couldn't believe that Maura would say this word.

"Why?" Finn asked in a peaceful voice.

Maura said, "No why. I am tired."

Finn's heart tightened as if being grasped abruptly by a big hand and couldn't breathe.

He could tell that Maura was serious this time.

She wanted to divorce.

Finn took a deep breath and tried to calm down, "Let's go home first."

Maura looked at Finn without any fluctuation in her beautiful eyes, "No, I'm serious this time."

Grant shouted, "Maura, don't be silly. You've been through the most difficult three years."

Leah persuaded, "Maura, I was kidding. Though Finn did something wrong, it was forgivable."

Maura said peacefully, "Mom, Dad. I know what I am doing. I realized that we are not suitable for each other. We shouldn't have been together three years ago. It's time to end this."

Finn's face was pale.

Maura took a deep breath and tried to calm his voice, "I'm sorry. I am not a qualified wife." She then turned around and left.

Gant was anxious, "Maura!"

Leah was anxious too.

She glared at Finn, "What are you doing, go after her!"

Wendy almost cried, "Finn, go chase her and explain."

Finn shook his head, "No." He knew Maura better than anyone. Although she looked weak, she was tougher than anyone else.

Once she was determined, no one could change her mind.

Even Finn.

Finn expected that Maura would divorce him.

Grant shouted, "Finn, are you going to divorce Maura?"

Finn nodded slightly, "Yeah, I'm sorry daddy."

Grant sighed and didn't know what to say. He could tell there was another reason for Maura's determination.

Leah cursed, "Loser!" Although she had been encouraging Maura to divorce in the past three years, she was a little bit at a loss when Maura made her decision.

Grant shouted, "It was all your fault."

"Why do you blame me? Finn cheated, and Maura saw it. That's why Maura wanted to divorce."

Grant added, "If you don't talk about divorce, Maura wouldn't think about it!"

Finn left the hospital with a desperate face and didn't hear their arguments.

Wendy chased up, crying, and explained, "Finn, I'm sorry. It was all my fault."

Finn waved his hand and showed a reluctant smile, "It was not your fault. This had nothing to do with you. Maura divorced me for other reasons."

"But..."

"You go back first. I want to be alone."

Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 315

Rachel

Finn Chen walked aimlessly on the street with his head replaying the memories with Maura in the past three years.

There was bitterness and sweetness, but nothing more special.

Three years ago, when he saw Maura for the first time, he was covered with blood. Leah didn't want to make trouble and asked Grant to kick him out.

But Maura tried her best to stop Leah and even had a big fight with Leah for this.

Finn was touched by Maura's kindness for the first time.

Later, with the help of Grant, he married Maura.

In order not to let Chen's Family notice him, Finn chose to forbearance and turned himself into a loser.

He did that for three years.

In three years, he suffered from the ridicule of Shawn's family.

Everyone looked down on him.

Only Maura had confidence for him.

Although Maura never said it, he could feel it.

He didn't want to fail Maura and worked hard to cultivate.

His efforts didn't fail him, and he cultivated from the middle stage of the Obscure period to the early stage of the Transformed period.

Many martial artists couldn't overcome three difficulties in their lifetime.

But he only spent three years.

Other people thought it was his talent that helped him.

But only he knew that it was Maura who encouraged him.

He was grateful to Maura.

Without Maura, he won't gain those achievements.

If possible, he didn't want to be enemies to Chen's family and lived a happy life with Maura.

The tree wants to be quiet, but the wind doesn't agree.

Chen's family didn't let him go.

Walking under a maple tree, Finn paused.

A silver Rolls Royce was parked in front of him.

The license plate number was Jing C0000.

Two tall women stood beside the car.

One was dressed gorgeously, and the other looked angry.

At this moment, there was a slightly mocking expression on the face of the gorgeously dressed woman.

Rachel!

In an instant, Finn clenched his teeth. He understood why Maura wanted to divorce him.

The gorgeously-dressed woman raised her mouth with her hands wrapped around her chest and walked towards Finn step by step.

When she came to Finn, her face was full of playful expressions, "Why didn't you call me godmother?"

Finn shouted, "Is that you?"

Rachel replied, "What? I don't know what are you talking about!"

Finn suppressed his anger and asked, "Did you talk to Maura?"

Rachel didn't deny, "Yeah. It was me. I talked to her and told her to divorce you."

Finn clenched his fists and couldn't help but burst into anger, "Why?"

Rachel smiled playfully, "Why? I just wanted to test her love for you. She didn't disappoint me."

Taking a deep breath, Finn calmed himself down, "I don't want you to intervene in the affairs between me and Maura."

Rachel raised her chin, seeming to provoke him, "I just did it."

Finn didn't speak and just clenched his fists.

He wasn't hostile to Rachel.

Because in the past twenty years, Rachel didn't put him in a dilemma, nor did she embarrass his mom.

Although logically speaking, Rachel should be the one who hated Finn's mom the most in Chen's family.

But expectedly, she never showed a trace of hatred towards him and his mom.

Rachel's lips showed a smile again, "You should know that you are not suitable for her. She will be a burden for you sooner or later."

Finn responded as indifferently as before, "It has nothing to do with you."

"Really?"

Rachel sighed, "it was before, but now. Things are different."

Finn asked, "What do you mean?"

Rachel sneered suddenly, "You don't know?"

Finn's pupils contracted suddenly.

Rachel glanced at Finn lazily and said, "I think you know why I come to you. I don't want to go around with you. You help me deal with Bowie, and I will help you protect Maura. How about this?"

Finn's face was deep, "I don't know what you are talking about."

He didn't know if Rachel was testing him or knew something.

Rachel asked playfully, "You don't know? You might conceal it from others, but you can't hide it from me. You broke through to the early stage of the Transformed period. Right? You are only 25 years old. Others would be surprised if they knew your stage."

Finn's heart sank. Rachel even knew the date. This implied that she hadn't given up on monitoring him.

He originally thought that only Jason knew about his breakthrough in Chen's family.

Rachel claimed, "Finn, I don't want to talk nonsense with you. you should know how my son died. I have only one request for you, and that is to destroy Bowie's family. Rachel's face showed a trace of hatred when she talked about Bowie.

Finn kept silent and didn't expect that Rachel would be so straightforward.

Rachel added, "I will protect your wife before you killed Bowie."

Finn said in a deep voice, "You should know what Bowie was capable of."

Finn didn't have time to think about the authenticity of Rachel's words.

But her request was hard for Finn to reach.

Bowie was a martial artist in the late stage of the Transformed period, the world's top martial arts master.

There were rumors that Bowie had been the master.

Regardless of whether the rumors were true or false, in a world without a master, Bowie was the strongest.

It was an unachievable goal for Finn to kill Bowie and his families.

Rachel's mouth made a beautiful arc, "You have no confidence in yourself?"

Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 316 You Each Go Your Way

Finn Chen did not speak. Just had confidence couldn't kill Bowie Chen. In addition to had the Martial Arts Grandmaster level, Chen's Family must also be considered. After all, Chen's Family would not watch Bowie Chen being killed by others.

If the bottom of the building was destroyed, the entire building would collapse.

If you killed Bowie, you would almost offend people all over the world!

At this time, Rachel Qin suddenly sneered: "You should understand that Bowie will trouble you sooner or later."

"When he makes trouble for you, the first person he finds must be Maura Shawn."

"Because she is your only weakness."

Finn remained silent, Rachel was right, Maura was indeed his only weakness.

He subdued Thad Gu and Lowe Han and cooperated with Hertha Ye. Everything he did was to protect Maura.

But because of Chen's Family, these things he did seem particularly stupid.

Chen's Family was too powerful; any room that came out could instantly raze City C to the ground.

"Leave Maura to me, and I won't let you worry about this anymore."
Rachel said coldly.

Maura was both Finn's help and a yoke.

Because of Maura, Finn was locked in City C for three full years.

Now, Rachel wanted to untie his shackles.

Let Finn took off like a dragon!

Flew out of City C!

"Good." Finn finally agreed.

The cold expression on Rachel's face gradually softened, and a warm smile suddenly appeared.

She stretched out her hand: "Happy cooperation."

Finn didn't stretch out his hand, but gave Rachel a cold look: "You better not let her suffer any harm; otherwise, I will kill all your family!"

Rachel was stunned for a moment. She didn't over expect Finn to say so sharply, but she was a woman who has experienced many things after all. She recovered quickly and showed a smile again:

"Don't worry, and I will let her go to City Z in three days. I am the boss in City Z, don't even want to hurt her even if God comes."

"It's best."

Finn gave Rachel a cold look, then turned and left after speaking.

He and Rachel took advantage of each other, which was already the best way to deal with Bowie's threat.

Rachel valued his future potential.

He valued Rachel's power.

Rachel couldn't complete revenge on her own in this life.

And he couldn't protect Maura on his own.

So they must cooperate.

Rachel protects Maura so that he didn't have to worry about Maura's safety. He killed Bowie and avenged Rachel.

But Rachel had a strange personality, there were no principles in doing things, and no one knew what she was thinking.

After returned to Spring Hill, Finn received a call from Leah.

On the phone, Leah only said a word. Let him go to the Civil Affairs Bureau's door at 8 a.m tomorrow, brought his ID, and divorced Maura.

Finn did not respond; he hung up the phone and lay on the bed...

Early the next morning, Finn arrived at the Civil Affairs Bureau on time.

Because it was a holiday today, many people lined up at the Civil Affairs Bureau's door.

The three of Shawn's Family did not line up but waited at the door.

Maura wore a light blue lapel tunic dress, showed her white arms, a beautiful neck, and a thin platinum necklace. Her expression was still so calm, but her face was a bit more tired than yesterday. She did not rest well last night.

Grant too.

Leah was still as vigorous as before.

Saw Finn, she waved her hand hurriedly and motioned for Finn to pass.

Finn took a deep breath and walked over.

"Did you bring your ID card?" Leah glanced at Finn contemptuously. Finn came, a little bit beyond her expectation.

"Yes," Finn said faintly, looked at Maura involuntarily, but Maura didn't show any expression from start to finish.

"Oh, let's go in." Grant sighed, knew that it was irreversible. He persuaded Maura at home all night, but Maura's attitude was steadfast.

The divorce process was straightforward, and all the formalities had been completed in less than ten minutes.

Finn thought he could face everything calmly, but his heart trembled when he got the divorce certificate.

At this moment, he seemed to have lost something vital.

Maura's face also lost its original pink, turned pale, and even her body was trembling.

Saw this scene, Grant shook his head.

Leah was as vigorous as ever: "Finn, I tell you that you have nothing to do with Maura from this moment on."

"From then on, you walk your road, Maura walks her log bridge."

"You each go your own way."

"From now on, you will be you, and she will be her."

"I forbid you to have any further contact with Maura."

Finn ignored Leah but stared at Maura's profile in a daze.

As if she could feel Finn's gaze, Maura's body trembled more intensely.

Leah continued to say: "I will re-arrange Maura's marriage, and Maura will get married within a month. This time, she will marry a man who is a thousand times better than you."

"At that time, you'd better not harass her."

"Shut up!" At this moment, Grant suddenly exclaimed.

The scene was quiet for an instant.

Leah didn't dare to speak anymore, she was shocked for a while before she woke up, and suddenly retorted: "What are you calling? Grant?"

"Daughter's divorce is such a festive day; why are you angry?"

"Festive day?" Grant gritted his teeth, tried to slap Leah.

"Of course, it's happy. My daughter has been married to this waste for three years. She had been very hard every day. She had been scolded for three years. She had not comfortable every day. Now she is relieved. Isn't this something to be happy?" Leah said plausibly, in her opinion Finn and Maura divorced; it was worthy of joy.

As long as Maura divorced Finn, Maura was excellent, so a good man in this world, she chooses whoever she wants.

Married into a wealthy family was not a problem at all.

"You..." Grant was angrily speechless, Leah's absurd words made him wonder what to say.

"Dad, Mom was right. I was very sorry for Maura in the past and didn't give Maura happiness." Finn said calmly, Maura's body trembled again.

Grant sighed: "Finn, everything you do, Dad is watching. You have never sorry for this family, let alone Maura."

"Dad knows that you divorced Maura; there must be your reasons."

"Dad can't persuade you, nor will he persuade you."

"But what Dad wants to tell you is that although you are divorced, as long as Dad is alive, Shawn's Family will always be your home."

"You come back whenever you want."

"You will always be my half son, except for you, Dad will recognize no one!"

Grant said from the heart that Finn felt very warm.

Finn nodded his head: "Dad, I will come back to see you often."

Leah curled her lips, but she didn't refute this time.

Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 317

Poison

"Okay, Maura Shawn, you can go back with Mom." Leah Lin stood up and walked to Maura's side.

Maura nodded lightly, then put the divorce certificate into the bag.

"Wait."

Finn Chen said tremblingly, Maura's petite body froze.

Leah saw Finn want to walk to Maura and hurried over to stop him. Leah looked at Finn, and his eyes were not friendly: "Trash, what do you want to do? You and Maura are already divorced, she is no longer your wife..."

"I have something for Maura," Finn said calmly.

"What?" Leah looked at Finn suspiciously.

"Ice Lotus pill." Finn took out the jade box containing the Ice Lotus pill and opened it gently.

An Ice Lotus pill exuded bursts of fragrance in ink lay quietly in the jade box.

"Ice Lotus pill?" Leah took the box, put the Ice Lotus pill in front of her nose, smelled it, and then frowned, "What's the use of this medicine?"

"It can heal internal injury," Finn said.

"Come on." Leah curled her lips and was very unbelievable. She put the box containing the Ice Lotus pill back into Finn's hand and snorted, "I thank you for Maura, but you could take medicine back. Maura doesn't Need it."

"Mom, give it to me." At this moment, Maura spoke calmly.

"No, I can't give it to you. The origin of this medicine is unknown, what if it is poison?" Leah snorted coldly.

"Leah, don't think everyone thinks as evil as you! How could Finn poison Maura?" Grant Shawn's face was cold.

"Why not?"

"This trash has just divorced Maura. Maybe he is still complaining about Maura. How can it be impossible to give Maura the poison?" Leah said plausibly.

At this time, Maura took the Ice Lotus pill in Finn's hand without hesitation and swallowed it.

"Maura, what are you doing?!" Leah said anxiously.

"How can this medicine be taken directly? What if it is poison?"

"Spit it out!"

Maura ignored Leah, but turned and glanced at Finn, then calmly said, "Thank you."

"No." Finn shook his head.

"I'm leaving." Maura's expression remained calm.

"Ok," Finn nodded. Then, he took a deep breath, with a forced smile on his mouth: "Take care of yourself."

"I will." Maura nodded slightly.

The two-faced each other but didn't know what to say.

Immediately Maura turned around.

The moment Maura turned around, tears gushed out like spring water...

After came out of the Civil Affairs Bureau, Finn felt a little difficult to breathe, as if a big rock was pressing against his chest.

He and Maura still failed to make it to the end.

Although he had guessed the ended when he got married three years ago

But when this scene happened, he still couldn't accept it.

Their vow to grow old together became impossible in an instant.

For the divorce, he did not blame Maura, nor Rachel Qin.

He only blamed himself.

He blamed himself for not being strong.

If he was strong enough, he could protect Maura's safety.

In that case, things would never become what they were today.

He blamed himself...

Finn took a deep breath.

Calm down.

Now he had only one thing to do, and that was to become stronger!

He needed to be strong enough to fight Chen's Family!

He needed to be strong enough to make Bowie Chen jealous!

Only in this way could he pick up Maura again.

"Maura, wait for me, we won't be separate for too long." Finn took a deep breath and swore secretly.

Soon after left the Civil Affairs Bureau, Finn received a call from Wen Chen.

"Uncle Chen, the fire poison in the master, can't be controlled..." Wen's tone was a little solemn. Half a month ago, Fire Poison had already invaded Jonny Huang's body.

But because of Jonny's high level, he could persist.

But these days, fire poison tended to invade the lungs.

Once the fire poison invaded the lungs, even the genius doctor would not save Jonny's life.

"I see, you buy the tickets right away, and we set off for City Z in the afternoon," Finn said in a low voice. He had been busy saved Irene Chen's mistakes these days and almost forgot about Jonny's fire poison.

"Okay, Uncle Chen, I'm going to buy tickets now."

After hanged up the phone, Finn returned to the hospital. Before left City C, he wanted to see Suzie Wang and Wendy Lin.

As soon as he entered the ward, Finn saw Wendy fed Suzie porridge.

"Brother Finn..." saw Finn, Wendy stood up in a panic, a seductive red on his white face.

"How is your leg?" Finn smiled slightly.

"Okey... it's okay, and the doctor said that my legs are fine, and I can rest for two days." Wendy looked at Finn dodged.

"Yeah." Finn nodded slightly, then turned her gaze to Suzie: "Aunt Wang, how about you? How do you feel?"

"I'm better too, benefactor." Although Suzie's tone was still weak, it was evident that her face was much better than the previous few days.

"That's good."

"I'm going to City Z in the afternoon. I don't know how long I will stay in City Z this time."

"After I leave, if you have any trouble and need help, just call this person and tell him my name, and he will help you," Finn said, sent Thad Gu's phone number to Wendy.

"Finn, how can this be... The two of us have already caused you a lot of trouble." Suzie was a little sorry. Finn was very kind to them both and had long since repaid their kindness.

Finn shook his head: "Aunt Wang, the woman who bumped into you that day, is my aunt. She is my relative. I have a responsibility to make up for the mistake she made."

"Wendy and I thank you very much anyway. If benefactor weren't helping, the two of us don't know what to do." Suzie said seriously.

"By the way, Finn, you and your wife..." Suzie glanced at Finn again. Wendy came back yesterday and told her everything. When she heard that Shawn's Family was divorcing Finn because Finn was holding Wendy, she felt very sorry.

If Finn got divorced because of Wendy, then the family owed Finn a lot.

She couldn't repay his kindness in this life.

"It's okay, we have made up." Finn smiled and then lied. What happened last night had nothing to do with Wendy, so he didn't need to put a psychological burden on Suzie and Wendy.

"That's good, that's good." Suzie was relieved to hear Finn said that.

Wendy, on the side, also looked relieved.

At this moment, Wendy's call suddenly remembered.

After answered the call and not knew what was said on the other end of the phone, Wendy's expression showed that she had encountered difficulties.

Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 318 Share Transfer Letter

It didn't take long for Wendy Lin to hang up the phone.

But there was some loss.

"What's wrong, Wendy?" Suzie Wang asked. Mothers were often the ones who knew their daughters best. Suzie saw Wendy's expressions, and Suzie knew Wendy must be in trouble.

"Eh...nothing." Wendy shook her head, and a far-fetched smile appeared on her face.

"Tell mom the truth." Suzie pretended to be angry.

Wendy bit her lip and then whispered: "The admissions office of the school just called me. They asked me to report to the school immediately."

"What did you say?" Suzie said lowly.

"I...I said I couldn't go for the time being." Wendy lowered her head.

"Fool! How can you say that?"

"What if the school doesn't want you?"

"You didn't get it easily..." Suzie was a little angry. Wendy was admitted to City Z University with the best results in the city. He should have gone to the school to register a few days ago, but Wendy missed the registration time because of her affairs. But the admissions office delayed Wendy for a few more days.

Unexpectedly, the school called again today.

"You immediately call the teacher back and tell the teacher you will be there today."

Wendy shook her head: "Mom, I'll go back in a few days. Now you have lost your job, and your health is not good. No one will take care of you when I go to school. When you recover and find a job again, I will go back to school."

"No, you go to school immediately. Mom's injury was almost healed. As for work, Mom has entrusted your Aunt Wang to look for it. I can go to work when the injury was cured. Now I can't delay your schooling." Suzie was determined said.

"but....."

"Okay, Wendy, you just listen to Suzie. Go to school and sign up first. As for Aunt Suzie's work problem, I can help solve it." At this time, Finn smiled and said. Wendy wanted to take care of Suzie. But now it was September, and universities all over the country were opened. If Wendy didn't sign up anymore, her three years of high school effort might be wasted.

"Brother Finn, what... what you said is true?" Wendy asked with some surprises. If Finn could solve Suzie's work problem, she didn't have to worry anymore and could rest assured go to school to sign up.

"Yeah." Finn smiled and nodded and said, "My family just lacks a nanny to do daily cleaning work. I have never been able to find a suitable one. Aunt Suzie, if you don't dislike it, go to my house as a nanny. "

"Don't hate it, don't hate it," Suzie said happily. Finn Suzie was already grateful for Finn gave her a job. How could she have the right to hated it?

"That's good." Finn nodded. "Aunt Suzie, when you left the hospital, went to work at my house."

"I'll pay you 10,000 yuan a month for salary. You don't need to spend money on food and accommodation..."

"Ten thousand yuan?" Suzie's eyes widened, and Wendy's mouth expanded.

At the next moment, Suzie hurriedly said: "Benefactor, this is not good. The salary you pay is too high. A homemaker with a primary school degree like me, who has no skills, can be a nanny at most two or three

thousand yuan a month, and you can give me ten thousand yuan. Too much....."

"Aunt Wang, listen to me and finish talking first." Finn smiled slightly: "I live in a large area, more than 500 square meters. If you clean by yourself, it will be very tiring, so 10,000 yuan's salary is not much."

More than five hundred square meters?

Wendy and Wendy's mother looked at each other, and they both showed a surprised expression when they saw each other. How big was the house of more than 500 square meters?

"Besides, I am looking for you because you are reliable and trustworthy. If you are someone else, even if she only needed one thousand yuan a month, I will not let her be a nanny for me."

These words that Finn said were naturally from the heart. After he came into contact these days, Suzie's performance was excellent, honest, and different, and she knew how to repay his favor. He was rested assured to leave the Spring Hill villa to Suzie to take care of.

"But..." Suzie still felt a little sorry for Finn. The salary of 10,000 yuan was too more.

"Don't hesitate, and it's so decided. Wendy still needs a lot of money for tuition and living expenses to study in City Z. You have to bear all these. Your responsibilities are still arduous." Finn smiled.

"Okay, benefactor, don't worry, I will make your house very clean," Suzie said.

"Thank you, Brother Finn." Wendy solemnly bowed to Finn and vowed to repay Finn when her graduates and earns money in the future.

"Wendy, you go back to pack up and bring everything you need. I happen to go to City Z in the afternoon. You can go with me. We can take care of each other along the way." Finn said again. It was the first time Wendy had been to this distant place, and she was so beautiful, let her went out alone without knew what would happen on the road.

"Then trouble you, benefactor," Suzie said.

"No trouble." Finn smiled.

After arranged Suzie and Wendy, Finn left the hospital and returned to Spring Hill.

He took a few changed clothes and took out the Ice Lotus pill prepared for Jonny, and then he came to Shawn's Family.

After knocked on the door, he found that only Grant Shawn was at home.

"Dad, where did Maura go?"

"Sara Shawn took Mengyao to buy clothes. Come in first." Grant said.

"No, Dad, I won't go in."

Finn shook his head, then took out an equity transfer letter from his bag.

"Dad, when Maura comes back, you give her this share transfer letter."

"Equity transfer letter?" Grant frowned, took the equity transfer letter in Finn's hand, and glanced at it casually. After saw the signature on the equity transfer letter, Grant's eyes instantly narrowed, a little unbelievable: " This... you bought YS Company?"

"Yes."

Finn nodded and said, "Since Hank Shawn took over YS Company, YS Company's operating income had been getting worse, and it had been on the verge of bankruptcy. So I asked my friend to repurchase the company from Hank through the bank."

These things were handled by Thad Gu privately, and Finn didn't take it over, so Hank still didn't know that his company had been in Finn's hands.

"This...how much did it cost?" Grant still couldn't accept, and Shawn's Family's core business was casually placed in front of him.

"50 million," Finn said indifferently. The actual value of YS Company was more than 50 million, but Hank was now in charge of YS Company. Hank had long run the company very poorly, owed many debts, and high-level executives keep leaving, and it has become a shell company, so no one dared to buy this company.

But Finn had Spring Hill endorsement, so there was no need to worry about this issue.

After heard that Hank listed YS Company for sale a few days ago, he asked Gu Thad to buy YS Company.

Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 319

Together Again

50 million yuan?

Grant Shawn closed his eyes, felt a pain in his heart.

He didn't expect that the YS Company founded by Scott Shawn's hard work; the outcome turned out to be like this.

What was the difference between the price of 50 million yuan and a gift?

The market valued of YS Company at it was peak was 800 million yuan!

But now...

Of course, Grant didn't mean to blame Finn Chen, and he was even a little grateful because if Finn did not acquire YS Company, it might become someone else's industry.

He absolutely couldn't accept that!

What Scott worked so hard for so long fell into others' hands, which was the biggest humiliation for the descendants of Shawn's Family!

"Finn, that thing is too expensive, you should wait for Maura Shawn to come back and give Shawn to yourself." Grant sighed. He understood Finn's meaning, and handing over YS Company to Maura was indeed the best choice.

Shawn's Family and only Maura could lead YS Company to glory.

If it were before, Grant would not hesitate to accept Finn's gift for Maura.

But now, the two of them have divorced.

It would be inappropriate for him to accept such expensive things.

"No, Dad, I'm going to City Z soon. I don't have time to wait. You should leave it to Maura. Maura will accept it." Finn said. On the surface, YS Company was a gift from him to Maura. It was essentially a gift to Grant.

Grant might not know that Maura would go to City Z soon.

As long as Maura went to City Z, the last person in charge of YS Company would inevitably become Grant.

"Then... okay." Grant finally accepted the share transfer letter.

"By the way, what are you doing in City Z?"

"An old friend is sick. I'll take a look." Finn said.

Grant nodded: "You go over there and be careful. City Z is not City C. It is a truly international metropolis. It is a place where the rich and powerful people gather. All kinds of talents emerge in an endless stream. Ten years ago, my legs were in City Z was interrupted by someone..."

"Who did it?" Finn's eyes became cold. He knew Grant's leg was broken a long time ago, but He always thought Grant broke his leg by himself.

But now, Grant said he was interrupted...

"It's a rich young master. Just don't ask who it is. Dad won't tell you."

"The reason why Dad wants to tell you about this is to remind you that you should be low-key when you go to City Z. You should bow your head, do not be impulsive. If you provoke a powerful character, you can go back to City C or go outside, don't desperately with others..." Grant patiently told, his words were utterly from the heart because he had experienced it, so he knew very well that the water in City Z was very deep.

Whenever you met a small bastard on the street, his boss may be a very background person.

"Dad, I'll remember your words. I'll be careful when I get to City Z." Finn smiled helplessly and nodded. He didn't know he was going to City Z stayed for a few days. It was very likely that he would be back tomorrow. Of course, it was also possible that after dealt with Jonny Huang's thing, he would come back.

"By the way, I have a jade piece here, which was mortgaged to me by an old comrade-in-arms. At that time, he encountered difficulties in business and was unable to turn his capital, so I lent him 100,000 yuan, and he gave me this jade."

"He called me a few days ago and said that he wanted to redeem this jade. You went to City Z this time and brought him this jade."

After Grant finished speaking, he took out a piece of ancient black jade from the room. The old jade was carved with a dragon and a phoenix. Although it was not the best, it was definitely a good thing.

After handed the jade to Finn, Grant said again: "My old comrade-in-arms has a pretty good relationship with me. If you have any trouble, you can ask him for help."

"Thank you, Dad," Finn nodded. Grant's intention to give him the jade was obvious. He just wanted his old comrades to thank Finn. If Finn encounters difficulties, he can ask the old comrade-in-arms for help.

"Dad knows that there must be other reasons for your divorce from Maura, but Dad won't ask."

"But there is a word, Dad must tell you."

"It's not easy for you and Maura to get together. It's a shame to separate like this."

"If you can, Dad would like to see you and Maura together again."

Grant said solemnly.

"Dad, don't worry. Maura, and I won't be separated for too long." Finn took a deep breath. As long as he could be equal to Bowie Chen, he could be with Maura together again.

"Dad believes in you." Grant patted Finn's shoulder heavily...

After left Shawn's Family, Finn went directly to the high-speed rail station.

At the high-speed rail station entrance, Chen's Family's four people and Wendy Lin were waiting for Finn.

Today Wendy was wearing a conservative overall, wearing a brown Scottish plaid shirt and flat shoes, completely dressed as a pure school girl.

Looked from the bottom up, Wendy's long legs were straight, and even if he wears loose pants, he could still see some outlines. The thin waist, shallow eyebrows, and faint lips made people suddenly felt bright.

Compared with Wendy, Chen's Family's four people were more casual.

However, the tall and mighty Zain Chen and Zac Chen were still obvious in the crowd.

"Uncle Chen Finn!"

Saw Finn coming, Zac couldn't help yelling.

Uncle Chen Finn?

Wendy couldn't help feeling a little strange. She didn't understand why Zac called Uncle Finn, just like in martial arts novels. Moreover, Zac was obviously much older than Finn. It should be Finn called Uncle Zac.

Finn smiled and walked in front of a few people.

"Being outside in the future, don't call me Uncle Chen Finn," Finn said. In Country C, Martial Artist and ordinary people were utterly in two worlds. If Zac often called him Uncle, Finn afraid he will be regarded as a lunatic.

Zac was taken aback for a moment: "What is that called?"

"Anything will do," Finn smiled. He was not the kind of rigid person. He didn't always value the etiquette of Zong Men (the place to learn martial arts).

"casual....."

"Then call you brother Finn," Zac said carelessly.

Finn smiled and said nothing.

"Brother Finn, the high-speed train we took will take an hour to reach the station. Let's go to the lounge and rest first."

"It is good."

A group of people dragged their luggage and walked towards the lounge. Wendy was like a bunny, followed Finn neatly, blushed, and not talked.

"Thank you!"

"Thank you!"

At this time, a few dull sounds suddenly sounded at the entrance, and everyone present stepped aside.

Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 320 An Amazing Change

Four men in black uniforms with sharp eyes protected a young woman who wore a black mask through security.

The young woman wore a white Givenchy shirt on the upper body and a sky blue denim shorts on the lower body.

The two legs under the shorts were round and white, like jade, without any flaws.

The woman was wearing a mask, and her face was strictly covered.

But the figure of a woman was the sexiest.

The moment appeared; she attracted the attention of the people.

In the hall, the crowd was in a commotion, constantly made sounds of swallowed saliva.

Even the four Chen's Family looked at this woman in a daze.

Finn Chen's gaze was also attracted to this party.

But his attention was not on the woman but stared at the four men in black uniforms.

These were four Martial Artists!

Two mid Obvious Period and two late Obvious Period!

They had severe expressions and sharp eyes. Even if they had passed the security check, their sharp eyes continuously scanned the surroundings, tried to eliminate all potential threats.

Finn squinted and couldn't help feeling very curious. What was the identity of this tall young woman?

There were four Martial Artists personally protected.

Finn was thinking but found that the young woman looked at him.

The four men in black uniforms immediately understood the young woman's meaning and walked towards Finn.

Wen Chen frowned and took a step forward subconsciously.

But the young woman didn't even glance at Wen, she walked past Wen and walked directly into the tea restaurant behind him.

After entered the tea restaurant, the woman took out a book, ordered a coffee cup, and then sat down on a chair and started reading.

"Brother Finn, let's go in too." Zac rolled his eyes and smiled.

"Yeah." Finn nodded slightly and walked into the cafe.

Zac walked in the front. As soon as he entered, he looked at the young woman sat on the chair. The woman was reading at the moment, with her two slender legs folded together, especially wanted to touch her long white legs.

Zac thought so, but he also understood that this woman had a strong background, and could only think about it.

So he went to the bar counter, ready to order a few cups of coffee.

But not going too far, a man in a black uniform stood in front of him.

"Sir, I'm sorry, this place is reserved by our lady, please leave."

The man in the black uniform glanced at Zac calmly.

"reserving?"

Zac frowned, a little angry: "This is the high-speed rail station, not your home. Besides, you didn't own this cafe. Why do you book all the place?"

"Sir, I don't want to say the same thing a second time, please leave; otherwise you will have to bear the consequences." The black-uniformed man's voice became colder, threatened him a little.

Zac was about to get angry, but Finn said faintly: "Zac, come back, let's change place."

"Okay, Brother Finn." Zac was taken aback for a moment and came back quickly. He didn't dare not listen to Finn's words.

Saw Zac left obediently, and the black-uniformed man couldn't help but glance at Finn in surprise. He thought that the older Wen headed the Finn group, but he did not expect that the real head was looking at the most inconspicuous Finn.

Although the man in the black uniform was surprised, he didn't think much.

The young woman sat in the chair did not look at Finn's group from start to finish, even without lifting her head, the book in her hand attracted all her attention.

After came out of the cafe, Zac glanced at the opposite side, "Brother Finn, there is a tea restaurant opposite; let's go there and rest."

"Okay." Finn smiled. He could guess what Zac was thinking, but Zac couldn't bear the consequences of offended the young woman.

Five people entered the tea restaurant, Zac ordered something at random, and then chose a seat by the window.

The glass here was fully transparent floor-to-ceiling glass, so you could clearly see the young woman in the opposite cafe through the glass.

The four men in black uniforms had noticed this too, but they only gave Zac a cold look and then looked away.

A few minutes later, another group walked into the cafe where the girl was.

But it was also kicked out.

The four men in black uniforms were obviously the kind of people who obey orders entirely. No matter who they were, they would stop them as long as they had people dared to enter the cafe.

Soon, half an hour passed.

"Brother Finn, the time is almost up, let's go to check the tickets, the train will come over immediately." Zac checked the time and stood up and said.

Finn nodded and was about to get up. At this moment, two figures attracted his attention.

These were two men dressed as travelers with backpacks, jackets, and hiking shoes.

The heights of the two men differed significantly.

The tall one seemed to be 1.9 meters tall. Like a black ape on a mountain, he was tall and robust, making people felt very stressed.

The short one was about 1.6 meters tall. He was thin and looked like a skinny monkey, just like the zoo's golden monkey, and looked very weak.

The two of them walked into the cafe with a smile and walked directly to the bar counter.

The headed man in black uniform stood up again with a cold face, let them went out.

The black ape-like man had a temperament. After argued with the black uniform man, he actually reached out and pushed the black uniform man directly.

The black uniform's man was pushed back, and he was very angry, and he directly subdued the black ape-like man with a small grappling technique.

The black ape-like man knelt on the ground, blushing and cursing.

The thin monkey-like man smiled and apologized and took out a pack of cigarettes from his pocket as if he wanted to give the man in black uniform a cigarette.

The man in black uniform looked at him coldly.

At this time, the thin monkey-like man opened the cigarette case.

In an instant, the scene was an amazing change!

In the like skinny monkey man's cigarette case, three silver needle as long as a finger was shot out!

"Ahhhhhh!"

Three silver needles instantly plunged into the eyes of the man in black uniform.

After a scream, the man in black uniform fell to the ground with blood on his face.

The black ape-man under his control roared, stood up in an instant, and banged his fist at the other black-uniformed man nearest to him.

Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 321

Haider

"Pow!"

The black-uniformed man didn't even have a chance to react, so he was thrown out by the Apeman and hit the cafe's glass.

Smash!

The tempered glass, which could not be broken by an iron hammer, instantly broke.

"Wu!"

The remaining two men in black-uniformed roared, and their eyes turned red.

At this time, the Monkey man took out a cigarette case, and six silver needles shot at the remaining two black-uniformed men like lightning.

Two black-uniformed men dodged in a hurry. Although they were aware of it, two of the six silver needles still shot into their bodies because of the close distance.

Two faces immediately showed a painful expression.

Everything looked very slow, but in fact, it happened very fast. It took the Apeman and the Monkey man less than three seconds to take out the cigarette case and throw Wu out.

It showed how fast the Monkey man and the Apeman were, which was terrifying.

"Xuan, take Miss and leave!"

The black uniform man's leader finally reacted, he gave a great shout and rushed to the Monkey man with his fist.

The eyes of the black-uniformed man named Xuan turned red; Although he wanted to kill the Monkey man and the Apeman to vent his resentment, he knew that protecting Miss was the most important thing currently.

Xuan quickly ran to the young lady and was about to take her to leave.

But the Apeman, who was like the iron tower, was way faster than him!

The Apeman got to the young lady's side before Xuan; He was about to smash the young lady with his fist.

The fist whistled, and the hunt rang.

Judging from his attack on Wu just now, the power of his fist could not be underestimated. That could smash even iron and stone.

We could imagine that what will happen to the young women if this punch hit on her.

The young lady was panicked at the moment.

She did not expect that killer would appear in the railway station.

Although the young lady was flustered, her reaction was surprisingly calm. When the Apeman killer rushed over, she immediately grabbed a cup of hot coffee on the table and smashed it on the Apeman's face.

The coffee cup hit the Apeman's 's face, it did not have much impact on his offensive, but it slowed down his movement speed for a while.

Xuan came to the young lady during that time and blocked the first attack from the Apeman successfully.

They kept fighting each other.

Xuan stepped back uncontrollably; his face flushed instantly; he obviously couldn't win against the Apeman.

But the Apeman's face showed a hint of anger because the young lady had run out of the cafe area while he was fighting with Xuan.

"Ah!"

The Apeman stormed and knocked out Wu. Then sprang on the young lady like a ferocious tiger.

The young lady ran towards a group of people in a panic, and Finn was one of them.

Zac got up in a hurry and planned to save the young lady's life.

But the young woman was full of anxieties and shouted at Zac: "Go away! You can't defeat him!"

Zac twitched his mouth and didn't listen to what the young lady just said. He jumped up high, his body stretched like a bow with full of anger, and threw a punch like a clap of thunder with his iron fist to the Apeman.

"You're asking to die!"

The Apeman grinned grimly and threw a fist fearlessly.

"Thud"

Two iron fists bumped together.

Zac's pupils contracted suddenly, then his whole body flew out uncontrollably like a kite with a broken string, and hit the glass of a cafe.

"Zac!"

Soon Wen got up and was about to make a move, but he was held down by Finn.

"Take care of Wendy; I'll fight him," Finn said in a deep voice and went toward the Apeman.

At this time, the young lady had fallen into despair.

The young lady saw the Apeman walked over, step by step. She smiled wanly, closed her eyes, and waited for death.

But at this moment, a faint voice went into her ears, "What is your relation with Haider?"

Haider?

The young lady was stunned and opened her eyes involuntarily.

A thin figure appeared in the young lady's sight; The figure stood with his hands clasped behind the back in front of the Apeman at the moment.

The question that he just asked was obviously for the Apeman.

The Apeman's face changed, and then he began to threaten, "What Haider. I don't know! Get out of my way, or I'll kill you!"

"Just leave. You're not the killer's opponent. He's a martial artist." The young lady gave a sad look at Finn. She was very grateful that Finn tried to save her, but she knew how far the gap between martial artists and ordinary people was.

An ordinary person like Finn might not even be able to defend a single attack by the Apeman.

Finn chuckled noncommittally.

At this time, the Apeman lost his patience.

The Apeman leaped up with a big stride and threw his iron fist to Finn's face, who stood still as if he had been stupefied.

"Why do you want to die so badly..."

The young lady sighed; She felt not worth it for Finn's doing right now.

The next second, the Apeman's iron fist was about to hit the face of Finn.

The Apeman's face was full of ferocity as if he could see Finn's head would be like a watermelon burst after his punch hit.

Finn shook his head and smiled. He lightly reached out a hand and grabbed the Apeman's iron fist.

Finn's action made a solidification on the Apeman's ferocious face; The Apeman's expression turned out to be shocked.

"Crash"

A sound of a slight fracture came out.

The black ape killer howled and knelt in front of Finn with his face twisted in pain.

His wrist bone was completely wrenched and broke by Finn!

This sudden scene made everybody present staring in amazement; Many people were like a sculpture and fell directly into the state of petrification.

No one expected this 6'-02' inches height man who looked like a chimpanzee could not withstand Finn's single attack.

The young lady was also slack-jawed, and her beautiful eyes were filled with incredibleness.

No one knew better than her after this scene.

Finn could easily defeat the Apeman, which showed that Finn was also a martial artist!

And Finn's skill was far beyond her imagination.

At this time, the Monkey man had knocked down the black uniform man. When he saw that Finn defeated the Apeman, there was a trace of fear in his eyes.

"Who the hell are you!?" The Monkey man stared at Finn and asked in a husky voice.

Although the level of Apeman was not high and the Obvious Period was all he had. But his strength was undoubtedly powerful because he had a natural divine power.

Even if the Apeman met a martial artist in the Obscure Period, he could still fight it.

But the Apeman was as weak as a paper paste in front of Finn. He couldn't even defend one single attack from Finn, and one of his arms got broken.

That was unreasonable!

Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 322 Super Star Chastity

"You are not qualified to know who I am." Finn shook his head; The Monkey man and the Apeman, who was defeated by him, were obviously killers.

In the field of martial arts, a killer was no different from a rat. Almost no one would respect them.

So Finn would never properly treat him.

Am I not qualified to know?

The Monkey man's expression changed like uncertain weather. After looking at Finn again, he jumped down from the second floor without looking back.

"Uncle..."

Wen glanced at Finn as if he asked Finn whether to chase after the killer or not.

Finn shook his head.

There was no need to chase.

Although the Monkey killer was just in the Obscure Period's early stage, Wen couldn't catch him alone.

Unless Finn made a move; He could catch the Monkey man easily if he wanted to. But there were too many people and monitors in the railway station; he would inevitably expose his strength if he did so.

Finn wouldn't do this money-losing business, which was to expose his strength because of a killer.

"Are you all right, miss?"

At this time, the man in black-uniformed named Xuan came to the young lady; The Apeman and the Monkey Man attacked four of them included Xuan, and three of them were knocked down in less than ten seconds. Xuan was the only one standing now.

"I'm fine." The young lady shook her head.

Although she said that she's fine, her voice was still a bit shaken at the moment. She had not recovered from the danger just now.

She had never expected that there would be killers in places like railway stations.

And the camouflage of the killers was perfect with no flaws.

The killers pretended to be passengers and approached them at first, and then used an argument to show their weakness. The killers used these tricks to lower their guard.

After that, the Monkey man took out the cigarette case, which seemed to be a rare item, but it was actually a big weapon, and suddenly attacked them.

Everything linked together flawlessly!

If Finn wasn't here, they all might be dead here today.

The young lady took a deep breath and walked up to Finn; She took off her mask and revealed a gorgeous face.

The whole place was quiet when her gorgeous face was revealed.

"Chastity!"

A moment later, many people were shocked.

"Oh my gosh, it seems that she's the real Chastity. Why is she in City C!?"

"I have no idea. I haven't heard any filming information about Chastity in City C recently."

"I'm dying. Can anyone tell me this is real or not?"

"What happened to those two men? Why did they trying to kill Chastity?"

"Maybe they were filming."

"Shooting a film? How can that be filmed when there is no camera around? It seems that two men want to kill Chastity."

"So, two of them are killers?"

"It's possible, but this boy defeats them."

Finn clearly heard all the comments from the people around him.

Finn frowned and looked at Chastity; He wondered this young lady is a star? He had never thought of it.

"Hello. I'm Chastity."

Even if there was full of endless comments from the crowd, the young lady seemed to hear nothing and generously reached out her hand.

"You can call me Finn."

Although Finn was confused, he still reached out his hand and shook hands with the young lady.

The young lady's hand was very soft, like there were no bones inside.

"Mr. Finn. Thank you for saving me."

A sweet smile showed up on Chastity's face; Her eyes were always on Finn when she talked as if she saw something on Finn's face.

But Finn was surprisingly calm, "You're welcome."

Chastity frowned and thought that could it be said that the man in front of herself didn't know who she was?

"Mr. Finn just mentioned a person name Haider, right? Who is it?" Chastity could not resist asking; She didn't know the Apeman and the Monkey Man's background, but Finn seemed to know something.

"An old friend." Finn smiled.

"Old friend?" The face of Chastity was a little strange. This "old friend" must have different meanings, and the person named Haider was definitely not an old friend of Finn. It was more likely someone who had a feud with Finn.

Chastity was puzzled, but it seemed like Finn didn't want to continue on this topic. She knew how far to go and when to stop, so she stopped asking.

"Mr. Finn. Here is not a good place to talk. If it is convenient for you, you can talk to me at...", Chastity wanted to talk to Finn in another place, but she was interrupted by Finn before she finished speaking.

"I'm sorry, Miss. Chastity. The train will arrive soon. I have something else to do." Finn took a look at the time and said. It was a 7 o'clock train, and it's already 6:48. The ticket check had begun.

Chastity was choked when she saw Finn was about to leave. She started feeling anxious, "Wait. Mr. Finn. Do you mind leaving contact information? I still have a few questions to ask you."

Finn frowned and took out his phone, "This is my Wechat. You can scan my QR Code, Miss. Chastity."

"Thank you, Mr. Finn." Chastity looked quite happy and busy took out her phone.

The scene made the crowd around surprised and shocked.

"How dare you say this is not filming?! If it weren't for filming, I would swallow that cell phone!"

"It's probably filming." Someone laughed.

"It's filming for sure. How could Chastity take the initiative to ask for other people's contact information?"

"That's right. Chastity would never do so."

"I thought that guy saved Chastity and become a hero, but it was actually filming."

The reaction of onlookers was totally unexpected for Chastity and Finn.

Chastity had been thinking about explaining the killer incident to the media, but it's no longer needed now.

After Finn left, Chastity showed a sweet smile to the crowd and said hello to them generously.

"Hello, everyone. I'm Chastity."

"I'm sorry to bother all of you. What you guys just saw is a new movie that Tianyu entertainment is shooting recently. This new movie will be shown in cinemas by the end of next year. I'll meet you guys at that time."

"To ensure the new movie's box office revenue, please don't tell anyone what happened here today. Please keep the secret for me, love you all!"

Chastity's sweet smile was very infectious. Her words were many mistakes and omissions; people with a clear mind could see that something was wrong.

But most of the passengers did not think so much and believed what she just said.

"Goddess Chastity. Don't worry. I won't say it out."

"Best wish to Goddess Chastity's new movie!"

"I love you! Goddess Chastity!"

There was a scream in the railway station.

A few words from Chastity suppressed an assassination event that should have caused a sensation worldwide.

A few minutes later, a group of armed police officers in black uniforms with rifles arrived, followed by medical teams, railway station managers, and government officials in City C.

Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 323 A

Man With Male Chauvinism

All the people present were covered with cold sweat.

It was an astounding event that killers appeared in the railway station.

And the target of the killer's assassination was the most famous superstar Chastity, known as the "National Goddess."

If something happened to her, it would strike the world with amazement!

"Miss Chastity. Are you alright?"

A middle-aged man in a suit with half white hair came running and panting for breath, his forehead covered with cold sweat.

Chastity was not only a famous star as a film ingenue; she had another identity that was more respected. Compared with this identity, the so-called star identity was not worth mentioning at all.

"Uncle Li. I'm fine." Chastity shook her head.

"That's good. I'm so glad to hear that you're fine." The middle-aged man with half white hair wiped the cold sweat on his head; He breathed a sigh of relief.

This middle-aged man's reaction surprised more than a dozen senior managers of City C who stood behind.

Wasn't she just a star? Although Chastity was pretty famous, Secretary Li shouldn't be acting so humbly to her.

The middle-aged man named Jarvis was the leader and one of the senior managers of City C.

"Miss Chastity. It was my poor supervision that led to such an incident. I'm so sorry."

"But don't worry too much. Miss Chastity. I will not let go of any security personnel and high-speed rail management personnel involved in this incident..." Jarvis rapped out; He wondered what the high-speed rail security inspection was for and how could they let the killer sneak in with weapons. Fortunately, there was nothing wrong with Chastity. If something happened to her, his current position might come to an end.

"No need. Uncle Jarvis, it has nothing to do with security. The two killers are martial artists..." Chastity shook her head; She didn't finish her words, but Jarvis should be able to understand what she meant.

Jarvis should have discovered a lot of Martial Artist with his current leading position. So he should know that ordinary people couldn't do much against Martial Artist.

"Well, since Miss Chastity said so, I won't pursue their responsibility," Jarvis spoke in a deep voice.

"OK." Chastity nodded and said, "Send the killer you caught to Martial Arts' League. They have experience in dealing with such matters."

Martial Arts' League?

Jarvis was surprised; He immediately nodded his head and said, "OK, Miss Chastity. I'll do it right now."

"By the way, Miss Chastity. The group of people who just saved you are on the train leading to City Z. Shall I send people to stop them?" Jarvis checked the monitor system when he's on the way to the railway station, so he knew a young man rescued Chastity at the critical moment.

But currently, the young man left City C with his party.

"City Z?" Chastity was slightly surprised; She didn't expect that Finn and his party went to City Z.

Soon, she came back from her astonishment and shook her head: "No, Uncle Jarvis. I'll contact them personally later."

Even though there were just a few minutes of conversation with Finn, Chastity could see that Finn was the person who didn't like to be disturbed.

If Jarvis stopped him, he would be unhappy for sure.

"OK."

Jarvis nodded and agreed; Then, he ordered all his subordinates and parties to use their power to keep the matter down. He wanted to disguise a significant accident as a minor one.

After Jarvis and his party left, Xuan couldn't help but took a look at Chastity and asked, "Miss. Jarvis is the leader of city C. Why don't you let him investigate Finn's background?"

"Jarvis is not qualified yet." Chastity said softly.

"Not qualified?" Xuan's pupil shrank; What did Miss mean by that?

Jarvis was the leader of City C. Was there anything that he couldn't find out?

Chastity did not give too much explanation for Xuan's doubts. She only thought about one thing at the moment: did Finn really or pretended not to know her?

The reason why she took off her mask in front of the public was to test Finn.

But Finn had been so calm from the beginning to the end, which even made her felt a little abnormal.

Even if she gave her name, Finn showed no expression at all.

It was like she was a passer-by.

That made Chastity a little suspicious of herself. She was the female star who appeared in the Spring Festival Gala in her first career year.

Over the years, her movies and songs were phenomenal works. Every single work of her was the best of the best.

Chastity was definitely the most famous female star in Country C. Otherwise; she would not be named "National Goddess."

Even a three-year-old child knew her name.

But after she gave her name, Finn did not react at all.

So Chastity was now very suspicious of herself; She wondered that was she not charming enough?

"Finn. Don't you really know Chastity?"

At the moment, Zac was also full of disbelief on the train to City Z.

He didn't know what to say except the admiration of Finn.

Chastity asked for Finn's contact information on her initiative, but Finn didn't take the "National Goddess" seriously. In the whole world, Finn might be the only one who did so.

"Is she famous?" Finn couldn't help asking. He really didn't know who Chastity was. When he was in Chen's Family, he indulged in training all day long.

When he got to City C, he was busy delivering takeout and had no time to get on the Internet.

So he had no idea who Chastity was, and he didn't care.

"She's more than famous..." Zac's tone was a little sour: "Finn. The streets and alleys of Country ML have been covered with posters of Chastity since two years ago. In the local area, there is such a joke, which if you ask a resident who their president is, and the person may not be able to answer you."

"But if you ask him who is the most famous star in Country C, and he will definitely say Chastity."

"Finn. Chastity is really famous. Our school radio station plays her songs every day. All the boys in our school are her fans." Wendy also took a weird look at Finn and spoke cautiously.

She had never seen such a strange person as Finn, who didn't even know Chastity.

"So what about you? Wendy, are you a fan of her?" Finn looked at Wendy with a smile.

"I... Me too." Wendy nodded, her face flushed.

"Seems like I'm so out of fashion." Finn laughed.

"Finn. Check your we-chat and see if the goddess Chastity has sent you any message." Zac tried to tease Finn because what Finn had just done made everyone shocked.

Finn was asked to be alone by the famous "National goddess," but he said he needed to get on the train on time.

Finn was so straightforward; He was absolutely a model of a man with male chauvinism.

Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 324 Jordi Lin

Finn Chen smiled. He took out his phone and had a look at WeChat.

He discovered that Chastity Chu sent him a message.

"Thanks for saving me, Mr. Chen. I'll bear it in mind."

"Anytime Mr. Chen faces difficulties, Chastity will make every effort to help you."

Chastity was very hospitable. She did not look down upon Finn because of his status.

Finn felt happy about this.

Finn thought for a while. Then, he sent a message to Chastity.

"You don't have to say this way. Here is only one requirement: according to my identity, keep it a secret."

Finn was blunt. He didn't want so many people to know his identity.

The background of Chastity must be trustworthy. She was not only a star. The four Martial Artists who protected her were Martial Artists of the military.

Ape and Thin, who assassinated Chastity, were famous professional killers on the killer list. They might only do business at the price of 200 million yuan, at least.

It was astonishing to use 200 million yuan to hire assassins.

Since Chastity was worth 200 million yuan, the supporting force was much bigger than the power of hiring the killers.

This battle between the two forces was complicated. Finn could imagine it.

If possible, he would not get involved in it. However, Zac Chen had already made a move at the high-speed train station. As a Zac's elder in martial arts, he could not stand aside.

Finn got involved in it, not only for Zac.

Finn discovered that Ape used a secret technique called Bronze Armor when Ape was fighting with the guards of Chastity.

Bronze Armor was a skill to make the skin as hard as copper.

When using Bronze Armor, artists would be invincible in a short time.

Finn saw this secret technique three years ago. Haider Wu, a Martial Artist in the middle stage of the Obscure Period, used it when he assassinated Finn. At that time, Haider left Finn a profound impression.

With the technique Bronze Armor, Haider was almost invincible in defense compared with artists in the same period. Finn punched Haider seven times, but Haider finally escaped with an injury.

Finn thought that he would never see Haider again. Today, he saw Ape, who also practiced Bronze Armor at the high-speed railway station.

Finn didn't know what the relation between Ape and Haider was. Finn just tried asking him.

Unexpectedly, Ape exposed it.

The Ape did know Haider. However, the exact relationship was unclear.

Then, Finn sent another message with only five words to Chastity.

"Haider, west of HN Province."

Chastity was ecstatic after seeing the message.

The message from Finn was no less than a piece of information.

The message meant Finn intended to intervene in this matter!

Compared with information about Haider, Chastity valued Finn's intervention more.

From Finn's strength, he was unfathomable in martial arts. He was in the middle stage of the Obscure Period, at least.

Finn could reach the middle stage of the Obscure Period in his twenties. It was rare in the martial arts world of City Z.

Therefore, Finn must have high talents in martial arts.

His family background might be reliable.

Chu's Family was on the hazard at present. Influential outsiders and greedy insiders intended to destroy her family. Therefore, external support was significant to Chu's Family.

If Chastity could get help from Finn, Chu's family might have more possibility to win.

Finn never knew his simple words made Chastity overthought.

Even if Finn knew it, he would not care about it.

It was a mutual use. Chastity wanted to use Finn to solve the difficulties of Chu's family. Finn was using Chu's family to investigate Haider.

They were both clear about it.

Two hours later, the bullet train arrived at the City Z station.

City Z was an international metropolis with a population of more than 20 million, and people called it the Paris of the east.

As the economic, financial, trade, and shipping center of Country C, City Z has created and broke many World Record Association records and records of Country C.

It had countless titles such as Country C's most important foreign trade port and Country C's most extensive industrial base.

Getting out of the train, they felt the breath of prosperity.

People from all over the world gathered here.

It was the dreams of countless ordinary people.

It was both heaven and hell.

For rich people, City Z was a place to waste money. Lujiazui and the Bund were their destinations.

For ordinary people, City Z was a bloody and sweaty place. They had to live in a basement, take subways, and eat fast food.

All of this made ordinary people breathless.

Under pressure, many amazing people stood out.

They become financial giants, business giants, and master's students.

Every year, many young people took off in City Z and became the upper class.

In the 1990s, City Z even emerged heroes such as Lois Du, Ginn Huang, and Cillian Zhang, who had a profound influence throughout Country C.

It was a typical place of prosperity.

For City Z, Finn was calm, because he came to City Z ten years ago. He came with Garrett Xiao at that time.

Garrett took him to meet the biggest master of City Z, Jordi Lin!

Jordi left a deep impression on Finn. After ten years, Finn could not forget him.

Jordi made Finn know what a man should be.

Finn didn't know if Jordi was still in City Z now. If so, he would go to visit Jordi.

Taking a deep breath, Finn calmed down. He said to Wen Chen: "Wen, take Wendy to City Z University to sign up. Then, go to the hospital to find Huang Jonny. I will send something to my dad's comrades-in-arms. Finishing it, I will find you."

"Okay." Wen nodded respectfully and then took Wendy Lin away.

Finn took out his mobile phone and dialed the number Grant Shawn gave him.

Grant said that call the number after Finn arrived at City Z.

Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 325

Weirdo Stefan

Finn dialed the number, but there was no one pick up the phone.

Finn was patient and called again; no one answered still.

Finn frowned and dialed the number three times in a row.

After the sixth time, the phone was finally connected.

But as soon as the phone was connected, an impatient voice came over, "Hey, who the hell are you?"

"This is Finn. I'm looking for Uncle Wang to return something." Finn frowned and said.

"Finn?" The voice on the other side of the phone was slightly shocked, but soon responded, "Are you the son-in-law of my father's comrades in arms?"

"Yes. Where are you right now?"

"I'm not in the high-speed railway station now. I'm at DY Club... I won hahaha!" The voice on the other end of the phone was off and on; Finn could tell that his uncle was in a casino.

"Hey, you. What your name again? I have something to do now and don't have time to come to pick you up. Just call a taxi and send the things to me at DY Club. Hurry up."

After he said that, he hung up the phone directly and gave Finn no time to react.

Finn's face naturally turned gloomy.

It was the first time that he had seen a man being so ridiculous.

If it weren't for Grant, he would have thrown the jade into the dustbin on the spot.

Finn took a deep breath, walked out of the high-speed railway station, and waved to stop a taxi.

Thirty minutes later, the taxi stopped at the gate of DY Club.

Finn redialed the other party's number with a cold face.

"I'm here."

"Idiot. Why don't you come in when you've arrived? I'm inside the club. Just come in and tell the greeter that you're looking for Stefan, and they'll lead you to me." The person on the other end of the phone still didn't take Finn seriously.

Finn's patience finally reached the limit; He said coldly, "I'll give you a minute. After a minute, if you don't come out, you'll never see your family heirloom."

"Hey, Son. What do you mean by that? Who the heck do you think you are?" In the clubhouse, Stefan got angry and slapped on the table suddenly. He wanted to scold at Finn but found that Finn had already hung up.

"Fuck!" Stefan spat and scolded; Then, he devoutly put his palms together and spoke to the other three people who sat next to the mahjong table with a smile, "I'm sorry, guys. I have to go, but I'll be back in a few minutes. You guys play first."

"Go, come back soon!" The other three people waved their hands and didn't put too much attention on him.

Then Stefan turned around and went out.

As soon as Stefan got out of the club, he saw Finn, who looked such indifferent. He pointed to Finn's nose and said, "You little bastard. Who the hell you think you are? I just asked you to deliver something. What makes you take yourself so seriously. Believe it or not, I'll..."

"Thwack"

Finn raised his hand and slapped Stefan in the face.

"What'd you trying to say? Keep going." Finn said coldly.

"How dare you hit me!?"

"How the heck do you dare to hit me?" Stefan covered his face, and his eyes turned red.

Finn raised his hand and slapped Stefan again.

"Why not?" Finn looked at Stefan coldly. Stefan's eyes were sunken and black-ringed, and he was unable to stand firmly. Finn could tell that Stefan was a typical gambler by looking at his face; This was the type of person that Finn would never tolerate.

"I...I'll kill you!"

Stefan lost his mind immediately after he was slapped twice in a row by Finn. He rushed at Finn with a roar and full of anger.

But how could this rookie be a rival to Finn?

Finn just lifted his tiptoe slightly, and it touched on Stefan's shank very briefly.

Stefan screamed, fell to the ground, covered his legs, and began to howl.

Even his tears came out while howling.

Finn frowned; He remembered Grant told him that his old comrade in arms was a first-class warrior in the army. In his opinion, the offspring of such an old hero would never be so weak and lousy.

But Stefan's cowardly appearance had nothing to do with the hero at all.

"Dad, mom. Someone is bullying your son."

"Dad and Mom. Come and help me. I will be killed if you don't come..."

Stefan wailed on the ground; The passers-by pointed and laughed at him, many sarcastic smiles were showed up on their face. It's so funny that a man in his thirties was not ashamed like this.

Even Finn was a bit embarrassed at this time. If people knew that he was a Martial Arts master and bullied this kind of guy, he would lose the respect of all the Martial Arts masters in the world.

"Stop crying!"

Finn couldn't bear it. He shouted at Stefan. However, Stefan didn't stop crying and howling when he heard the voice of Finn. On the contrary, he cried more loudly.

Finn's face turned gloomy immediately; He clenched his teeth and threatened Stefan, "If you don't stop crying, I will kill you!"

Maybe Stefan was afraid to get beaten by Finn. Once he heard Finn was going to hit him, he shrank his neck and stopped choking. However, the way he looked at Finn was still full of hatred.

Finn was so mad; He took a black box out of his bag and handed it to Stefan, "This is the ancient jade of your Wang's family. Take it." Finn said in a deep voice.

Stefan stared at Finn with hatred, then took the black box, opened it, and had a look.

After confirming that everything was correct, he took out his wallet from his pocket and counted 1500 yuan. He wanted to pass them directly to Finn. However, he seemed to think of something. He turned his eyes and took back five hundred yuan and handed the remaining ten bills to Finn. He looked at Finn with mercy on his face and said, "I was only going to you pay you 500 yuan, but I'll give you extra 500 yuan for the sake of taking a taxi to send me the jade."

"Here's a total of one thousand yuan. I redeemed the jade. From now on, Shawn's family will have nothing to do with our Wang family."

"One thousand yuan?" Finn almost laughed out loud. He tired his best to overestimate the level of Stefan's shamelessness. However, he underestimated it.

In Finn's memory, Stefan's father mortgaged the jade to Grant a few years ago, and then borrowed one hundred thousand yuan from Grant. A few years later, which was right now, one hundred thousand yuan became one thousand yuan.

And now Stefan also said that the five hundred yuan was the extra money that he gave as mercy.

Finn really didn't know what to say about this ungrateful and heartless man.

"What? Is it not enough?"

Stefan scowled and said, "Let me tell you something. One thousand yuan is already enough. I wasn't going to pay you any extra. Since your father-in-law helped my father preserve the jade for several years, he deserves this one thousand yuan..."

Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 326

Family

"Get out!"

Stefan wanted to say something more but was slapped by Finn with 1000 yuan in his hand felling on the ground.

"Hey...you!"

Stefan suddenly became angry and pointed at Finn Chen's nose.

He was about to lose his temper but cooled down after thinking of Finn's strength. He said bitterly, "1500 yuan. I give you 1500 yuan. Ok?"

Finn suppressed his anger and tried to restrain himself to kill Stefan, "I said...get out of my sight!"

"Get out? What do you mean? You don't want my money?" Stefan looked at Finn in surprise.

Before Finn started to talk, Stefan hurriedly picked up the money while talking, "You said you don't want..."

After picking up the money, Stefan found that Finn had disappeared.

"Piece of shit!"

Stefan cursed and showed a smile, "You don't want money? You motherfucker."

As Stefan cursed Finn, his phone rang.

"Son, did you pick up the person?" a sharp voice came from the phone.

"Yeah, mom. I got the jade." Stefan smiled flatteringly.

"How much did you pay?"

"150,000 yuan."

"What? 150,000 yuan? Stefan? What's your problem? Are you fucking so stupid? I give you 100,000. You didn't negotiate the price but give them more?"

Stefan explained, "Mom, do you think I want to do that? In the beginning, I was going to give him 50,000 yuan, but that hillbilly slapped me on my face..."

Stefan's mother's voice exploded, "What are you saying? That hillbilly slapped you twice? Does he want to die?"

Stefan's voice was even more aggrieved even with a crying voice, "Mom, that bastard not only slapped me twice but threatened that if we don't get 150,000 for him, he would go to our door and shouted to tell neighbors that my dad owns him money. He wanted everyone to know that my dad is a shameless person..."

"For the sake of dad's reputation, I had to borrow another 50,000 yuan from a friend and give them to that bastard," Stefan added with a bitter expression.

Eveline shouted in anger, "Where is that bastard now? Find him. I'll kill him."

Stefan shrank his neck and replied, "Mom, he is gone, I don't know where he went."

Eveline shouted, "Find him. I will let him give me the money back. All of them. Let him know that it's not easy to get my money."

Stefan said with a grin, "Mom, don't be so angry. I'll go to find him."

Finn didn't know that Stefan lied to his mom.

If he knew that Stefan told his mom that Finn asked 150,000 from him, he would be furious.

At this moment, Finn had arrived at a private hospital in the PD District.

Jonny had cultivated in this hospital after being expelled from M country.

Finn asked which ward Jonny was in at the front reception desk and quickly found the ward. He heard the excited voice of Zac when he was still outside the door.

"Master, Finn uncle is so powerful. We met a black snake on the way to look for Ice lotus in Spring Hill. The snake was nearly 30 meters long, and his body is thicker than a bucket like a monster.

"At that time, more than 20 mercenaries from the Huo family were present. They swept more than a thousand rounds of bullets with AKs but even didn't hurt the snake's skin."

Jonny took a deep breath with his eyes widened, "So scary?"

Finn looked at his expression and couldn't help but laugh out.

Zac nodded, "Yeah. It was really scary.

"The mercenaries couldn't kill the snake, and then the two martial artists in the middle stage of the Obscure period entered the battlefield. But they didn't even make it in the first round and were slapped by the black snake's tail.

Jonny couldn't wait and ask, "What happened then?"

A triumphant expression showed on Zac's face, and he said, "Then, my uncle came to the battlefield."

"Three strikes...Finn just stroke the snake three times with his sword, and the snake died."

"The blood of the snake dyed the entire lake red. Master, you didn't see how shocking was the scene. The daughter of the Huo family was stunned. Afterward, she looked at Finn with admiration. If I were Finn, I would accept her love and marry her. She is the daughter of the Huo family and is matched to Finn."

Zac was so excited that he suddenly felt a bit cold in the surrounding air, and Jonny also widened his eyes with an incredible expression on his face.

Zac rolled his eyeballs and coughed slightly, "Master, I was joking with you. Finn is very dedicated and only loves his wife..."

Finn walked behind Zac and asked, "You think so?"

Zac became stiff and turned around hurriedly and said with a grin, "Yes, yes, you are the most dedicated man I have ever seen."

Finn cursed angrily, "Get out."

Finn then turned his gaze to Jonny who showed a jet-black face with a missing ear.

He weighed nearly 100 kilograms but looked so dry-boned now as if the wind could blow him away.

Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 327

Beauties

Jonny's miserable look made Finn Chen want to kill people, but Finn looked calm.

Instead, Finn glanced at Jonny jokingly and said with a smile, "Jonny, you are pretty tough."

Jonny widened his eyes, looked naïve.

Finn smiled and didn't say anything.

"I heard that you went to Jol City... is it true?"

Finn smiled and nodded, "It's true."

Jonny opened his mouth and asked, "Really?"

Finn smiled, "It's true. Why would I lie to you?"

Jonny became interested, "Your wife must be a beauty. Right?"

Finn shook his head and said slightly, "She is more beautiful than the fairy."

Jonny smiled, nodded in satisfaction, "Okay. Then it wasn't a humiliation for you."

Finn laughed at himself and shook his head, "There was no humiliation. It there was, it was me who humiliated Maura Shawn."

A touch of surprise flashed across Jonny's eyes, and he couldn't believe that Finn could say something like that.

Finn's identity was not clear to others, but Jonny knew it.

Regardless of his relationship with Chen's family, his identity of being the disciple of Garrett was enough to make him proud.

If Finn wanted to marry, he only needed to spread the message out, and the top giants of Country C will come to Finn's house to ask him to marry their daughters.

Even the Chen family couldn't say anything about it.

Because Finn's master was Garrett, the martial arts grandmaster.

There were hundreds of wealthy families such as the Zhang family in the south, Li family in the north, and Sun family in the east in the Country C with 9.6 million square meters.

They had a long heritage and amazing power, as rich as nations. Any of them would shock the province, but in front of the grandmaster, they didn't dare to show off.

This was the power of the grandmaster.

If the Chen family knew that Finn was accepted by Garrett as a disciple, their attitudes towards Finn would change.

At this moment, Finn took out a black pill that exuded a fragrance from his bag.

Jonny couldn't help but ask, "Is this ice lotus?"

Finn nodded.

Jonny asked wonderingly, "Can this pill cure fire toxin?"

Finn glanced at Jonny and said, "Take it and see if it can. Open your mouth."

Jonny smiled and opened his mouth. Finn took out the Ice lotus pill and prepared to put it into Jonny's mouth.

At this moment, someone scolded at the door of the ward, "Don't give the patient random food!"

In the next second, a nurse walked over in a few steps and grabbed the ice lotus from Finn and gave Finn a cold look, "Who are you? what's your relationship with the patient?"

Finn frowned and didn't say a word.

Wen stood out and replied, "We are the patient's families." Wen checked out the tall beauty in a white coat in front of him. From the breastplate, she was called Betty, the chief physician in the hospital.

"Families?"

Betty frowned, and there was a suspicious look in her beautiful eyes, "Why haven't I seen you here before?"

Wen was embarrassed, and Jonny smiled and said, "Doctor, they are my sons and daughters. They have been busy abroad before and didn't have time to see me. They are not busy now, so they came here to visit me."

After hearing Jonny's explanation, Betty was no longer suspicious.

But her attitudes towards Finn and the Chen brothers and sisters were still not polite.

After all, Jonny had been in the hospital for almost a month, as Jonny's sons and daughters, they should have come earlier.

Betty picked up the pill and asked, "What's this?"

Finn said, "Ice lotus."

Betty frowned, "What is it for?"

"For the cure."

Betty sneered, "This pill can cure?"

Finn nodded, "I'm not joking with you!"

Betty's face became cold and shouted, "Do you even know what the diseases Jonny has? What if something bad happened to him if he had your pill?"

Finn added, "I'll be responsible for that."

Betty shouted angrily, "You take the responsibility? Who do you think you are? Our dean told us to take good care of him. We even set up a special team to gather top chief physicians from major hospitals in City Z to make treatment plans."

"We even measured exactly how many milliliters of waters he drank every day. You gave him a pill without our permission. What's in your mind?" Betty added angrily with her chest ups and downs.

Finn frowned.

He hadn't given the pill to Jonny if Jonny swallowed it, what would she do?

Jonny coughed slightly, "Betty, don't be so angry. Finn is out of good intentions."

But Betty didn't listen at all and interrupted with an angry voice, "He wasn't out of good intentions, and he was stupid. He didn't even know your disease and gave you an unknown pill. Isn't that stupid?"

Finn's face sank and said, "Who tells you that I don't know what disease he has?"

"You know? Then tell me," Betty questioned.

Finn was about to speak while a loud voice came from the door, "Betty? What's wrong? Who makes you angry?"

"Dad?" Betty heard the voice and showed joy.

Finn glanced back and saw that people gathered outside the door.

Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 328

Breeze Sun

The head was an old man wearing a Tang gown with a white beard and hair who looked spirited.

He was accompanied by a man in his fifties.

This man was wearing a white coat and a pair of black-rimmed glasses. He had a gentle temperament. It was he who asked Betty just now. He was Betty's father.

Betty stepped forward happily, "Dad, why are you here?"

The man glared at Betty with a stern face, "You should call me the Dean."

Betty stuck out her tongue, looked cute, "Alright, Dean."

The gentleman shook his head and smiled and then turned to spirited man, "Sorry, that is my daughter."

Betty's voice was suddenly sharp. In the next second, her beautiful eyes were filled with weirdness. When she turned to the old man, her voice began to tremble, "You are?"

The immortal old man smiled and nodded slightly.

Betty suddenly covered her mouth, but the shock came out of her eyes.

Sun was a national-class doctor. Even the big leaders in the province who wanted to invite Sun had to wait for half a year.

Betty's voice was a little stumbling at the moment, "Sun, nice to ...meet you. I'm Betty.

Sun showed a gentle smile and said, "Hello. How's the patient now?"

Betty was stunned and realized that Sun came for Jonny.

What was Jonny's background? Why did Sun come for him?

Betty took a deep breath and stated calmly, "Sun, the patient's current condition is not optimistic. Ten days ago, fire poison had spread all over his body. We are not able to control the trend of spreading to the internal organs."

Sun nodded slightly with a dignified look in his eyes. He walked to Jonny and smiled, "Can I check your pulse?"

Jonny hesitated a moment and then shook his head, "No need. I had the ice lotus Finn Chen gave me. I'll be better soon."

The silence fell in the ward.

Why did Jonny refuse Sun?

What was the ice lotus?

Can ice lotus cure a disease that so many people can't?

In the ward, many chief physicians looked at each other, all thinking that Jonny was crazy.

Breeze Sun's complexion was stiff. This was the first time he took the initiative to check someone's pulse and was rejected.

Betty explained, "Jonny, this is Breeze, a national-class doctor appointed by the hospital for you. His medical skills are the best across the whole country."

The Dean added with a smile, "Jonny, Betty's right. Breeze is employed by the old chiefs of DY island. He came for you this time because your fire poisoning symptoms are unprecedented. If we cured your disease, it will be a milestone in the medical history and will make immeasurable contributions to the medical world."

Jonny shook his head, "No need. I trust Finn. He said ice lotus will cure me."

The Dean looked embarrassed.

Betty was irritated, "Jonny, what's in your mind? So many people wanted a Breeze to help them, but he refused. He took the initiative to check your pulse, but you would like to trust ice lotus rather than him..."

Jonny showed a bitter look. It was not that he was stubborn but that Finn made a great effort to get ice lotus. If he let Breeze check his pulse, it meant that he didn't trust Finn.

Finn said slightly, "Jonny, let Breeze check your pulse first. If he could do nothing, it won't be late for you to take ice lotus.

Finn knew What was Jonny thinking, but he was not so narrow. If Breeze had a way to cure fire poison, he would just save the pill.

Jonny smiled and stretched out his hand, "Doctor, thanks."

Breeze snorted slightly if it wasn't Jonny, he would have left after being refused, but Jonny wasn't a normal patient but a person who lived more than a month after being poisoned.

Sun had to figure out how did Jonny make it.

Breeze put his hand on Jonny's wrist and then closed his eyes and felt it carefully.

After a while, Breeze frowned as if he encountered some problems.

Finn shook his head and realized that why did Breeze pay attention to Jonny because, for him, Jonny was a miracle.

Normal people who had been invaded by fire poison would only live for up to two or three days before their blood vessels died up.

But Jonny lived more than a month, which was hard to understand.

It was hard for normal people to understand, not for Finn.

Once martial artists got to the Obscure Period, internal power would be generated in their bodies.

The internal power was similar to energy, which could only be felt by martial artists and can't be detected by scientific machines.

That was why it was so hard for Breeze to understand.

But being unable to be understood didn't mean it didn't exist.

Every martial artist in the Obscure Period could feel it.

The internal power wandered through the arms and legs of the martial artist, tempering the flesh and blood of martial artists.

The internal power allowed martial artists to be stronger than ordinary people.

Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 329

Ignorant

Jonny was a martial artist in the later stage of the Obscure Period.

The vastness of his internal power was out of ordinary people's imagination.

Once Jonny broke through to the Transformed Period, his internal power will change.

At that time, it would be easy for him to fight against a tiger and walk a thousand in a day.

Breeze's brow furrowed deeper and deeper. He felt that there was a flow of "qi" in Jonny's body but couldn't figure out what was it exactly, which could even stop the fire poison from spreading.

Betty couldn't help but ask, "How is it?"

Sun was the most respected doctor in Chinese traditional medicine, and his medical skills were beyond doubt. If even he couldn't help, it meant no one could help Jonny.

Breeze sighed and didn't answer Betty. He turned to Jonny and asked, "Did you practice any kind of martial arts?"

Jonny nodded and was surprised that Breeze who just checked his pulse knew that he was a martial artist.

A disappointment showed in Breeze's eyes.

If Jonny indeed was a martial artist, then all of this could be explained.

Once an ordinary person was infected by the intractable diseases, even if they didn't die but would suffer a lot in their rest of life.

But this didn't apply to martial artists who had internal power to help them cure the disease.

Any disease, once it connected with "qi" would become extremely complicated.

Even if Breeze Sun was a Chinese medicine doctor, he had no idea what do to.

Breeze sighed and said, "I'm sorry. I had no way to cure your disease. But I could use acupuncture to delay the spread of the fire poison, and in that way, you will live longer."

Hearing Breeze's words, many people in the ward looked gloomy. Given that Breeze said so, it meant that Jonny will be dead soon.

Breeze added, "If you agree, I can do it for you right now."

Jonny turned to Finn who shook his head.

Finn said, "Breeze, I know you want to help, but I can cure Jonny's disease."

Breeze raised his eyelids and glanced at Finn, "Really?"

Finn replied firmly, "Yes."

"What's your plan?"

"Ice lotus," Finn answered.

Everyone in the ward looked at each other and was full of suspicion.

Breeze snorted, "I had practiced medicine for more than 60 years. I encountered at least 80 patients who got fire poison. The number of prescriptions for treating fire poison I have seen is no less than 10,000. But I never heard of something like ice lotus. You said it could cure Jonny's disease. I don't believe it."

Sun carried his hands on his bank, looked majestic. In his opinion, Finn was sensational. The fire poison had been inside of Jonny's body for a very long time. There was no way to help Jonny.

But Finn said a pill of ice lotus will cure him. it was ridiculous.

Finn curled his mouth, "It's ok that you don't believe now."

Breeze's voice calmed down, "What do you mean?"

Finn didn't answer but walked to Betty and reached out his hand, "Give me the ice lotus."

Betty glanced at Finn in disgust, "Are you deaf? Didn't you hear what Sun said?"

Finn turned cold, "Is what Sun said must be right?"

It was quiet in the ward, and many chief physicians took a deep breath.

The dean scolded, "What do you mean? Boy? Did you just question Breeze's skills?"

Finn answered, "I didn't. I admire his skills. But he is ignorant concerning the ice lotus."

The dean was even angrier, "You...Betty, give him the pill."

Breeze, at this moment, glanced at Finn and said coldly, "Then show me how does it cure the fire poison!"

Betty glanced at Finn and give the pill to Finn.

Finn didn't say a word and walked to Jonny, "Open your mouth."

Jonny smiled and opened his mouth.

The moment when the ice lotus entered, Jonny shuddered and felt his body was surrounded by an overwhelming chill.

Jonny gritted his teeth but couldn't stop shaking his teeth.

Fifteen seconds later, Jonny's face turned to blue, as if poisoned.

Betty shouted sharply, "Why did Jonny act like this? What did you do to him?"

Finn frowned and ignored Betty.

Although he said he was sure, it was the first time he encountered this situation. He also didn't know what would happen.

He stared at Jonny in case something happened.

After another fifteen seconds, the bruise of Jonny's face became more obvious, and a white mist rose from the top of his head like the vapor of boiling water.

But strangely, the temperature in the ward began to drop significantly, and everyone felt a chill.

"What...what is going on?"

Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 330 Ice

Many chief physicians were stunned. They hadn't met this situation in their careers for decades. The temperature on the top of the patient's head was very high, while the temperature of his body was low, which had affected the indoor temperature.

Breeze Sun couldn't believe what he saw.

"Puff!"

At this moment, Jonny Huang spat out a big mouthful of blood mixed with a black lump. The blood exuded a foul smell, and everyone couldn't help but cover their noses.

Sun stepped forward to check Jonny's pulse while a strange scene happened.

Jonny's body started to freeze.

It started from Jonny's lower body first and then gradually spread to his upper body.

In less than thirty seconds, Jonny was completely enveloped in ice.

"Master!"

The scene scared the four sisters and brothers of the Chen Family.

Sun looked shocked as if he had seen something extremely terrifying.

Among the crowd, only Finn Chen was calm and even relieved.

Although Jonny was wrapped in ice, Finn felt Jonny's internal power started to circulate.

This showed that fire poison had been driven out of the body.

Betty Jiang's beautiful eyes widened and stared at Finn angrily, "You lied. The ice lotus didn't cure him!"

Finn shook his head and walked to Jonny. He stretched out his hand and patted Jonny.

Jonny's internal power gushed out in an instant and crashed the ice. Jonny's shiny skin showed.

Finn smiled and looked at Betty who was stunned.

"How did you make it?"

Sun walked to Jonny and put his hand on Jonny's wrist to check his pulse.

Jonny's pulse was beating regularly and powerfully.

Sun's pupils shrank.

How could this possible!

Jonny's fire poison disappeared in three minutes!

How did Finn make it?

Betty asked, "Sun, how is Jonny?"

Sun took a deep breath and forcibly suppressed his excitement, "He was cured. He is okay now."

Betty's voice suddenly raised, "What? He is okay now?"

Sun nodded, "Yeah, Jonny's disease had been cured."

The ward fell into a state of silence.

Many chief physicians showed incredible expressions.

In less than three minutes, a black pill cured Jonny's fire poison that even a national-class doctor couldn't do anything about it.

That was Finn's background?

Jonny walked off the bed and moved his muscles and bones, "I told you the ice lotus is useful."

Sun sighed and said to the dean, "Zander, apologize to this little brother. I made a mistake this time."

Zander bowed and ready to apologize, "Little brother, I'm..."

And Finn stopped him, "Dean, I understood you. What you did was what you should do as a doctor."

Finn then turned to Sun, "It's normal that you don't know anything about ice lotus. There was no record of ice lotus in medical books, and I got some information from my master, or I wouldn't have known it either."

Sun's complexion eased but sighed at the same time. He was going to ask Finn for the prescription of ice lotus, but according to Finn's words, it was not necessary.

Because the treasures of the world were rare in a century.

Sun left with others, while Betty flashed Finn before leaving.

Finn shook his head and didn't say a word.

Jonny discharged from the hospital.

After coming out of the hospital, Jonny couldn't help but squinted his eyes.

"Little bastard, give me a cigarette," Jonny said.

Finn shook his head and said, "No."

He had quit smoking since he married Maura Shawn.

"You don't smoke?" Jonny curled his lips and gave Finn a disdain, "Your wife doesn't allow you?"

Finn hesitated and didn't say a word.

Maura had divorced him.

Zac took a pack of cigarettes and lit one for Jonny.

Jonny said, "Give Finn one too."

Zan handed Finn a cigarette, "Uncle, give you."

Finn smiled and took the cigarette into his mouth and took a drag. Immediately, his chest was full of the stimulus.

Finn said slightly, "When will you come back?"

The ice lotus not only cured Jonny's fire poison but also allowed him to break through to the Transformed Period.

Jonny flashed Finn, "What's the rush? I have been here for a few days. Why do you want to drive me away?"

Finn showed a smile, "It's not that I want to drive you away. I worried that if you go back late, the disciples of the Faction of People from Country C would be slaughtered by Holy Fire Sect of Faction DM."

Jonny's face suddenly became gloomy.

"You are right. Gloria Lu and Kazan could slaughter them all."

Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 321 Take The Unjustly Blame

"If I go back now, that two old sons of a bitch will certainly be on guard. They knew that I'm only one step away from the Transformed Period." Jonny was in a dilemma; He needed a couple of days to break through the early stage of the Transformed Period after getting rid of the fire toxin. But if he returned to Country ML, Dylan and Kazan would definitely take precautions. It would be tough for him to kill them.

"Do not go back then, bait them to where we at." Finn blew a smoke ring and said.

"Bait them?" What Finn just said made Jonny's eyes brightened, "That's a good idea, but how?"

Finn rolled his eyes; He thought that this question doesn't even need to think about it.

Finn was about to provide Jonny's idea, but his phone rang at the moment, and it was Grant calling.

As soon as he pressed to answer, Grant's hastily voice came over, "Finn. Where are you now?"

"I'm at the hospital. What's the matter, dad?"

"Sigh, the wife of my old comrade in arms just called me and said that the jade you returned to her was fake." Grant sighed heavily; He received a call from Eveline when he just got home, and Eveline scolded almost all the foul words at him.

"A fake jade?" There was a chill in Finn's eyes. The jade was on his bag all the time after he took it from Grant. How could it be fake?

"Yes, the wife of my old comrade in arms said that it was not only the fake jade, but you also slapped her son twice and threatened her son to take out 150000 yuan."

Finn's face turned gloomy completely, "Dad. Do you believe that?"

"Of course, I don't." Grant blurted out without even thinking about it. "I know your behavior and personality so well. It's just a piece of jade that you don't even want it. You won't ask him for 150000 yuan."

"Dad, that jade can't be fake..." Finn told the whole story again; When Grant heard that Stefan was only willing to take out a thousand yuan to redeem jade, he immediately scolded with anger, "Did that little son of a bitch really said so?"

"What the heck! What the hell!"

"What does he think I am?"

"A housekeeper!?"

"Does he think that I, Grant, need his stinky money?"

"Dad, don't be angry. I didn't take a cent of his money." Finn said in a deep voice. He knew very well that Grant was not short of money, and the reason he wanted to return the jade to his old comrades in arms was that it was a family heirloom of his comrades. He had never thought of asking for any money.

The money was one thing, and your Wang's family's attitude was another.

Suppose Stefan said that his family was in financial difficulties and had no money currently. In that case, Finn could have given the jade to him for free!

However, Stefan, who was being a jerk, took a thousand yuan to humiliate Finn and Grant.

How could Finn tolerate this kind of bullshit?

"It's fine you didn't take it. We can't take this kind of money." Grant took a deep breath and said.

"We don't need the money, but we can't take the unjustly blame! I'm going to call Eveline right now and explain everything to her. I need her to ask her precious son that what shady things he has done!"

"Dad. Do you think Eveline will still trust you?" Finn sighed and asked.

It was not difficult to know from Grant that Eveline was a typical person who did not know right and wrong. If Grant called Eveline right now, she wouldn't believe Grant's explanation; she would think that Grant was slandering them instead.

Grant hesitated for a moment; Indeed, Eveline would not believe him at all. Finn was his son; he'd rather choose to believe Finn instead of two outsiders.

"Dad, don't make any call right now. Tell me the address of your old comrade in arms. I'll go to his house to see if I can make it clear." Finn said in a deep voice; The truth should be that Stefan told Eveline that Finn had asked him for 150000 yuan. Also, he sold the real jade and bought a fake one.

It was impossible to make everything clear on the phone; A face-to-face confrontation was the only way to make it clear.

On the other side, Grant sighed, "Finn, I know what you mean. But it's not easy to deal with that kind of woman like Eveline. She is extremely protective and arrogant. If you go to her house, she will surely come up with various ways to embarrass you."

"Dad. Human effort is the decisive factor." Finn calmly said, "I can't shrink back because she will embarrass me. If I don't go to talk to her, it will never be explained clearly."

Finn didn't mind taking the blame himself, but he didn't want Grant to be stigmatized when he was so old already.

"Well...All right." After a hesitation, Grant finally agreed to Finn's request.

"Finn. When you get to their house, you must first find my old comrade in arms and take charge of justice."

"I know the behavior of my old comrade in arms. He should have nothing to do with this matter. It's Eveline, and her son messing up everything." Grand said.

"Dad, I see." Finn nodded.

"Also, try to bring out facts and reasons when you get there. If they still don't listen to you, just swallow the anger and come back directly."

"Don't fight with anyone. Eveline's family has a powerful background in City Z. If you do, even my old comrade in arms can't protect you." Grant once again told him to be calm. He knew Finn's temperament so well that Finn was the kind of person who would easily fight others.

It was fine for Finn to do so in City C because he had some influence in city C.

However, City C was not comparable to city Z. There were many hidden talents and numerous powerful families. Even a brick was randomly smashed down, and it might cause terrible trouble.

"Don't worry, Dad. I'll restrain myself." Finn said calmly.

"Well. Eveline's home is at JX Villa..."

Grant told Finn an address, urged again and again, and then hung up.

"Is there any trouble?" Jonny's raised his eyelids.

"Small case. I'll handle it by myself." Finn smiled.

"OK, then we will wait for you at the hotel. After you have dealt with it, you can go to the hotel directly." Jonny threw the remaining cigarette butt on the ground, stepped on it, and said.

After Finn got out of the hospital, he stopped a taxi and rushed to JX Villa.

While Finn was on the way to the destination, He checked the Internet and found that JX Vliia was a famous high-end villa area in city Z. The average price of villas in it was about 180000 yuan per square meter, which meant it cost around 50-60 million yuan to purchase a villa.

He could imagine how rich the Wang's Family was to live in such a place.

Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 322 The Visit Of A Live-In Son-In-Law

The villa of Wang's family was located in the first row of JX Villa, so Finn didn't take too much time to find it.

He came to the door of Wang's villa. After ringing the doorbell, the nanny in an apron came over and looked at Finn warily: "You are..."

"I'm Finn and looking for Uncle Wang," Finn said.

"Uncle Wang?" The nanny was a little shocked, but she seemed to figure out something suddenly, "You are talking about the master of our family, right?"

"Yes."

"Our master is at home now, but he is sick these days. He can't see any guests. Mr. Finn. Is there anything urgent?"

Finn frowned; It turned out that Hinds was ill, no wonder that Grant had not been able to reach him.

"Who's there?" As Finn was about to leave, there was a sharp voice inside the door.

"Madam. There is a man named Finn looking for the master."

"Finn? What's his relation to Hinds?" The shrill voice came over.

"Um. Mr. Finn. You and my master..." The nanny of Wang's family turned her eyes to Finn and wanted to go over some details.

Instead of hiding his identity, Finn said bluntly: "I'm the son-in-law of Uncle Wang's comrades in arms. My father asked me to send Uncle Wang a jade a while ago."

The nanny's complexion suddenly changed after listening to Finn's self-introduction, "Are you the one who sent the jade to our master?"

"Yes." Finn nodded without any expression.

"Mr. Finn. Please wait here. I have to go in and ask Madam."

The nanny of Wang's family walked in. Within half a minute, a woman in a casual home dress with yellow wavy hair ran toward Finn fiercely.

The woman's body was a little bloated. When she ran, her body's fat vibrated like waves, and she didn't look easy to bully.

Before the woman reached Finn's front, she pointed to Finn's nose and scolded, "You stupid ass. How dare you come to my house?"

Finn frowned for a moment; If he didn't guess that wrong, the woman in front of him was Eveline, the wife of Hinds.

Grant had mentioned that Eveline was arrogant, bossy, and extremely difficult to deal with. It was exactly right.

"I didn't do anything wrong. Why didn't I dare to come to your house?" Finn said calmly.

"What the hell?! How dare you say you didn't do anything wrong?"

"Didn't you slap those two palm prints on my son's face?" Eveline asked fiercely.

"Yes. I did that." Finn quietly admitted.

"Why did you hit him? Do you know how precious my son is? I'm reluctant to slap him from childhood to adulthood as a mother. You are an outsider. What if you hurt him? Are you responsible for it?"

"I slapped him because he deserves it." Finn's tone remained calm.

Eveline danced up and down in rage, "What!? He deserves it?"

"You son of a bitch. I give you a chance to say that again. Believe it or not, I will make you get out of here on your knees today."

"It's you!" At this time, Stefan also came out of the villa. His eyes turned red instantly when he saw Finn.

He came to Eveline within a few steps, pointed to Finn's nose, his fingers trembled and started to complain, "Mom. It's him! He's the one who slapped me a while ago."

"Son, don't worry, mom will help you kill this son of a bitch today!" Eveline said maliciously; She thought that after Finn took the money, he would go back to City C and never return. However, she did not expect that Finn would dare to come to their home.

Since you've come, then don't ever try to leave!

"Mama LIU. Call the security office and ask Captain Zhao to bring someone over to get rid of the robber!" A ferocious look appeared on Eveline's face.

"Yes, madam." Mama Liu was a little frightened and busy taking out her phone.

"Son of a bitch, you dare come to my house! Hahaha, you're not afraid of death!" Stefan yelled excitedly; He completely forgot how Finn had been slapped him twice and how he was sitting on the ground crying.

Finn's face darkened; He thought that no matter how arrogant Eveline was, she would still listen to his explanation. But now.

After all, he underestimated Eveline's arrogance.

"Bumpkin. Get here and kneel and let my son slap you twenty times!" Eveline spoke in a sharp voice; She knew Finn's information and background because Hinks had mentioned it to her.

Finn was the son-in-law who lived in the home of his wife's parents of Shawn's family; Shawn's family had not paid him much attention.

Finn was a coward and had no ability. He couldn't do anything except deliver take out.

Usually, Eveline wouldn't even take a look at such rubbish.

Now such rubbish like Finn would dare to provoke her; he was really looking for death.

"What if I don't kneel?" Finn's voice cooled.

"You don't?" Eveline grinned, "If you don't kneel, don't even think about leaving JX villa today!"

"Yea. Don't even think about it!" Stefan complacently exclaimed on the side; JX Villa was his territory. As the owner of JX Villa, his family had the right to let the security guard here to do anything.

"Mom and brother. What are you arguing about?"

As Finn was about to speak, a clear voice sounded again from inside the villa.

Then, a 5'-5" inches tall woman dressed in exquisite fashion clothes came over; There was a tall man in Chinese clothes beside her.

The tall man wore a gold frame glasses, and he looked particularly gentle. But he seemed to hide a little bit of certain arrogance and cold in his eyes.

"Gaspar, Sonya. Why did you come here?" When Evelien saw them come, she made a show of enthusiasm immediately.

The man in Chinese clothes was named Gasper. He glanced at Finn, and he curved his mouth into a charming smile, "Aunt. Do you need any help?"

"No, no need. Gasper, I can settle this matter. Go back and continue to eat." Evelien smiled and said; She was so pleased with Gasper.

"Mom. Who is this guy?"

The tall woman glanced at Finn coldly, the disdain and dislike in her eyes were showed obviously.

"He's Finn. The son-in-law of your father's lame comrade in arms."
Eveline sneered.

The lame comrade in arms?

Sonya immediately figured out the person that Eveline mentioned was Grant.

"The live-in son-in-law? Why is he doing here at our house?" Sonya looked at Finn with disgust; Although she didn't know much about Finn, the word "live-in son-in-law" was enough for her to conclude that Finn must be garbage.

A man who was ambitious and average would never willing to be a live-in son-in-law.

Only those who had no ability, no merit, and liked to spend money of others would marry a wealthy family to be a live-in son-in-law.

Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 333 The Arrogant Stefan

"Get him out of here. I don't want to see him!" Sonya looked at Finn with disgust again and was about to leave.

At this moment, Stefan said with a sneer, "Sonya. We can't let him off lightly!"

"We have to ask him to give back our jade and the 150000 yuan that he blackmailed me before, and then let him go."

"Our jade? What's going on?" Sonya frowned curiously.

"The whole thing goes like this....." Stefan told the whole story again and dramatized almost every situation; He threw most of the blames and mistakes to Finn. He vilified Finn very severely.

Sonya's pretty face suddenly became extremely cold after she heard the story from Stefan. She couldn't help looking at Finn with disgust and swearing, "What a greedy garbage!"

After she scolded Finn, she turned her eyes to Eveline.

"Mom. Stop wasting time with this kind type of person. Call the police and let them take him away!"

"Sonya. Don't hurry. The matter of slapping your elder brother by this garbage has not been settled yet." Evelien said; She had to make Finn suffer enough pain before the police took him away.

Sonya nodded lightly.

"Son of a bitch, don't you kneel down for me?" Stefan shouted at Finn proudly because many of his family members were standing behind him. Therefore, he had enough confidence. He did not only yell at Finn but also had movements in his hands.

Stefan raised his hand and intended to give Finn a few slaps to release his anger.

"Thwack"

The sound of the crisp slapping sounded, and everyone fell into silence.

"You... How dare you even hit me again!?" Stefan covered his face, his eyes widened, and was convulsed with rage and confusion.

"Why not?" Finn smiled; If Stefan thought himself could do anything he wanted because this was his home. Finn would only think that he was still too naive.

"Bastard! Bastard!"

"You bastard. Are you asking me to die?" Eveline was furious. She screamed hysterically and didn't expect that Finn dared to slap Stefan in front of her.

"Eveline!"

Finn's voice suddenly became cold, and a frightening momentum was around his body.

This momentum immediately suppressed Eveline.

"I came to your house to reason with you, not to quarrel with you. You'd better put away your insolent style!" Finn stared at Evelien coldly.

Eveline was a little scared. She didn't dare to look at Finn for the moment.

"Stefan!" Finn turned his eyes to Stefan again, and Stefan's body also trembled.

"Why did I slap you?" Finn asked coolly.

"I....." Stefan hemmed and hawed without giving a definite answer; He didn't even dare to look at Finn in the eyes.

"Don't you dare say that?" Finn sneered.

"Since you dare not tell the truth. I'll say it!"

"After I gave you your family heirloom jade, you gave me 1000 yuan, saying that Shawn's Family has been cleared with Wang's Family since then."

"Bullshit! I gave Stefan a hundred thousand yuan. How could he give you only one thousand yuan?" Eveline said in full of anger; She wouldn't allow Finn slander her son like this.

"Shut up!" Finn gave Eveline a cold look, "Do you believe what he told you?"

"Of course! As a mother, I know Stefan so well. He has been honest since he was a child..."

"Do you believe your son said that he ate shit?" Finn interrupted her with a sneer.

Eveline's face turned red and started to choke.

Finn turned his eyes back to Stefan, "I didn't take your 1000 yuan in the end. I gave you that jade for nothing."

"I....." Stefan was afraid of being found out that he lied and dared not look at Finn at all.

"I thought you'll stop at the right time after you take the jade home."
Finn gave Stefan a sharp look.

"But, you didn't."

"Not only you didn't stop your bullshit behavior, but you also convert the jade into cash at the casino, and bought a fake jade to shift the blame on me."

Finn's voice was like thunder, and it hit Stefan right in the heart.

Stefan's face turned dreadfully pale, and his lips trembled.

"I... I didn't do that."

"Really?" Finn's corner of the mouth slightly raised.

"Do you dare to say that to me after watching the casino monitor system?"

The monitor system?

Stefan's pupils contracted immediately; How could he forget such an important thing?

If Finn did had the video from the monitor system, everything he did would be exposed.

Included that he pawned the jade to the casino.

Evelien saw Stefan's expression, and his cold sweat was all over; her face suddenly became gloomy.

A mother knew her child the best.

She was clear what Stefan's expression meant.

She was afraid that everything Finn said was the truth, which was Stefan just gave 1000 yuan to Finn and pawned the real jade to the casino.

She thought of the one hundred thousand yuan that she gave to Stefan turned out to be a thousand yuan.

Evelien felt distressed at this. But at this moment, she would stand by her son, especially in front of so many people.

After Evelien gave a resentful look to Stefan, she turned her sight on Finn.

"I don't understand what you're talking about the monitor system stuff!"

"Certainly. I don't want to understand either!" Evelien suddenly changed her mind and said with a sneer, " All I know is that you slapped my son two times, took 150000 yuan from my family, and gave my son a fake jade!"

"You have to admit that you've done something wrong, even if you don't want to!" Evelien's voice was cold, and there was a strong sense of threat in her tone.

It was apparent that she's turned on the "unreasonable mode."

Finn's face seemed drained of color, "Are you sure you want to do this?"

"Yes? Are you not convinced?" Eveline raised her chin and defied Finn.

JX Villa was her territory. In three minutes at most, the security team of JX Villa would have arrived. Most of them were veterans. So it would be easy for them to deal with a live-in son-in-law from the countryside.

Finn shook his head, and a sarcastic smile appeared on the corner of his mouth suddenly.

Evelien felt uneasy when she saw the smile on Finn's face.

"Cough, cough. Evelien. Are there guests in our house?"

Just as Eveline was about to retreat in fear, a weak voice came from the balcony on the second floor, which made her stand firm again.

"Hinds, come down quickly, a countryman is threatening me!" Evelien sounded very aggrieved; The people didn't know what's going on would think she's the victim.

Finn raised his head and saw the man who just spoke at the balcony on the second floor.

There was a man with a square face and bushy eyebrows, who looked sick and thin.

The man looked weak as if the wind could blow him away, but he had a strong momentum all over his body.

Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 334 The Trick of Stefan and Eveline

Beneath the weak appearance lay a terrifying edge.

Finn squinted at the man. There was no doubt that this old and gray man was one of Grant's brothers in arms. His name was Hinds.

When Finn was looking at Hinds, the latter was doing the same thing. However, there was confusion when Hinds turned his eyes on Finn.

"Who are you?"

"Uncle Hinds, I am Finn." Smiling slightly, Finn felt that Hinds seemed not to be as outrageous as his wife.

"You are Finn?" With a smile on his face at once, Hinds continued to ask, "you are Grant's son-in-law, right?"

"Come on up! Come on! Eveline, take Finn up!" Hinds was so hospitable that his family members here were all puzzled.

"Hinds, this bastard teased me! How can you...?" With grievance on her face, Eveline wanted to continue blaming on what Finn had done. But Hinds interrupted her immediately, 'shut up!'

"Finn just came here from City C. He was not familiar with everything here. Why would he tease you? ...Cough." Hinds seemed to be riled. He couldn't help coughing when he was still talking. As a result, his face flushed.

Seeing that, Eveline was shocked, saying, "Hinds, don't be angry. I'll ask him to come in right now!"

Turning her eyes on Finn, Eveline became rude again, saying, "Come on! Why do you still not move?"

Squinting at her, Finn followed her without any words.

But Hinds had already come down, and he waved to Finn with a smile, saying, "Finn, come and sit down! come on!"

Finn smiled gently, replying, "Uncle Hinds. There is still a misunderstanding between your family and me. I am not going to sit down."

"Misunderstanding? Which one?" Hinds raised his head and gazed at Finn with a puzzle.

But Hinds only found that Finn shut his mouth and didn't mean to talk.

Getting some information from Finn's words, Hinds turned his eyes on Eveline and Stefan. At once, he noticed that both of them were awkward.

"Eveline!" Hinds said in disappointment.

Being completely resolute, Eveline repeated what Stefan had said to continue discrediting Finn.

Eveline expected Hinds to glare at Finn when hearing what she had said. Instead, Hinds became much angrier. What's more, the source of his anger was exactly Stefan and her.

Eveline was extremely terrified, saying, "Hinds..."

"I gave you 300,000 yuan, but you only gave 100,000 yuan to Finn!" Hinds looked at Eveline coldly.

"300,000 yuan?" Stefan shouted surprisedly. When Eveline asked him to redeem that jade, she told him that Hinds had only given her 100,000 yuan. As a result, he could only pay Finn 100,000 yuan at most for that jade.

But now...

300,000 yuan? There was some confusion in Finn's eyes. What a fun family! One is bolder than the other!

At first, Finn thought that it was quite greedy of Stefan to embezzle his deserving 100,000 yuan. But out of his imagination, Eveline was much more greedy that she had even embezzled 200,000 yuan.

Seeing Eveline lower her head without any words, Hinds shouted furiously, "Tell me the truth!"

"what should... should I tell you?" Getting extremely angry at once, Eveline raised her head and replied aggressively, "I indeed just gave 100,000 yuan to this bumpkin! So what?"

"Previously, Grant only lent 100,000 yuan to you, right?"

"Therefore, it is quite reasonable for us to pay the same amount back!"

"Shut up!" Hinds blurted, stopping Eveline from talking.

"Eveline, bills are not calculated in this way!"

"First, Grant lent that 100,000 yuan to me ten years ago. You must know what it means!"

"Second, I would have never weathered the trouble in my business if Grant didn't lend me that 100,000 yuan. Moreover, our affluent family would never exist!"

"Therefore, not to mention the 300,000 yuan, that even I paid 3,000,000 yuan back was something that I should give to him. He deserves it!"

Hinds said convincingly. What Hinds said was so reasonable that Eveline could not make any rebuttals.

Lowering their heads, Stefan and Sonya felt guilty because their father had told them the story of their family more than once.

A dozen years ago, Hinds retired from the army and started his business with Grant. However, they lost all their capital due to the lack of relevant experience.

Completely discouraged, Grant returned to City C.

While Hinds was unwilling to give up and decided to go on his business. Back then, however, he was so poor that he even could not take out 100 yuan.

As a result, he had to ask Grant for help shamelessly. At first, he just intended to borrow one or two thousand yuan from Grant. But Grant was so nice to friend that he took great efforts to pool 100,000 yuan for Hinds.

Getting the money from Grant, Hinds was moved and appreciated that he swore to pay it back hundreds of times as much as the money he borrowed from Hinds. To remind himself, he even gave the heirloom to Grant as a pledge.

In a blink of eyes, ten years had passed.

Over the past ten years, Hinds's commercial company had grown stronger! At the same time, he became much busier. Hinds had planned to visit City C to redeem the heirloom by himself many times but delayed by many affairs.

Nowadays, Hinds got some time, but unfortunately, he came down with a serious disease.

Hearing that Finn would come to City Z, Hinds had planned to pick up Finn on his own. But Eveline stopped him and told him that she would ask Stefan to return the money to Finn.

Hinds adopted Eveline's advice, but he could have never imagined that his wife would play such a trick.

"Stefan!"

The august voice of Hinds appeared again. Trembling a little, Stefan replied dejectedly, "Daddy..."

"Tell me honestly, what did you do?"

Raising his head, Stefan had intended not to tell the truth. Surrounded by his father's noble eyes, he felt that he had been disclosed. Then he had to open his mouth, "Daddy, there may be some misunderstanding between Finn and me."

"Misunderstanding?" Hinds replied coldly, "what's your misunderstanding?"

"Thud!" Stefan bent his knees on the floor and said in tears, "Daddy, I'm sorry."

"I have no choice. I didn't want to cheat you and mommy. I lost a lot of money in the casino, and they threatened, if I don't pay it back, they will cut my legs..."

"so how much money did you give to Finn?" Hinds took a deep breath and felt some darkness in his eyes. He hadn't expected that his wife and son would do such a dirty trick without telling him.

"One... one thousand yuan," Stefan replied gently.

"Snapped!"

Hinds raised his hand and slapped his son.

"Asshole! Asshole!" Hinds's complexion became pale with anger.

Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 335 The Bastard

300,000 yuan once flew to Eveline was cut to 100,000 yuan, and then decreased to 1,000 yuan when Stefan got that money.

The money that Stefan gave to Finn was less than one-tenth of the previous 100,000 yuan.

Hinds's good reputation for half of his life will be ruined if this drama spread!

"Uncle Hinds, don't be so angry."

"Daddy, don't be so angry."

Seeing that Hinds seemed to faint from his anger, Gaspar and Sonya walked up to support him.

"Daddy, I'm sorry! I don't mean to do that..." Crying miserably, Stefan was extremely regretful for what he had done at this moment. He had never imagined such a situation when he decided to give 1,000 yuan to Finn at the casino's entrance.

Stefan believed that Finn, as an outlander, could not fight against him. After all, he was Hinds's son. Would his father not believe him?

It was such a pity that Stefan overestimated his importance to his father and underestimated Finn's ability. Going to Wang's Family directly, Finn paid a visit to Hinds to confront Stefan.

"Asshole! You dare to pledge our heirloom to the casino, so what do you fear?" Hinds pointed at his son with great anger. Knowing that Stefan was addicted to gambling, Hinds never imagined that Stefan was so addicted that he dared to pledge the heirloom to the casino.

'Uncle, don't be furious! I have some connections with the people in the casino, and I will call them to return the heirloom.'" Comforting Hinds, Gaspar showed off his connections unintentionally. As a result, he won the favor of Sonya at once.

"Daddy, don't be so angry. Brother has already noticed his fault." When comforting her father with these words, Sonya took a cold glance at Finn, with obvious aversion in her eyes.

Although Stefan made some mistakes, Sonya still believed that Finn made some serious mistakes too.

Besides, Finn should not come to disturb their family just to get that 100,000 yuan.

What a greedy flunky! Sonya commented Finn like this in her heart.

Comforted by the three children, Hinds became much more clam. Taking a glance at Stefan with disappointment, Hinds scold, 'Asshole! Apologize to Finn.'

"Sorry! Buddy, I am so sorry! I shouldn't have smeared to you! I was greedy! I was pushing my luck! I beg your forgiveness..." With great sincere, Stefan slapped himself when speaking out these words.

Frowning at what Stefan had done, Finn had already realized his dirty trick. Now that he had apologized so really, Finn could say nothing but to ignore Stefan's performance. In the end, Finn only said four words, "Never do it again!"

"Buddy, take it easy! I'll never do it again." Firm as he was, what Stefan thought in his mind could only be known by himself.

Hinds was released, saying, "Finn, I made some mistakes too. I should have picked you up by myself! Woe..."

"Uncle Hinds, you shouldn't say like that! I know that you have been sick. More importantly, I can come here on my own!" Finn smiled and said these words out of courtesy.

Raising his head slightly and taking a glance at Eveline, Hinds commanded, "Eveline, take 500,000 yuan to Finn."

"500,000 yuan?"

Was that true? Would my father like to pay back 500,000 yuan to this bumpkin? With his eyes widen and pupils contracted, Stefan was filled with anger and complaints at once.

The same expression appeared on Eveline's face. She was extremely annoyed!

"Why do you still not move? Go and take it!" Watching his wife standing there without any movements, Hinds became furious again.

Shocked by such a situation, Eveline didn't dare to defy her husband's order even though she was extremely unwilling.

Upon her leaving for the money, Finn said gently, "Uncle Hinds, 500,000 yuan is too much! I could not take it for granted. 100,000 yuan is enough for me!"

"Finn, how could it be enough? The 100,000 yuan that Grant had lent to me would have produced more than 100,000 yuan as interest if it was deposited in banks. Moreover, you made great efforts to reach City Z and return that jade to me, but I led you to be misunderstood. It is just and right for me to compensate you."

"500,000 yuan is not a large amount for those reasons! In my view, it can't pay back what you and your father-in-law had done!" Saying these words with firmness, Hinds left no room for Finn to refute.

There was no way to refuse, and Finn had to accept that money comfortably.

A few minutes later, Eveline took out one bank card and gave it to Hinds with unwillingness.

Smiling a little, Hinds passed the card to Finn.

"Finn, you should have dinner at my house! I can not treat you with feasts, but our bonne is good at cooking the dish Buddha Jumps Over

the Wall. Her ancestor used to be the cook of the royal family, so you must have a taste today." Hinds invited Finn hospitably

With a smile on his face, Finn wanted to refuse this invitation at first. After seeing the distorted expression on Eveline's face, he changed his mind.

Hate me? Ok, I would stay here today! Sneering in his mind, Finn replied directly, "Ok! I am sorry to bother you and your bonne!"

"Aha! There is no bother!" Bursting into laughter, Hinds called Finn to sit down and talked about common things with him.

After asking the recent conditions of Grant and Leah, Hinds changed his topic towards Finn and Maura. He inquired with a sigh, "I heard from Grant that you and Maura had split up, right?"

"Yes!" Finn nodded with a gloomy expression.

"Alas! I met Maura only once, but she was very kind. Of course, you are very kind too. Well, I have been regarding you as a perfect couple."

"But our destiny is irreversible. In the world, some of our emotions can not be determined by humanity."

"I know that principle! There must be some reasons for your divorce."

"I won't ask you for a reason, for people in my generation have no right to do that."

"But Grant still places high hopes on you. Although you and Maura were divorced, Grant has been regarding you as his son. Otherwise, he would not ask you to go to City Z to return the jade," Hinds said with sincere

words. Although he had not been to City C for years, Hinds had a regular connection with Grant. Therefore, he often heard Grant's endless compliment to Finn.

"Finn, how long will you stay at City Z?" Hinds asked.

"Now, I'm not sure." Keeping silent for a while, Finn told Hinds that he must help Jonny to root out Dylan and Kazan before leaving here. But he had no idea when they would come to City Z.

Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 336

Deputy Manager

Did you find a job?'

"No." Shaking his head, Finn felt strange about Hinds's words. Wouldn't Hinds think that I came to City Z to get shelter from him?

Then what Finn thought in his mind was confirmed. Waving his hand, Hinds said, ' Now that you have not found a job, you must stop that! You can work in my commercial company directly. There still needs one deputy manager for the purchasing department. I will pay you 12,000 yuan as your salary every month.

Deputy manager of the purchasing department?

12,000 yuan a month?

Everyone in the parlor became silent when hearing Hinds's words.

Gaspar and Sonya looked at each other, while the latter one was a little jealous. She had no idea why her father had been so kind to this bumpkin?

Indignant at what Hinds had said, Stefan thought that his father was unfair to him. He, as Hinds's son, could only be a deputy manager in the company. Besides, he got this position after years of hard-working. While his father gave Finn this position once Finn was invited to the company. How ridiculous!

"No way!" Eveline stood against this invitation immediately, shouting furiously, "Hinds, is this bumpkin your bastard? Why are you so generous to him?"

"My nephew has begged you half a year for that position, but you still refused."

"Why will you give him that position once this bumpkin came to our company?"

"Is he good at doing commercial business? Did he have any experience? Are you afraid that he will bankrupt the company?"

Eveline kept complaining like this.

Frowning a little, Hinds had not expected that Eveline would be so sensitive.

"Eveline, you are clear about what your nephew is really like. He is just an addicted gambler like our son. He would bankrupt our company in one month if I appointed him to be the purchasing manager." Hinds whispered.

"How could this bumpkin be qualified in this position if my nephew was not? Do you know what he was engaged in?" He was only a deliveryman before!

"You ask a deliveryman to be the deputy manager of the purchasing department. What do you think other people in the company think?" Eveline said in extreme sarcasm. She could accept that her nephew had been refused to be the deputy manager but could never allow Finn, a nit, to get this position.

Feeling embarrassed, Hinds thought that what Eveline had said made sense. Other workers in the company would speak ill of Finn if he insisted on inviting Finn to be the deputy manager. Of course, it would be bad for Finn.

At least, they might isolate Finn.

Frowning a lot, Finn had never considered working in City Z. But Hinds misunderstood his intentions, believing that he came here for shelter.

When Finn was going to refuse, Gaspar said with a smile, "Uncle, how about letting him work in our company?"

"We are employing workers these days, and there are still many positions in our sales department."

"I can recommend him to our ministry of personnel, and they will hire him at once."

Frowning a little, Hinds was a little attracted by Gaspar's advice. But Gaspar had been chasing after Soyan. Therefore, he would owe Gaspar if he accepted the advice.

Hinds considered deeply, but his wife did not. By contrast, Eveline said in great joy, "Are you sure? Do you have the ability to employ this bumpkin in your company?"

Nodding with a smile, Gaspar replied, "Sure! Aunt, I am the manager of the sales department. And I have some connections with the leaders of the ministry of personnel. It won't be difficult for them to employ one worker."

"That's perfect! Please employ him in your company." Eveline said. In her view, Finn was a scourge. And he might cause trouble if he was employed in their company. However, if he was in the company that Gaspar worked in, everything would be better. At that time, whether Finn would be kept in the company depended on Gaspar.

"Uncle, what is your opinion?" Turning his eyes on Hinds, Gaspar was clear that Hinds was the foundation of this family. Therefore, anything related to the family would be decided by him.

Hesitating for a while, Hinds nodded his head, saying, "Ok! Sorry to bother you, Gaspar!"

"There is no bother. It's my pleasure to help you, Uncle." Gaspar shook his head, with a warm smile appearing on his handsome face. This situation was quite appealing.

"What a humble child!" Eveline praised him a lot.

"Well Gaspar, you can hire this bumpkin in your company but never appoint him to a high position. He has no skills, so that he may disgrace you." Eveline told Gaspar. Gaspar was going to be her son-in-law, therefore, to some degree, they were a family now. It was acceptable to

employ Finn to the company. Still, it would be unpardonable if he threatened the interests of Gaspar.

"Aunt, I think that Finn can undertake that job." Laughing for a moment, Gaspar changed his topic, saying, " Ability is one thing, while the rule of the company is another thing. Anybody must start from the bottom when he was just hired!"

"Therefore, I can only give Finn 3,500 yuan a month as his salary."

Frowning a lot, Hinds thought that the salary was too low in City Z.

Understanding what Hinds was thinking about, Gaspar said with a smile, "Uncle, don't worry! Under my shelter, Finn will get a promotion soon."

"Within half a year, his wage will be increased to over 10,000 yuan."

Raising his head a bit, Hinds was almost satisfied. Then he turned his eyes on Finn, saying, "What is your intention?"

With a bitter smile, Finn knew that he got no choice.

Hinds wanted to help him with sincere. Finn was afraid that he would embarrass Hinds if he refused his assistance.

"Any position is ok." Finn agreed after a twice consideration.

On the one hand, Finn didn't want to embarrass Hinds. On the other hand, he needed a proper job when he was in City Z. As a staff in a company, Finn would not be noticed by his enemies. It would be much more convenient for him to finish his tasks.

"Ok, Finn, you can come to our company for that job tomorrow. Although the manager of the ministry of personnel and I are good friends, essential procedures must be done." Despite a smile on his face, Gaspar was filled with mockery and contempt. He would never take a glance at Finn, a poor bumpkin if he was not for Soyan.

"Yep, I will apply for the job at your company tomorrow," Finn said gently. He was clear about what Gaspar and Eveline thought about. But he was not intended to expose them. It would not be bad for him to make them believe that he was a normal son-in-law living in Grant's house.

Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 337 The Supreme Meeting of Chen's Family

After Finn came out of Wang's Family, the time had come to the evening.

Taking out his phone, Finn found that Jonny had sent the location of the hotel that he had reserved.

JR Hotel was one of the most famous five-star hotels in City Z. Living in this hotel for just one night would cost at least 2,000 yuan.

Smiling a little, Finn was ready to take a taxi to get there. At this moment, the phone in his pocket rang.

The Caller ID was Rachel.

Rachel?

Why would she call me at this time?

Confused a bit, but Finn still answered the call right now.

"Where are you now?"

"City Z"

"I know you are there, but I am asking you the precise location," Rachel replied with impatience.

"XJ Villa."

"What are you doing there? Do you know that two groups are investigating you?"

"Yes, I do. So what?" Nodding his head, Finn said with no expectation.

After getting out of the railway station, he noticed that there were two groups following him. If it was not beyond his guess, one worked for Chastity, and the other worked for Ape and Thin.

"Since you have gotten that information, why are you still going around?" Rachel rolled her eyes.

"So, what can I do?" Finn replied with a bitter smile. He was deemed to be spied since he saved Chastity. Therefore, people behind Chastity, Ape, and Thin would never ignore him, an unstable factor. It was just a matter of being investigated sooner or later.

Rachel was shocked to silence. After a while, she could begin to say calmly, ' Do you know the identity of the little girl you rescued at noon?'

"I don't know." Finn shook his head. He only knew that Chastity was a very well-known star. Still, he had no idea about the specific identity of

her. Judging from the scale of her travel, Finn knew that she could not be an ordinary person.

"She was a member of Chu's Family." Rachel said these words slightly.

"Chu's Family?" With his pupils contracted, Finn was completely shocked. What Rachel meant was that Chu's Family?

"Are you afraid?" Noticing the shock behind his words, Rachel sneered at him naturally.

Taking a deep breath, Finn stopped talking. If Chastity was truly a member of Chu's Family, the trouble he caused would be tough.

"Finn, how dare you! You have not handled your relation with Maura well, but now you begin to connect with Chastity. Do you want to be the son-in-law of Chu's Family?" Rachel sneered at him again.

"That's bullshit!" Taking a deep breath, Finn tried to peace himself.

"You know whether what I said was true or false!" Rachel replied with a sneer.

"I don't want to talk about affairs related to Chu's Family too much with you! Today I call you because I want to send you two messages. One is good, and the other is bad. Which one do you want to know first?"

"The good one," Finn replied with some hesitation.

"The good one?" Rachel said lazily, "The good one is that your beautiful wife has arrived at City Z safely and was in good protection. You don't have to worry about her safety."

"Besides, I will appoint her as the CEO of my medical company. Therefore, you also needn't worry that she will get bored."

"Thank you! So, what is the bad one?" Nodding his head, Finn knew that Maura's safety would be guaranteed once Rachel was paying attention to.

"The bad one?" Rachel replied with a sense of flirtation, "Are you sure to listen to that one?"

"Yes, go ahead!" Sighing a bit, Finn thought that anything news would not be bad for him once Maura was safe.

"Ok, I tell you. This afternoon, Chen's Family convene a meeting to discuss your sin."

"The meeting mainly focused on whether you would continue to be the heir of Chen's Family. You guess, what is the final result?" Rachel asked him with excitement.

"I will continue to be the heir of Chen's Family, but I will never be allowed to mobilize any resources of this family in the future," Finn replied gently.

"You have already known that!" Rachel said in great surprise.

"Is it strange that I have known this information?" Finn asked her. Although he had never entered the core layer of Chen's Family, he was clear about this family's power composition.

On the surface, the Senate composed of 13 elders was the supreme organ which held the deciding right to everything within the family. Moreover, it could even elect the leader of the family.

But in fact, there was only one controller in this family. That was Jason.

Jason had been the only leader of the family who had the power that prevailed in the Senate.

Any decisions he had made had never been refuted by the Senate.

Finn understood the power of Jason.

Finn would have died for more than a thousand times if he had not been selected as the heir of the family by Jason.

Although they could not refute what Jason had done, other family members would not allow him to do anything he wanted to recklessly.

Since Finn could cripple Irene, he would do the same thing to anyone in this family. It was flagrant to many high managers.

That was the reason why they held the meeting.

They could not change Jason's decisions, but they could use some tricks to confine Finn.

The best way to confine Finn was to prevent him from mobilizing any resources of Chen's Family. Then he would be a ghost heir of the family.

Finn had already thought about this result the day when he crippled Irene.

What was out of his expectation was that this result came so late.

"Since you have known everything, what do you want to express?" Rachel asked with a smile. Although Finn was still the nominal heir of Chen's Family, he had no relations with it.

He would have no right to mobilize the trillions of assets of Chen's Family unless Jason ordered to change the Senate's decisions.

"I have nothing to share." Shaking his head, Finn said, "I did not expect Chen's Family."

Keeping silent, Rachel recalled that Finn did have no interest in this identity as the heir of the family. If it was not true, he would have gone to City Y when Jason announced him as the heir three months ago.

"You are similar to that guy. He said the same words as you did." Sighing in a sudden, Rachel said some words that made him confused.

That guy? Was it possible that Rachel was talking about his father, Henry?

Frowning at once, Finn wondered that did Henry have no interest in that heir before?

Why?

Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 338

Previous Stories of Henry

"You may not know that Henry was the preordained heir by Lord Chen rather than Jason."

"It was such a pity that Henry annoyed Lord Chen because of your mother. He even said that he would never be the man of Chen's Family. What he said was quite rebellious."

Speaking of Henry, Rachel began to talk a lot. Finn listened to Henry's past quietly. As for the person, he was not so familiar with, because Henry had been a taboo in this family.

Once his name was mentioned in front of Chen's Family, everyone in this family would be furious, as if Henry had done something unforgivable.

When Finn asked Shay about his father, she would tell him some information. But what she said was only related to their past ordinary life rather than something earth-shattering.

"Finn, I feel that guy will return soon. You must be alive before he comes back." Rachel said with uncommon seriousness.

"Ok," Finn replied quickly with only one word. He wanted to meet Henry and asked him why he left them behind."

"I want to tell you about the last information. Jason will finish his cultivation next month. Before that, Chen's Family will not do any huge damage to you. But after he comes out, everything will be unpredictable."

"The Senate of the family may force him to cancel your identity as the heir."

"Once you are not the heir, you must know what is waiting for you ."

"Thanks, I am clear about that." Keeping silent for some time, Finn said calmly. His identity as the heir was like an amulet to him. Once he was canceled, what was waiting for him was death.

Finn had one month left to change his destiny.

After finishing the call with Rachel, Finn returned to JR Hotel directly. At the same time, Wen had been waiting for him in the hall.

Seeing Finn, Wen stood up quickly and walked to Finn.

"Uncle Finn, did you finish your affairs?" Wen asked.

"Yes, I did. So, where is Jonny?"

"Master Jonny was having a meeting with other people upstairs," Wen replied gently.

"Does Jonny have some acquaintances here?" Finn was a little surprised. Jonny was indeed very famous in Country ML, and local Chinese was familiar with him. But Finn had never heard that he had some connections in City Z.

"He indeed has one, and its fame is extraordinary." Finn became interested in this information. Wen was not a short-sighted man. Over the past years, he had seen many reclusive families and famous factions, some of which were superfamilies with influence all over the world. Therefore, this connection was deemed to be influential.

"The Warriors' League!" Wen spoke out the three words.

Finn was shocked inside.

Warriors" League was indeed influential!

And it was exponentially influential!

Warriors" League was the only organization for foreign defense among the three national protection organizations in Country C!

In Country C, any affairs related to Martial Artist were supervised by Martial Arts" League.

But beyond Country C, Warriors' League was the true leader!

The League of Warrior was the truly world-class force of Country C!

Within Country C, the influence of the Warriors" League was indeed eclipsed by the Martial Arts" League.

Beyond Country C, however, the Warriors" League was so influential that many organizations were in absolute fear.

In recent years, Finn alone had known that there were at least a dozen large foreign forces wiped out by the Warriors" League.

Generally, those which could be called as large forces must have Martial Arts Masters.

Besides, hundreds of Martial Artists were also contained.

Therefore, one could imagine how many deaths were related to the Warriors' League.

It was a true organization of slaughter.

"Master Jonny was welcomed by the Warriors' League when reaching Country C. After that, The League also found a hospital in City Z for him. And they ordered Zander, director of the hospital, to set up a medical group for him," Wen said.

Raising his head a bit, Finn understood why Zander paid great attention to Jonny in the hospital and even invited Mr.Sun, a state-class doctor for him. Everything was arranged by someone.

From another perspective, the opponent could handle so many agendas. Its status in the Warriors' League would certainly not be too low. At least it was an Elder.

"Is it convenient for me to go upstairs now?" Finn asked.

"Sure! Mater Jonny asked me to wait for you to pick you up." Wen replied.

"Ok, let's go!" Finn nodded.

Arriving at the presidential suite booked by Jonny, Wen knocked on the door.

"Come in!" Jonny's strong voice spread from the door.

Finn opened the door, and a cloud of smoke came into his sight.

Sitting on the sofa lazily, Jonny was smoking a cigar.

Opposite Jonny was a middle-aged man wearing a black costume. He had a standard Chinese face. Although he was sitting quietly on the sofa, Finn could feel that the middle-aged man's muscles were in a tight state, just like a cheetah ready to prey.

After Finn's arrival, the man gazed at him naturally with sharp eyes. In his eyes, there was a sword-like strong murderous aura. It was quite vivid.

Any ordinary people who saw his sharp eyes would be extremely frightened.

Finn was an exception. He was very calm and did not get shocked. Moreover, there was even a harmonious smile on his face.

With his pupils contracted, the middle-aged man got a little shady.

"Uncle Jonny, who is he?" The man asked at once. Despite his youth, Finn faced with the man's murderous

look could still be so calm. Judging from his reaction, the middle-aged man knew that Finn outweighed most of the youth he had ever met.

His murderous look was shaped after he had killed about one hundred Martial Artists.

Ordinary people would be frightened even if they were not scared to death when faced with his look.

Standing up with laughter, Joony put his arm across Finn's shoulder and said loudly, "His name was Finn! He was my brother!"

Brother?

Puzzled a lot, the man wondered how Jonny could have such a young brother since he had already been an old man over 70 years old? Now that Jonny was my uncle, I would also have to call Finn as uncle if Finn was a brother of Jonny.

When the middle-aged man struggled to call Finn, Finn asked with a smile, "Jonny, who is he ?"

When other people were on the spot, Finn would not embarrass Jonny by calling his nickname directly.

Standing up with laughter, Joony put his arm across Finn's shoulder and said loudly, " His name was Finn! He was my brother!"

Brother ?

Puzzled a lot, the man wondered how Jonny could have such a young brother since he had already been an old man over 70 years old? Now that Jonny was my uncle, I would also have to call Finn's uncle if Finn was a brother of Jonny.

When the middle-aged man struggled to call Finn, Finn asked with a smile, "Jonny, who is he ?"

When other people were on the spot, Finn would not embarrass Jonny by calling his nickname directly.

Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 339 Davin

"Alas, I am so forgetful. I forgot to introduce him to you." Slapping his forehead, Jonny realized that he had only introduced Finn to Davin, but hadn't introduced Davin to Finn.

"Buddy, his name was Davin. You can call him Xiaoshi or Pojun," Jonny said with laughter.

Xiaoshi?

Pojun ?

Davin twitched his mouth again. He would be so embarrassed when a young man of twenties called him, one of the

seven evildoers in the Warriors' League as Xiaoshi.

Ignoring Jonny's words, Finn stretched out his hands with a smile and called him with other words, "let me call you Brother Davin."

"Well, Brother Davin. You can call me whatever you like. You needn't care about the relation between Jonny and me."

"That made no sense. Mr.Finn, Uncle Jonny, and you are brothers after all..." After Finn resolved the embarrassment, Davin was a little thankful and self-conscious.

"There is nothing wrong, we should not pay attention to that much." Finn interrupted him with a smile.

"Now that you have said like this, I will follow your advice and call you my brother," Davin replied politely. In his view, he had shown enough respect to Finn by calling him brother.

As the Black Dragon Hall deputy leader, Davin had considerable power and status in the Warriors' League. While beyond the league, even the leader of one city would welcome him with a smile.

As for Finn, he might not have too much strength, although he was Jonny's brother. He was more likely to be a son of a wealthy and influential clan so that he could be valued so much by Jonny.

Wealthy kids from influential families might be respected in other places.

However, in the Warriors' League, people were respected in terms of their abilities. Those guys were nothing but shit.

People who were looked down on most by the men from the Warriors' League were the wealthy children.

In the Warriors' League, only those who had strong abilities could receive recognition.

Davin didn't expose his real thoughts. But Jonny was quite astute, he knew clearly about what Davin was thinking inside.

"Xiaoshi, are you sure that you will call him brother?" Squinting at Davin, Jonny asked with some irony.

"Uncle Jonny..." Davin said in shock. He felt that Jonny was a little annoyed.

"hey, Xiaoshi, I am not looking down on you. At present, you are not qualified to be Finn's brother." Jonny said with laughter.

"Uncle Jonny, what do you mean?" Smirking a bit, Davin was dissatisfied. According to Jonny, as the deputy leader of the Warriors' League, he was not qualified to be the young man's brother. How could it be?

Laughing for a while, Jonny didn't answer his question directly. Instead, he asked, "Do you think that Finn is not qualified to be your opponent?"

"Uncle Jonny, I never had that thought! Finn was deemed to be outstanding. In the future, he would be as strong as Martial Arts Masters, winning a good reputation among the martial arts world in City C. Then, I would be eclipsed by Finn much more." Davin's reply was very clear. On

the surface, he praised Finn as a promising man and avoided embarrassing Jonny.

But in fact, he confirmed what Jonny had mentioned, believing that Finn was not qualified to be his opponent.

"Martial Arts Master? aha! aha!" Jonny burst into laughter as Aha he had heard an extremely funny joke.

"Why are you laughing, Uncle Jonny?" Davin was in deep confusion.

Grinning for a while, Jonny showed his smoky yellow teeth. He said, "Xiaoshi, if I tell you that Finn is the youngest Martial Arts Master of the martial arts world in City C, what do you want to say?"

Martial Arts Master?

The youngest Martial Arts Master of the martial arts world in City C?

Shocked a lot, Davin replied at once, "That's impossible!"

"Uncle Jonny, stop kidding me! I will believe it if you tell me that he is the youngest Martial Artist in Country C. But I'll never believe that Finn is the youngest Martial Arts Master in City C."

"That's too ridiculous! How can he be the Martial Arts Master since he looks like the twenties."

"If it is true, what will you do." Smirking a bit, Jonny looked like a cunning old fox.

"Uncle Jonny, it is impossible no matter what I will do." Davin shook his head again. As the deputy leader of the Warriors' League, he knew what Martial Arts Master meant better than anyone else.

In his age, when Grand Masters isolated from the world, Martial Arts Masters would be the strongest.

If they were in the Warriors' League, Martial Arts Masters would be appointed as the leaders of the wall at least.

The leaders of the Warriors' League shared the same status as commanders of border-provinces. Moreover, those who were in charge of the key halls would have higher status than these commanders.

Therefore, one could imagine the importance of the Martial Arts Master.

If Finn was such a young Martial Arts Master, he would have been well-known across the whole martial arts world in Country C.

But in fact, Davin had never heard about him.

"Leave it alone, just tell me, if the Finn were a Martial Arts Master, what will you do?" Smirking a lot, Jonny looked as if he was going to tease Davin.

"If it is true, I will follow all his orders!" Getting a little bit irrational by Jonny's words, Davin also spoke out those unrealistic words.

"Ok, remember what you said! A promise is a promise! You can not refuse him if Finn asks you for help in the future." Smirking for a while, Jonny was completely content with a smile on his face.

"Don't worry, Uncle Jonny, what I said was like the water that had been poured out, and I would never take it back. Getting excited a lot, Davin didn't notice that Jonny had tricked him at all.

"Jonny, you are so naughty!" Glaring at Jonny for a while, Finn understood that Jonny just wanted to help him get one more assistant. But it was not so kind to cheat an honest and frank man like Davin.

"Brother Davin, you should not believe his nonsense. I am not a Martial Arts Master. I am on halfway to be a Martial Arts Master."

"Halfway?" Glaring at Finn discontentedly, Jonny shouted, "Who are you lying?"

"If you are on the halfway to be a Martial Arts Master, I will not be qualified as a Martial Artist."

"Davin, don't be fooled by this guy! He is indeed a Martial Arts Master. More importantly, he is the youngest Martial Arts Master of the martial arts world in City C., And you must have heard of his master. The latter is one of your ancestors in the Warriors' League.

Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 340 The Power of Garrett

"The ancestor of the Warriors' League?"

Shocked a lot, Davin widened his eyes and wondered whether Jonny was just joking.

The master of this youth was the ancestor of the Warriors' League?

It must be fake!

The ancestor of the Warriors' League was indeed a godlike figure.

He rose in the dark years when Country C was invaded by foreign powers.

He opened the sky on the HP River when he was promoted to be the Grand Master.

He broke seven foreign warships in a row, bleeding the whole YP river.

As a result, countless foreign enemies were frightened.

On that day, all the foreign invaders remembered one name.

That was Garrett!

The Martial God of Protecting the country in City C!

The figure who could do damage like an army with a million soldiers by wielding his sword!

After the battle on the YP river, Garrett founded the Warriors' League, becoming the first leader of the Warriors' League.

Garrett rushed to the front line to guard the border when he became the leader of the Warriors' League.

Then he had been staying at the border for ten years.

During those ten years, no land in the border of the City C was occupied!

During those ten years, any foreign invaders were killed!

The Warriors' League was alive, so was the country!

The Warriors' League was dead, so was the country!

That was Garrett.

The Martial God of Protecting the Country in City C, Garrett.

In City C, Garrett was both a living myth and legend!

He was the god of every disciple in the Warriors' League.

Clenching his hands, Davin was so excited. How could it be? How could it be?

How could the youth here was a disciple of the ancestor?

Roaring inside, Davin still could not believe that Finn was a disciple of Garrett. But he knew that Jonny would not make jokes about it.

Besides, Jonny didn't have to do that because of their excellent relationships.

Therefore, Finn, in front of him, might have been indeed a disciple of Garrett!

A disciple of the ancestor!

He was a disciple of the ancestor!

He turned out to be a disciple of the ancestor!

"Thump".

Kneeling on the ground, Davin burst into tears, saying, " Brother Finn, please accept my respect!"

With his eyes widen, Jonny was confused about why Davin knelt on the ground without one word.

"Brother Davin, what are you doing? Stand up!" Shocked by Davin's behavior, Finn supported him quickly. What he did was out of Finn's expectation.

He had imagined thousands of reactions that Davin might make, but he had never considered that Davin would kneel directly.

Seeing Davin's excited reaction, Finn knew that Davin's objective was Garrett rather than him.

Davin was so respectful to Garrett that he could even sacrifice his life for Garrett.

Although he was only a disciple of Garrett, Finn was seen as a symbol of Garrett.

That was the real cause of Davin's reaction.

Finn showed great respect to Davin at once.

First, he wanted to show his great respect to his master, Garrett. He could not imagine what earth-shattering things Garrett had done in those dark and turbulent years. So that the disciples of the Warriors' League could remember him for more than 60 years. Moreover, they could be so moved after more than 60 years.

Second, he wanted to show his respect for Davin.

Davin was on the half of the Obscure Period. For Finn, it was nothing. But the state of his faithfulness, courage, and honesty was something that Finn would never reach.

The Warriors' League could defend all the enemies from our nation because of figures like Davin.

"Are you a Martial Arts Master, predecessor Finn?" Standing up with the help of Finn, Davin was still a little bit emotional. Now he had not dared to doubt whether Finn was a disciple of Garrett, for no one dared to pretend to be Garrett's disciple.

What he wanted to know was whether Finn had become a Martial Arts Master, as Jonny mentioned.

"Brother Davin, you should not call me predecessor. I have told you that we are brothers!" Finn said with a bitter smile. Knowing Finn's was a disciple of Garrett, Davin changed his attitude towards Finn dramatically. There was a sense of distance between them, and Finn doesn't like it.

"I became a Martial Arts Master three months ago." Keeping silent for some time, Finn decided to tell him the truth. On the one hand, Davin was trustable. Finn believed that Davin would never tell other people that he had become a Martial Arts Master.

On the other hand, Jonny was intended to persuade Davin to be his assistant, or Jonny would not tell Davin that Garrett was his master. Since the relation between Garrett and him was exposed, he didn't have to conceal the facts.

After receiving Finn's affirmation, Davin became lethargic only to feel that there were waves of dizziness in his mind.

Although he had expected the result, Davin still didn't believe that Finn was a Martial Arts Master after Finn's admission.

What did that mean when a Martial Arts Master was in his twenties?

That meant he was extraordinary in the world!

Davin could only describe him like that.

That was why Finn would be a disciple of Garrett.

"The ancestor got its heir!" Davin said in great excitement. Three years ago, Garrett declared that he would live in seclusion.

Davin had thought that the title, Martial God of Protecting the Country, would be history. But under the circumstance, that title was likely to be inherited by Finn.

"Brother Davin, few people knew my master and my identity as a Martial Arts Master. Therefore, I would like to request you to keep my secrets." Finn said.

Becoming very solemn, Davin promised, "Finn, please trust me! I will never mention what we said in this room after getting out of here. If I failed to do so, I will be struck by thunder!"

"I trust your virtue. So you don't have to swear!" Smiling a little, Finn believed his and Jonny's judgment to Davin.

"Well. Brother Davin, I found that you can not control your inside murderous aura when I came in. Did you hurt your pubic region before?" Finn asked. When he first entered the presidential suite, Finn had discovered that Davin had some problems.

It was usual for Martial Artists to have a murderous aura. Martial Artists who had been working in the frontline and fighting against foreign enemies like Davin would have thick

murderous aura in particular.

But generally speaking, the aura could be controlled. It would only arise when Martial Artists met enemies.

However, Davin was an exception. He could not control his murderous aura. And Finn had noticed that when he came in.

That was why Finn would be a disciple of Garrett.

"The ancestor got its heir!" Davin said in great excitement. Three years ago, Garrett declared that he would live in seclusion.

Davin had thought that the title, Martial God of Protecting the Country, would be history. But under the circumstance, that title was likely to be inherited by Finn.

"Brother Davin, few people knew my identity as a Martial Arts Master. Therefore, I would like to request you to keep my secrets." Finn said.

Becoming very solemn, Davin promised, "Finn, please trust me! I will never mention what we said in this room after getting out of here. If I failed to do so, I would be struck by thunder!"

"I trust your virtue. So you don't have to swear!" Smiling a little, Finn believed his and Jonny's judgment to Davin.

"Well. Brother Davin, I found that you can not control your inside murderous aura when I came in. Did you hurt your pubic region before?" Finn asked. When he first entered the presidential suite, Finn had discovered that Davin had some problems.

It was usual for Martial Artists to have a murderous aura. Martial Artists who had been working in the frontline and fighting against foreign enemies like Davin would have thick

murderous aura in particular.

But generally speaking, the aura could be controlled. It would only arise when Martial Artists met enemies.

However, Davin was an exception. He could not control his murderous aura. And Finn had noticed that when he came in.

Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 341 An Internal Injury of Davin

When Davin noticed Finn, he intended to glance at Finn, but he didn't mean to offend. Though his murderous aura came out when he did that.

Finn could not be affected because of his advanced cultivation. But ordinary people must be frightened and even greatly affected if they received Davin's murderous aura.

"Brother Finn, how can you notice that?" Shocked a lot, Davin thought that Finn was omniscient. He was attacked by the Ninjas of the Hidden

People's Association when he fought with them for something in Country J.

As a result, his pubic region indeed had an internal injury.

Back in Country C, Davin could not control his internal power. Affected by that, his murderous aura would often be out of control.

This state made him miserable. Although he was a Martial Artist, his wife and children were ordinary people. Every time he lost control of his murderous aura, he would scare them a lot.

To avoid that, he had barely returned home for years.

Anyone who had experienced the feeling of being unable to return home knew how bad it was!

Finn nodded his head with a smile. Generally speaking, there was only one reason for a Martial Artist to fail to control his murderous aura. That was, he had an internal injury in the pubic region. It was normal for a low-grade Martial Artist such as Davin to be unaware of that.

While Finn was clear about that because of the lecture of Garrett.

"Brother Finn, is there a cure for my injury?" With a quavering voice, Davin asked. Since Finn was the first one who noticed his injury, he could only rely on him.

"Yes, there is!" Finn nodded firmly with a smile.

"Are.. are you sure?" Swallowing for a moment, Davin still didn't believe Finn. After his injury, he had visited a lot of outstanding doctors. But

when they heard that his injury was in the pubic region, they would shake their heads and say that they could do nothing.

Because it was the most mysterious region except the brain. More importantly, most of the doctors who specialized in western medicine never believed in the pubic region's existence. In their views, it was created by the imagination of the people in Country C.

If it didn't exist at all, the injury in that region was incurable.

As a Martial Artist, Davin knew it indeed existed in our bodies.

Ordinary people could feel the existence of the pubic region once they became Martial Artists.

It was a region for storing the internal power.

In the classics, the pubic region was also called as the ocean of internal power.

"I'm sure you can be healed now," Finn replied with a smile. A common doctor couldn't cure his injury.

But for a Martial Artist like Finn, it was quite easy!

Because Martial Artists were quite familiar with the structure of the pubic region. The more advanced they were, the more familiar they would be.

"Brother Davin, now you fully operate the internal power in the pubic region and throw a punch to me. I want to find out the precise location of your internal injury." Finn said.

"OK!" Nodding for a while, Davin played the internal martial art of the Warriors' League before Finn. Then an extremely strong internal power gushed out of his pubic region, flowing to the iron fist of him from his limbs and corpses.

Boom!

Davin threw out his iron fist, making a loud sound in the air because of the friction.

His fist was so powerful that even if there was a solid wall, Davin could break it easily.

But what stood in front of Davin was not a solid wall but Finn, a man with a much more solid body.

With only one hand, Finn controlled the iron fist of Davin. He was not at his full strength because he looked so calm.

"Brother Davin, try harder!" Finn shook his head. With his internal injury existing for so long, Davin could only show that injury when he operated his internal power to its maximum. Now, there were still some rooms for him to achieve that goal.

Not enough?

With his eyes widened, Davin got shocked again.

Although he was in the middle of the Obscure Period, he was not less powerful than those who were in the late Obscure Period. Because he had been fighting against the strong enemies for many years.

At present, after he had thrown a full punch to Finn, the only reply he received from Finn was that his power was not enough!

Shocked a lot inside, Davin completely believed in Finn now.

Finn must be a Martial Arts Master.

No one could control Davin's powerful fist easily unless he was a Martial Arts Master.

At this point, Davin tried his best to throw a second punch.

Then, with blue veins appearing on his forehead and face turning red, Davin pooled his internal power to his fist.

It was that moment when Finn squinted his eyes. Then a light flashed in his eyes.

As Davin's internal power poured out of his body, Finn began to operate that power in his pubic region and tried to inject it into Davin's body.

"Ouch!"

Davin screeched involuntarily the moment the internal power of Finn was injected into his body. Davin felt extremely painful and misery.

Ordinary could never afford it!

But Davin was not an ordinary man. He was a member of the Warriors' League.

The pain was quite torturing, but it was nothing compared to the pain that he got in his fight against the foreign enemies.

Davin gritted his teeth and endured it bravely.

With satisfaction and favor in his eyes, Finn had experienced the same pain. It was the time when he became a disciple of Garrett at his fifteen.

On that day, Garrett injected the Grand Master-level internal power into Finn's body, purring his tendons and tempering his marrow.

Although Finn got strong willpower, he had backed out three times during this period.

Every time he woke up, Garrett would tell him that he could give up if he could not withstand the power.

But he had never considered giving up on that day!

He would never be the disciple of Garrett if he had given up that day.

Because Garrett was not fond of useless men.

When his formidable internal power was injected into Davin's pubic region, Finn found the injury's location. It lay in a hallway.

A few strands of black internal power remained in this place, destroying the pubic region of Davin. As a result, he could not sleep the whole night and be often out of control.

Squinting for a moment, Finn found that this black internal power was left behind by ninjas from Country J.

Could it be that Davin had fought against those ninjas in his early years?

Forgetting his confusion, Finn began to control his internal power to clean up the black internal power in Davin's pubic region.

The cleaning process had lasted for about one minute, during which a lot of cold sweat appeared on Davin's forehead. Obviously, he had tried his best to endure the pain.

Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 342 The Assassination Ministry of the Hidden People's Association

One more minute later, the black internal power was cleaned up.

Taking his internal power back, Finn was completely relieved.

Although Davin's forehead was full of sweat, the excitement on his face was self-evident.

It was cured!

The internal injury in Davin's pubic region was finally cured!

When he used to operate his internal power, there would always be a little sense of tearing. But now, it all disappeared.

Davin held his fists, saying, "Brother Finn, no word could express my gratitude to you!"

"But, I would never forgive your kindness!"

"In the future, I would do anything for you if you were in trouble!"

"Brother Davin, don't worry! I would ask for your help if I needed it." Finn replied with a smile.

"Well. Brother Davin. I found that your residual internal power was derived from Ninjas. I noticed it when I cured your pubic region with my internal power. Have you ever fought with them?" Finn asked. There were many Martial Artists in Country C, but they were called as ninjas or swordmasters.

There were hundreds of branches of Martial Artists in Country C.

They all specialized in different martial arts such as body arts, internal cultivation, sword arts, knife, and stick skills. In a word, Martial Artists in Country C was good at all of them.

Compared to Country C's, the martial systems of Country J were much simpler.

Ninjutsu and sword arts were the mainstream. Besides, there were also other genres, such as the art of yin and yang and soul-locking. Although some people were practicing them, most of them were hard to be recognized.

Well, Ninjutsu and sword arts were two exceptions. Due to their long history, the two major genres had established complete systems for practicing.

Once one had been in an advanced state, he would be extremely terrifying!

These words were said by Garrett.

As a Grand Master of the Martial World, Garrett. However, the Garrerr had never looked down on the Ninjutsu and sword arts of Country J.

Besides, Garrett had warned Finn many times that he should never lose vigilance when encountered people who practiced them, or he would be disadvantageous.

Finn remembered Garrett's warning. Now he finally encountered Davin, who was likely to fight with those ninjas. He must get more information about them, particularly their strength and weakness.

Knowing your enemies as well as yourself, would lead to winning every battle!

"Yes, I indeed fought Ninja from Country J. And the internal power in my public region was left by him," Davin replied with a sense of dread.

"So, could you tell me the story?" Finn became interested in it.

"Of course!" Davin nodded. According to the rule of the Warriors' League, any details related to the task would never be told to other people. But for Finn, the rule became invalid because he was the disciple of the ancestor.

"It was on a summer day five years ago. When the headquarter of the Warriors' League warned that Ninja from the assassination ministry of the Hidden People's Association in Country J since they reached City Z secretly. They were going to assassinate the President of the chamber of commerce." Davin spoke slowly, with a look of recall.

"At that time, the headquarters ordered the City Z branch to save the life of the President of the Chamber of Commerce! Meanwhile, they asked us to find out the correspondent who might hide in the branch."

In the City Z branch?

With his pupils contracted, Finn knew that what Davin said meant that there was a traitor in the branch five years ago.

"Due to the time limit, we had no time to investigate who was the correspondent. Meanwhile, the task of protecting the President was so urgent."

"Then, the leader of the branch chose several members who were never considered to be the traitor to finish the task. I was one of the chosen members," Davin said proudly. To be recognized would make you happy no matter where you were.

"After receiving that task, my teammates and I had been by the side of Grey. We strengthened our security, and any dangerous factors were avoided."

"We had thought that he would be safe under such tight protection."

"However, we failed." Davin sighed with some regrets.

"On that day, Grey held the Business Conference of City Z in JT Hotel, attracting many heads of companies in City Z."

"Such a situation is more likely to produce chaos, so we have made advanced plans. Those who are in the middle of the Obscure Period must stand by the President to protect him. While those at the beginning of the Obscure Period patrol the audience to investigate suspicious candidates, they prevent the occurrence of danger to the greatest extent."

"But out of our expectation, danger still occurred."

"We only took care of the corporate leaders and security at the conference, but we failed to be wary of the President's relatives. We didn't realize our mistakes until the nephew of Grey slapped the President with his palm."

"Everything is late!"

"Although he survived, he suffered hemiplegia and is still lying on the hospital bed."

"What about that killer?" Finn asked at once. That accident happened because of the negligence of the Warriors' League. But in that situation, no one would consider one of its relatives as the traitor.

"He fled!" Davin replied with some regrets, "the man was a ninja from the Hidden People's Association's assassination ministry. Specialized in Ninjutsu, he disappeared in a dark mist after that."

"I split up with a few teammates, and then I caught up with him in the hotel's underground parking lot."

"We had some fights. I have never fought with any ninjas, so I have no idea about their skills. When I fought with him irrationally, I was disadvantageous. As a result, I was beaten after three rounds."

"I would have died if he was not busy with fleeing," Davin said with a deep sigh.

"What are the characteristics of their skills?" Finn asked.

"Weird! cunning! sinister!" Davin spoke out the three words with a cunning look.

"When fighting with them, you will never know what directions their daggers may come. All of their movements are designed for assassination. In this field, they are as strong as a king."

Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 343

Previous Grudges

Finn nodded a bit. Ninja of Country J was a martial art created for assassination. During the Meiji Restoration, the emperor of Country J developed the genre of assassination in ninjutsu to its heyday.

To reinforce his power, Emperor Meiji established the Hidden People's Association to assassinate the hostile politicians and subordinates who disobey him by foster ninjas.

Being stable in Country J, the Hidden People's Association had emerged as a spying organization for foreign affairs.

Their spies could be seen across the world. Thus Country C was not an exception.

"Brother Finn, you must be careful these days. Because fifteen days later, there will be a gambling competition between the QS Chamber of Commerce and the City Z Chamber of Commerce on the sea."

"This competition is involved in many interests, so those bastards from the Hidden People's Association would produce some chaos. These days, they have been moving around City Z.

"Since you are the favorite disciple of the ancestor, you will be hunted if they know that you are in City Z." Davin urged with a solemn face. Since their establishment, the Hidden People's Association and the Warriors'

League had been fighting against each other everywhere. They had long-standing grievances.

Well, the source of those grievances was Garrett.

His wielding of that sword on his promotion to Grand Master on the YP river was quite amazing.

It not only broke seven foreign warships but also frightened the foreign invaders into death.

Besides, the martial arts world of Country J was terrified by that.

To stabilize the country and weaken the power of Country C, several executive directors of the Hidden People's Association decided to assassinate Garrett!

They must kill Garrett in the cradle as he had just been promoted to the Grand Master and could not control his power so well! And they must try their best to keep him from growing stronger, or he would become a disaster to the martial arts world in Country J.

After making a sophisticated plan, the leader of the Assassination Ministry of the Hidden People's Association took the lead with five higher ninjas to reach Country C.

Then...none of them returned.

No one knew the details of this assassination. Internal members of the Warriors' League heard that Garrett carrying a sword stepped on the land of Country J alone the day after the ministry left.

There was no doubt that Garrett visited the Hidden People's Association.

What he had done there was still unknown to everyone.

Members of the Warriors' League only knew that the Hidden People's Association locked its door after leaving. During the following a dozen years, nobody witnessed the ninjas. The association seemed to disappear across the world.

Therefore, Garrett must be the one that the Hidden People's Association hated most.

If the members of the Hidden People's Association who hid in City Z knew that Finn was the favorable disciple of Garrett, they would never be interested in this business conference. By contrast, they would change their plans and focus on ambushing Finn.

"OK! I will be careful." Finn nodded with a solemn look. What Gavin said to him was never told by Garrett.

However, from Davin's words, Finn knew that the Hidden People's Association had a visceral hatred for Garrett.

And they would pool all their members to revenge if they got that information.

Despite his strong power, Finn would never look down on his enemies, particularly when faced with these mysterious killers.

No one knew what direction they would appear suddenly.

After Davin left, there were only three people. That was Jonny, Wen, and Finn.

Lighting a cigar and smoking for a moment, Jonny takes an arrogant glance at Finn, saying, "Finn, you can trust Davin! You can ask him for help if you are in trouble in City Z."

Finn nodded. He didn't know what he might encounter in the following days here. But he could be much more relieved when he could get assistance from official staff such as Davin.

"How did you and Brother Davin meet?" Finn spoke put his confusion. Although Jonny's ancestors were Chinese, he was born and raised in Country ML. While Davin was born and raised in Country C., How could they meet and become good friends since they had a completely different background?

"I saved his family," Jonny replied drawlingly, "Several years ago. His family provoked a few gangsters and was hunted by them when traveling in Country ML. I was wandering on the street and saved his family that day."

"Then Davin said that he owed me life, and he told me to ask him for help when I am in trouble in the future!"

"He can do anything for me if I don't violate the principals."

"I recalled his words when I was hunted by Dylan and Kazan."

Finn nodded a bit, and all his puzzles were solved.

"This man is very loyal. There are few loyal people like him these days." Jonny said emotionally.

Jonny had no hope for Davin when he was hunted because he saved Davin's family seven or eight years ago. How could it be possible for Davin to remember this after such a long time?

So when Jonny contacted Davin, he just took a try.

However, it gave him a surprise.

After hearing Jonny's bad situation, Davin delayed his schedule at once. Then he flew to Country ML to pick him back to City Z. In the end, Davin also arranged him in the best private hospital in City Z and provided him 24-hour protection.

It was this incident that made Jonny regard him as a real and reliable man!

"Did you figure out the way to deal with Dylan and Kazan?" Finn asked. Dylan was the leader of the Faction DM, while Kazan was the head of the Holy Fire Sect. Generally speaking, they would never have any connections since the former was from Country C, and the latter was from Country ML.

Magically, they became partners when hearing that Jonny was going to promote from the Transformed Period.

Jonny would have been killed by their joint sneak attack if he was not lucky enough.

"No! Both of them are very cunning and vigilant. They will not reach City Z until they get solid information." Jonny shook his head. As the leader of their factions, they must be so clear that they will not be easily cheated.

"Now that they won't come here, we must go to their places." Finn smiled. Jonny would raise their attention if he returned to Country ML. But Finn would never attract their eyes if he did the same thing.

They would never consider Finn as a killer to send them to the hell for they hadn't met him before.

"bravo! I am waiting for you to speak out those words. I will give you half of the Country ML if you can kill them." Jonny replied with great laughter.

Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 344 The Lousy Mud Does Not Hold The Wall

The market in Country ML was not that big. Besides the Faction of People from Country C, Faction DM, and Holy Fire Sect, the rest were only small fry compared with them. Once Dylan and Kazan were dead, Jonny would naturally become the overlord of Malaysia.

Finn squinted at Jonny, "I won't even want it even if you give the whole Country ML to me as a gift."

"Hey, I'm just joking with you. Don't take it so serious." Jonny curled his lips; He didn't know how Finn's potential would grow in the future, but Country ML was not the limitation of it.

Even Country C couldn't trap this "real dragon."

"Well, that's it for now." Finn suddenly got up and took a look at Jonny and said, "During this period of time, you should practice hard and strive to break through the Transformed Period as soon as possible. When you

break through the Transformed Period, I will go to Country ML to help you take off the dog heads of Dyaln and Kazan."

"No need. I will deal with it by myself." Said Jonny lazily.

Finn shook his head, smiled, and said nothing.

The next day, Finn came to the house of Wang's Family early in the morning. When he left Wang's house yesterday, he promised Hinds to go to KM Group with Sonya for an interview.

When he arrived, Hinds and Evelien were not at home; only Sonya was here.

Sonya was wearing a tight black office lady dress, revealing her terrific figure, bubble butt, and perfect narrow wais. There were also two straight and slender legs wrapped in black stockings. A strong flavor of the sexy creature was all over her.

When Finn took one look and then withdrew his eyes immediately, his sight didn't stay on Sonya for too long.

However, Finn's reaction became a criminal behavior in Sonya's mind.

"This poor guy from the countryside was obviously peeking at me, but he pretended that nothing happened when I found out! How disgusting this guy was!" Sonya thought and sneered in mind; She felt more disgust with Finn.

After another scolding in her mind, she walked to Finn with her hands around her chest and gave him a cold look, "Are you going to go to the interview with this kind of clothes?"

Finn frowned and looked down at his clothes; It was gray sportswear that Maura bought him in the exclusive store last year. Although it was not expensive, Finn had always washed them very clean.

"What's the matter? Is there any problem?" Finn couldn't help asking.

"What's the matter with you?" Sonya suddenly got angry, "We are going for an interview today, not a trip. Why are you wearing a sportswear? Where's your formal wear?"

"I don't have a formal wear." When he was in Shawn's Family, he had been delivering takeaway. He didn't need to wear formal clothes at all. Besides, he didn't like to wear formal clothes.

Sonya even got angrier when she saw Finn being so careless, "Wouldn't you buy one when you don't even have one? What do you regard KM group as? Like a small company in your village?"

"You think too much." Finn showed no expression still; Sonya looked like a little princess who had been pampered. Since she was a kid, she had been spoiled, so Sonya would have an illusion that she was the center of the world, and everybody should listen to her.

Finn was tired of arguing with this kind of person, which would bring shame to himself.

"I'm so angry! It's killing me!"

"Ah! You're a loser! You're a garbage!"

Sonya screamed with anger; She didn't understand why Finn would have an exaggerated opinion of his abilities. Wang's Family had provided him

such an excellent opportunity, which allowed him to enter KM Group after an interview, but he didn't know how to cherish it.

Finn wore sportswear for such a momentous occasion as the interview. It was such a discredit to Wang's Family and Gaspar.

"Sonya. What's going on?" A cheerful voice sounded outside the door, and then the tall and handsome Gasper came in with a blue striped suit on him.

"Woo-woo. Gasper. This bug is bullying me." Sonya immediately changed into an aggrieved mode when she saw Gasper.

"What!? Did he bully you!?"

Gasper's face was suddenly gloomy and gave Finn a cold look, "Bumpkin. What's all this about? Did you do something inappropriately to Sonya?"

"No," Finn frowned.

"No?"

"Why did Sonya say that you bullied her?" Gasper looked a little angry. He thought that Finn must have done something on Sonya. After all, Finn had just been divorced, and Sonya was so beautiful and attractive that Finn would inevitably have some improper thoughts.

Sonya was in a mess when she saw Gasper was about to begin a fight with Finn. She was not worried that Gasper would fight with Finn, but afraid that Gasper would mistakenly think that she had been contaminated by Finn, thus breaking the mind of chasing her.

"Gasper. I didn't mean that." Sonya was busy explaining, "What I said about bullying is that this bug just talked back to me."

"Talk back?" Gasper looked at Sonya suspiciously.

"Yes. He just talked back to me." Sonya nodded, then pointed to Finn's clothes and complained, "Gasper, look at this rubbish, he's beggar. I asked him to buy a set of formal clothes, but he didn't listen to me."

"How can he go to an interview like this?"

"If your colleagues saw you pushing such a person into the company, they will have a problem with you for sure."

Sonya was talking so provocatively; Gasper was attracted by her elegance and beauty, which made him engaged in a flight of fancy.

Gasper naturally put his arm around Sonya's wasp waist and said, "Baby, what you said is very reasonable. But you don't need to worry about it. I have a very high position in the company. Even if I hire a piece of garbage into the company, they won't say anything about me."

"All right." Sonya was a bit dissatisfied and showed a duck face. Her original intention was to let Gasper give up the idea of hiring Finn. After all, she was also one of the member in KM Group. If people knew that she had something to do with this garbage like Finn, how could she gain respect from others?

However, Gasper had said so. Sonya would respect his decision due to Gaspsers was almost become her boyfriend.

"Finn. Although the interview today is just a fake process, I advise you that you'd better pay more attention to it. Don't perform too badly.

Otherwise, you can't stay in the company for long." Gasper gave Chen Feng a sneer.

In Gasper's opinion, Finn was a typical loser, such as the lousy mud did not hold the wall. Others would be eager to take out their most expensive clothes and the best state when they encountered such a great opportunity. Unexpectedly, a loser like Finn only wore sportswear for this interview.

He was such a hopeless idiot!

If he had not promised Hinds, he would have left right now.

Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 345 KM Group

"Thanks for the advice and no worries." Finn showed a careless attitude still; He knew Gasper was just doing a favor for Hinds, so was he.

Although he couldn't use other assets of Chen's Family now, Spring Hill and the industries of City C were still under his name, and he could sell or use them at any time.

He was also the man of wealth that had more than ten billion yuan of assets.

Was it meaningful to go to work?

"Hum, what a loser." Gasper snorted and scolded.

Then Gasper turned his eyes to Sonya and immediately showed a smiley face, "Baby, let's go and see what the new CEO of the company looks like today."

"The new CEO?"

Sonya hesitated, "Gasper. Is the original CEO of the company really transferred?"

"Well, I've got the exact news that the former CEO of the company left yesterday afternoon. A new one will come to take over the company today." Gasper said.

Sonya nodded lightly, and there was a trace of disappointment, passing through her beautiful eyes. The former CEO was more than 40 years old man, but he was a real eligible bachelor with more than one billion yuan assets.

Compared with him, Gasper was a poor loser.

Her original target was not Gasper, but the former CEO in his forties. But now, it suddenly came out that the CEO had transferred.

Sonya sighed in her heart; Now, she could only put all her hopes on the new CEO of the company. If the new CEO still couldn't satisfy her, she might have to marry Gasper.

"Move your butt! Why are still standing there?" Gasper was furious when he saw Finn was standing still.

Finn frowned, "I'll take a taxi myself."

"You take a taxi yourself?" Gasper was a bit impatient, "Do you know where that is? If I get lost, you'll still need us to pick you up. Come on, go with us."

After that, Gasper was regardless of Finn's reaction; He directly hugged Sonya's small waist and walked out of the gate of Wang's house.

Finn's face turned gloomy and followed them.

Gasper's car was a white Porsche. When two of them arrived in front of the vehicle, they got into the main driver seat and the front seat and didn't mean to greet Finn.

Finn got into the rear seat without any expression.

After that, he found that Gasper modified a starry sky roof in his car.

"Bumpkin. Have you ever been in such a good car before?"Gasper looked at Finn scornfully.

Gasper had a good feeling of hitting another man's confidence in front of his own woman.

"You're right. I've never sit in a nice car like this."Finn showed a faint smile, there was a reasonable saying on the Internet, which was the best way to communicate with a fool was to agree with him and never argue with him, because once you argue with him, you would become a fool yourself.

"You'd better thank me for that. I gave you the chance to sit in a luxury car like this, though you can only sit here for about ten minutes." Gasper was even more proud of himself.

"Thank you." Finn was still smiling.

"Gasper, stop talking to a such loser. Drive quickly. I feel sick with sitting in the same car with him." Sonya said with disgust.

"Hahaha, I'm sorry, baby. I forgot to worry about your feelings. I'm going to drive right now." Gasper laughed out loud and then stepped on the gas pedal.

In PR Pilot Zone, KM Group was not far away from the house of Wang's Family. In less than 15 minutes, Gasper drove his car into the gate of the company.

When they arrived at the company's door, Finn found out that KM Group was actually a pharmaceutical company.

From the perspective of floor space, the company was not small, and its value worth 10 billion yuan at least.

After stopping the car in the parking lot, Gasper got off the car first. Then he walked to the front passenger's door, and gentlemanly opened the door for Sonya.

Sonya got out of the car and put her arms around Gasper.

Two of them were chatting and laughing while walking to the company office building.

Finn kept a distance from them and followed quietly.

After they arrived at the company building, Gasper chatted with a middle-aged man who looked like a supervisor and then pointed at Finn.

The middle-aged man took a look at Finn and nodded, but the disdain in his eyes was undisguised.

A few minutes later, Gasper came to Finn with an arrogant face and raised his chin and said, "Finn, you are very lucky. Today, manager Zhang needs to do the preparation for our new CEO, so the original interview has been cancelled and you can directly enter the job."

"The office desk is over there. You can go by yourself." Gasper pointed to a messy desk in the corner.

Finn didn't say anything; He went to the desk and began to clean up the mess.

"Man, are you new here?" At this time, a man's head showed up in front of Finn suddenly. It was a young man who looked a little immature; he looked like a college student who just came out of the society.

At the moment, his eyes towards Finn were full of exploration and curiosity.

"Yes." Finn took a look at the young man and nodded.

"Um... What's your relationship with manager Gasper? The young man looked around carefully and asked Finn tentatively.

"No relationship at all." Finn said calmly.

No relationship at all?

There was a trace of doubt that appeared in the young man's eyes. He just saw that Finn was brought here by manager Gasper.

The young man thought in mind, "Is it because Finn afraid of that others will think he is related so he doesn't want to say more?"

"Hey, man. I am Joe. We are colleagues from now on. If you have any questions, ask me without hesitation." The young man smiled and reached out his hand; The more Finn didn't want to talk about his relationship with Gasper, the more he became curious.

"Finn."

Finn reached out his hand calmly and shook with the young man named Joe.

Joe was a super outgoing person; After he shook hand with Finn, he was chattering away in introducing everything of the company.

Finn found that he had underestimated KM Group; He thought that KM Group was only a 10 billion level company. He did not expect it to be also one of the top ten pharmaceutical companies in Country C, which was equal to an aircraft carrier level company.

The market value of the company was close to 120 billion yuan when it was the highest!

The KM Group in City Z was a branch of KM Pharmaceutical company. Although it was only a branch, the market value of the company was almost 30 billion yuan.

It had more than 20000 employees.

"Finn. Don't you notice a problem?" Joe gave Finn a mysterious look suddenly.

"What's that?" Finn asked him back without raising his head.

Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 346 The New President

"Everyone looks weirdly absent-minded," Joe Li glanced at Finn Chen. He found that Finn fixated on his desk after sitting. It's like all others were invisible to him.

"Absent-minded?" Finn raised a smile at the corner of his mouth: "So what?"

"So, don't you want to know why they act so?" Joe continued.

"Not really," Finn shook his head.

"All right."

Then Joe announced, "Dude, do you hear that our company will have a new president today."

"Yes," Finn nodded faintly. In his mind, that had nothing to do with him. The only reason he's here was for Jonny Huang. He perhaps would return to City C after settling all things.

"The new president is a woman."

"A woman?" Finn raised his head curiously. It occurred to him that Rachel Qin told him last night that Maura Xia was about to go to Rachel's company as president. Is "Rachel's company" the KM Group? Finn thought.

Joe was a bit happy to see Finn's response. He used to think Finn had no interest in girls at all. Now it turned out that Finn pretended to be that. He's interested in the new female president.

"Do you know who the chairman of KM Group is?" Finn asked hurriedly. If he knew the chairman, he would figure out whether KM Group belonged to Rachel.

Joe glanced at Finn in doubt. Why would he ask that?

"Johan Liu. What are you asking for?"

Finn frowned. It seemed that he thought too much.

Then he intended to call Rachel for the answer. At this moment, the whole floor became noisy.

"It's our new president!" someone exclaimed.

Many employees got up and looked at the direction. So did Finn. He was stunned at the figure. Although the woman left quickly, he recognized it's his Maura.

Finn had mixed feelings. Was that something romantic between them or just a coincidence?

They had separated for two days, but now they reunited, in a pretty embarrassing manner.

He became a worker at the bottom-line, while Maura was a powerful president.

A wry smile appeared at the corner of Finn's mouth.

"Finn. Do you see the new president? She looks stunning," Joe was a little excited. After all, a stunning female president made him more proud than an old man.

"Yeah. She's pretty," Finn took a deep breath and got his calmness again.

"What about us looking at her again?" Joe got very curious about the president's appearance after Finn's comments.

"Sure," after hesitating for a while, Finn nodded. He missed Maura so much.

...

Maura headed for the meeting room on the top floor.

Today was her first day in the office. She needed to meet all the executives of the company.

...

The elevator was filled with people. Joe gave up to see the beautiful boss, and said with a bitter smile, "Um. It seems that we're not alone. So many people expect to see the president."

Finn nodded lightly without saying anything. He kind of predicted that. Everyone was curious about their new beautiful boss.

Joe was about to return to their office. There were still many opportunities in the future.

"I'll go," Finn informed firmly: "Let's turn to the stairs."

"Huh? Stairs? But the conference room is on the 36th floor! That'll kill me," Joe screamed, his eyes widened.

He couldn't understand Finn's crazy proposal. They're just strangers. Why would he be so interested?

When Joe was still thinking about the reason, Finn strode up the stairs. Joe had to follow him.

Finn was so strong that it only took him less than two minutes to reach the 36th floor.

But at the same time, Joe was just on the eighteenth floor.

Finn located the meeting room the moment he got to the top floor.

But the door was closed, only thunderous applause coming out from time to time.

Outside the door were many employees like Finn. No one dared to open the door.

After all, they were not the top executives. If they walked into the room, they would get fired the next day.

So, later many left sighing.

Finn wore a wry smile. Of course, he could push open the door. But he didn't know how to face Maura.

He was an employee of KM Group and also her ex-husband.

Finn knew he could not do so. It's not a proper time to meet Maura.

After taking a deep breath, he was about to leave.

However, at this time, Joe came up out of breath.

"God! Are you a Superman? You're so, so fast?" Joe gasped hard.

Finn smiled and didn't say anything. Joe was just an ordinary urban white-collar worker. He didn't talk too much, but he's a nice guy.

"Have you seen her?" Joe continued panting.

"No," Finn shook his head.

"No?" Joe glanced at Finn suspiciously. He picked up on that the moment he saw the closed door.

Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 347

Eamon Liu

"That's okay. We'll see her hereafter," Joe Li comforted, patting Finn on the shoulder.

However, in his heart, he was a little sympathetic to Finn Chen. Based on Finn's expression, he's so into the new president. But there're no possibilities between them. They're in a different world.

Finn shook his head and smiled. He already guessed Joe's thought. But there's no need to explain to him.

At this time, the door of the meeting room suddenly opened.

A group of men and women in suits walked out, talking and laughing. Gaspar Li and Sonya Wang were among them.

Gaspar seemed very excited, while Sonya looked somewhat embarrassed.

Their face changed the moment they saw Finn.

Sonya came to Finn a few steps, looked at Finn in disgust, "What are you doing here?"

"That's none of your business," Finn frowned. He didn't know why Sonya treat him so badly all the time.

Then Gaspar came over, too. When he saw exhausted Joe's sweat, Gaspar understood their purpose to be here.

He sneered and increased his voice on purpose, "Loser! Are you all day-dreaming? Stop your thought on the president."

There were many employees like Finn and Joe on the spot. They didn't laugh at Finn because they understood Gaspar was targeting them as well.

"Go back to your work, you trash," Sonya cursed with disgust. Then she went to the elevator on her high heels.

In fact, she's not that angry at Finn's action.

The real reason was the newcomer—Maura.

She expected that the new president would be a handsome man, but not such a stunning woman. It's fair to say that Maura Xia deserved all synonyms of "beautiful."

Maura became the focus of the entire company. All men showed a sign of pursuing her. Even Gaspar, her long-time suitor, liked Maura so much.

Sonya was so jealous of Maura. How could Sonya accept the changes? She used to be the center.

Then she saw Finn. Naturally, she found the person to take her anger.

After Sonya's departure, Gaspar left humming.

Until then, Joe wiped the cold sweat and glanced at Finn cautiously, "Finn. Does manager Li have some problem with you?"

Joe heard the curses to Finn just now. He never expected such a bad relationship between them.

"Maybe," Finn nodded, turned, and went downstairs.

Joe sighed and followed Finn.

...

A slender figure stood in the meeting room.

It's Maura. She looked so tired and peaked.

"Maura?"

After the female secretary in a suit next to Maura called her several times, she answered, "What's the matter?"

"President Xia, are you okay?" The secretary gave Maura a worried look. She found that Maura was in a terrible state. During the meeting, Maura looked absent-minded.

"No worries. I'm fine," Maura took a deep breath and tried to cheer herself up.

"Here's the thing. Johan Liu's son just phoned for an appointment with you tonight. He booked the JXG Cafe."

"Tell him I'm not free," Maura coldly interrupted. She surely knew what Eamon Liu wanted to achieve.

The secretary was surprised at Maura's refusal.

Eamon Liu was the only son of Johan, which meant that he's the heir of the group.

Plus, the JXG Café was the best-located and the most expensive western restaurant in City Z. Despite the fortune, one might fail to book the table there. But Maura rejected the invitation so decisively.

"Okay. I'll call him back later," the female replied respectfully.

...

Finn rarely led such a peaceful life recently. But he 's busy with something meaningful.

He checked the operating status and equity structure of the KM Group. He must help Maura.

She just came to City Z for a few days and didn't have any connections yet.

What's more, she was directly appointed to be the company's president.

The other executives might plan to challenge her in secret.

So he must help Maura deal with these factors.

"Bro. I never see a newcomer worked so hard as you. I see you'll be the leader of the sales team soon," Joe said sincerely.

These days, Finn often asked him about some companies' operation status and some personal information of the senior management. In Joe's view, Finn was fighting for his career.

Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 348 Your Performance

Finn Chen shook his head and smiled. He didn't say anything. He even didn't care about the position of the chairman of KG Group, let alone the leader of the sales team.

He just wanted to know more about the top executives and figure out whether they would pose a threat to Maura. If they did, he'd work to expel them.

Joe Li didn't know what Finn thought. Otherwise, he would be very shocked. In his view, Finn should focus on his performance, instead of overturning the group.

"Finn, Joe, Gaspar wants you two to meet him."

At this time, a voice came out behind them.

Without turning around, Joe knew it's Sonya Wang.

In the past few days, Sonya kept troubling Finn. And perhaps because he hung out with Finn often, Sonya hated him, too.

Joe stood up, "What's the matter?"

Sonya was the sales assistant. But actually, she's more like Gaspar's personal secretary, because she spent most of her work time in Gaspar's office every day.

"How should I know? Just follow his order."

Sonya glanced at Joe in disgust. She used to have a good impression of Joe, but these days when she saw him and Finn work talking and working, she got so angry.

Then Sonya left, twisting at the waist.

Joe cried, "God. What shall we do now? Manager Li will trap us again."

"Don't worry. I'm here."

Finn uttered faintly, then got up and walked towards Gaspar's office.

...

As the sales manager, Gaspar had the building's largest room, more than 50 square meters.

When they arrived, Finn pushed the door directly, without knocking.

As soon as they stepped into the place, the two saw Sonya sitting on Gaspar's lap, hugging Gaspar's arm intimately, and whispering in Gaspar's ear.

And Gaspar put his hand into Sonya's shirt, looking pretty comfortable.

But when Finn suddenly came in, he hurriedly took his hands out of Sonya's clothes, got up in anger, and yelled at Finn, "Why not knocking? Don't you know how to be polite?"

"Get out!" Gaspar pointed his finger at the door.

"We're so sorry. Finn just came to the company and doesn't understand the rules," Joe wanted to help Finn.

However, Gaspar was so embarrassed and angry. He turned to Joe, "Shut your stupid mouth."

That wasn't respectful. But Joe couldn't pay Gaspar back.

Finn said coldly, "I'm the one who opened the door. It has nothing to do with Joe."

Gaspar grinned, "You have no say here. Who do you think you are?"

Finn's face changed so much. He didn't care about their curses but could not bear they involved innocent Joe.

"Damn you," Gaspar continued, but as soon as he raised his head and met the sharp eyesight from Finn, he got more scared than ever before.

Finn became so intimidating. It seemed that he would come to kill Gaspar the next moment.

But then he thought that he was in the company at the moment, he went on his speech.

"Finn, don't push it. Even though you have uncle Wang behind you, I have various methods to trouble you."

Finn sneered, "Oh? Really? I'm looking forward to your troubles."

Gaspar was too angry to say something. But he didn't make any excessive actions. Instead, he watched Finn coldly, "You have been here for a few days, presumably, you know the company's regulations well."

"Every employee in the sales department must have a decent performance."

"What then?" Finn sneered. It turned out Gaspar's "trouble" was just about the performance. What a loser!

"Then?" Gaspar was a bit angry with his indifference, but he remarked calmly, "What's your performance recently? What do you achieve by now?"

"So, you want me to deal with the clients?" Finn demanded with a smile.

"Yes!" Gaspar admitted directly.

"The DT Hospital recently demanded a large number of anti-cancer drugs, and our company happens to have stocks. You and Joe have to go got negotiation," Gaspar said.

Finn frowned slightly. He could feel that there must be something wrong with the DT Hospital. Otherwise, Gaspar would not give him this task.

"But leader Zhao and the others have been there several times. They even didn't see the head of the hospital. I'm afraid we cannot succeed," Joe opened his mouth. After all, everyone in the company knew how arrogant the DT Hospital was.

Although KM was a giant in the pharmaceutical industry, DT Hospital didn't value it at all.

Even if the manager, Gaspar, went there personally, he'd not meet the head.

But he let him and Finn be there; it's easy to see what'd happen.

"That's challenging. But I ask you to approach the challenge," Gaspar sneered.

"But....."

"I don't want to hear "but." Just do it. I need you and ask you to succeed on the anti-cancer drugs this time."

"If you fail, then you two leave the company. KM doesn't need you," Gaspar continued. That's his real purpose. He didn't expect they'd make it.

Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 349 Break the intention of Gaspar

Gaspar just wanted to find a good reason to kick Finn off the company.

He could tell Hinds that Finn was fired because he could fulfill his working tasks.

With his fists clenched angrily, Joe understood that Gaspar was going to fire Finn and him. How could Gaspar do that?

Joe still wanted to make a compromise with Gaspar. But Finn spoke out some words suddenly, "what if we make it?"

"What? you make it?" Shocked for a while, Gaspar finally understood what Finn meant. Then he replied with a strange face, "Finn, do you lost your fucking mind? Or, you didn't hear what Joe said?"

"DT Hospital is an exclusive nursing home for the leaders of City Z! Meanwhile, it is the largest private hospital in City Z rather than a common drugstore!"

"The cooperation relationship may not be established even if I negotiate with the hospital, let alone you!" Gaspar laughed with contempt. Didn't he understand why Finn could be so confident? In his view, Finn must be mad.

"I said what if I make it?" Ignoring Gaspar's taunt, Finn said calmly as usual.

Finn's calmness irritated Gaspar. He took a ferocious glance at Finn, saying, "I will give my position, the Sales Department manager, to you if you can make it."

"OK, give me two hours!" Finn smiled.

"Just two hours?" Gaspar was shocked.

"You can serve as the manager for two hours. After that, you will be replaced by other people!" Finn said gently.

"Are you mad?" Gaspar sneered at Finn. How could this trash have the courage to challenge him?

"You will see whether I am mad two hours later!" Smiling for a moment, Finn left the office without one word.

"Brother, Finn..." Joe was confused by what Finn had said. Did Finn want to embarrass himself in the DT hospital?

Getting out of the office, Joe caught up with Finn hastily.

"Brother Finn, the fucking Gaspar just wanted to kick us off. He didn't want us to succeed in the negotiation at all." Joe said angrily.

"I knew it!" Finn replied gently.

"Why were you gambling with him?" Joe said surprisedly.

"What should we do? We just go to the hospital and negotiate with their staff? What if we made it, but he takes the credits alone?" Finn asked Joe with a smile. Now that Gaspar had decided to embarrass him, he must let the bastard pay some price. Even if they failed, the worst result was both of them were fired by Gaspar.

"Well, Brother Finn, do you have the confidence to make it?"

"I don't know. But we can have a try." Finn shook his head. He had planned to take Joe to the hospital at first. But he changed his mind when hearing from Gaspar that their destination was the DT Hospital.

He had met the director of the hospital several days ago.

It was Zander.

Although he and Zander had only met once and were not familiar with each other, Zander and Davin were best friends. Therefore, Zander might not cooperate with Finn, but he would change his mind because of Davin.

That was the source of Finn's confidence.

"Have a try?" Joe was so upset that he even looked like a deflated balloon. Joe had thought that Finn had full confidence so that he could speak out those words. Finally, Finn just wanted to have a try.

They would never make it if their counterpart was DT Hospital.

"Follow me if you trust me! I will make you the manager two hours later!" Finn smiled. Joe had done Finn a favor many times, and he had also bothered Gaspar because of him. Therefore, he wanted to repay Joe.

"Aha?" Joe was completely surprised. Didn't he know how to judge Finn?

Confident? Or just arrogant?

Even let him be the sales manager.

Although he was suspicious of Finn's words, Joe still followed Finn when Finn left just a few seconds.

They marched to the underground parking lot after getting out.

Although he was the bottom clerk of this company, Joe had bought a car after years of saving.

The car was a second-hand Santana, which was not very valuable. But he loved it very much that he cleaned it every several days. As a result, it still looked like a new one.

Finn sat on the co-pilot seat, and Joe started the car, and they drove to the DT Hospital directly.

After arriving at the hospital, Finn didn't call Davin at once. He planned to talk with Zander first. If he could make it by himself, he would not have to bother Davin.

However, he hit a beautiful body when he stepped into the hospital.

"Ow." The body shouted painfully.

Finn was shocked. Why is she here?

"Are you blind? Watch your way... Why are you here?" The beautiful body was covering her forehead. She had decided to scold him again. But when she raised her head, she was completely shocked by seeing Finn.

"Hello, doctor Betty!" Finn smiled. Before him, the woman was Betty, the doctor of Jonny, whom Finn had met in the hospital several days ago.

"I don't feel good. My head had been hit badly because of you!" Betty replied with a complaint. She had doubted whether his chest muscles were made of iron. Because they were as solid as iron plates.

"Sorry, I beg for your forgiveness!" Finn said with a bitter smile. Fastidious as she was, she was a kind girl.

"There is no need for your apologies! But you must tell me what are you going to do in our hospital this time? You gonna mess around again?" Betty looked at him, vigilantly. She didn't forget what he had done here. He had slapped all the chief physicians of the hospital with only one black elixir. Even Breeze, the state-level doctor, had not escaped from his trick.

"Doctor Betty, be relieved! I came here for Zander," Finn said.

"My father? What did you want to do?"

"Negotiation. I am on behalf of the KM Group," Finn smiled.

"You worked for the KM Group?" Betty was shocked.

"I didn't work for the group, but now it changes," Finn replied with a smile.

"Are you here for that batch of anticancer drugs?" Betty asked after considering for a moment.

Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 350 Please Be My Master

"Yes." Finn Chen nodded: "Dr. Jiang, where is the director of the hospital?"

"Don't call him that. Call him Uncle Jiang. It's not like you don't know his relationship with me." Betty Jiang casually responded.

Finn smirked wryly: "OK, where is Uncle Jiang?"

Betty giggled: "Wanna know?"

"Yes, I do." Finn nodded.

"Call me sister, then I'll tell you." A treacherous smile appeared on Betty's pretty face.

Finn was confused. What's this girl doing?

"Forget it, I'll find him myself." Finn couldn't call her sister.

"Hey, where are you going?" Seeing that Finn wanted to leave, Betty was in a hurry.

"My dad is not in the hospital today. He went to City Y for a meeting."

Finn frowned, Zander Jiang was absent? Then, who should he find?

"I can talk to you on behalf of my dad." As if she knew what Finn was thinking, Betty began to beam.

Finn chuckled. He asked, "What are the conditions? Is it that I should call you 'Sister'?"

"Of course not."

"How can calling me sister suffice?" Betty pouted, her puffed cheek was lovely.

"Then what do you want?" Finn asked helplessly.

Betty turned her eyes and raised a sly grin: "I want you to teach me your Internal Kung Fu."

"Internal Kung Fu?" Finn was stunned. The Internal Kung Fu that Betty said that was the means of a martial artist.

"Uncle Jiang told you that?" Finn couldn't help asking. He was curious about how Betty knew he was a martial artist.

Betty rolled her eyes, "Do I seem stupid? I saw it myself, OK? "

"How did you know?" Finn didn't think he showed any signs of being a martial artist when he was in the hospital that day.

"I saw it with my eyes. Lord Huang had a thick layer of ice on his body after eating your ice lotus pill, but you could break it easily with your fist, and you did not hurt Lord Huang at all. It was not normal, OK?"

"Besides, Mr. Sun asked Lord Huang if he had practiced Internal Kung Fu, and he nodded..."

"So you conclude that both Lord Huang and I had practiced Internal Kung Fu?" Finn didn't expect that Betty, who seemed careless, could notice this.

He did use internal power when he broke the ice on Johnny Huang, but ordinary people wouldn't be able to feel it.

"Yes." Betty nodded proudly, "How is it? I am clever, right?" She giggled.

"Very clever." Finn sincerely praised Betty's attention to detail.

"I should be able to learn quickly from you since I'm so smart."

Instead of answering Betty's question, Finn asked, "Miss Jiang, I want to know why you want to learn martial arts so much. Is there any reason why you have to learn? "

"I want to be a warrior." Betty did not hesitate to blurt that out. Although she was a doctor, she had had a dream of being a martial artist since she was a child.

Finn was speechless: "Miss Jiang, you can't be a warrior just because you want to. You have to practice Kungfu for at least five years before you can be qualified. "

Finn was generous with his statement, because five years was not enough.

At her age, Betty's bones had already been shaped. If she wanted to become a martial artist, it would take two or three years just to polish her bones and refine her body.

After that, she should learn the foundation, which would take a long time as well.

It's not easy to be a martial artist.

Unless Betty used the ice lotus.

"Five years?" Betty's eyes widened, she was surprised.

She thought it would only take a month or two of practice. After Finn said that it would take five years, she began to doubt.

Betty knew that she was impulsive this time. It was not easy to become a warrior.

"Miss Jiang, it's not easy to practice Internal Kung Fu. Even if you try your best, you may not get better. Many people have practiced for decades but have not even stepped into the threshold. You'd better consider it carefully." Finn explained.

Although he wanted to help KM Group, he didn't want to trick Betty.

"I'll practice!" Betty suddenly decided.

"Don't you want to think about it first?" Finn frowned.

"No!" Betty shook her head firmly: "I always feel that people should do something meaningful in their life, and I have loved martial arts since I was a child."

"If I hadn't met you, I might never have had a chance to reach that world in my life."

"But since I did, I would never miss the chance."

Betty's attitude was surprisingly firm.

"Very well."

After a moment's hesitation, Finn nodded. He could see that Betty was not trying to become a martial artist on the spur of the moment.

She was determined.

Finn didn't know whether she could become a martial artist or not, but at least he should give her a chance.

The master teaches the trade, but the apprentice's skill is self-made.

"Hee, hee, please be my master." Betty giggled.

She wanted to learn from him, but Finn quickly stopped her.

"Miss Jiang, not so fast. You and I have not reached that level yet. My school doesn't allow me to recruit students."

Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 351 Leave the KM

"But trust me. I'll try my best to teach you," Finn Chen laughed.

Present Betty Jiang was not eligible to be his apprentice.

After all, Garrett Xiao was among the nine greatest masters of Country C.

Although he did not create a sect, his name represented the largest sect in the world.

His followers needed to be the top in the world, in talent and character.

Also, the ceremony of apprenticeship was the most solemn in the martial arts world. Kneels, kowtows, and teas were all essential.

"Well, okay," Betty chuckled, tongue out. Then she took out her phone, "What's your WeChat account? Then I will take you to sign the contract."

"Okay," Finn nodded and then befriended with Betty on WeChat.

Finn found that Betty's WeChat nickname was the Wonder Woman. That's so Betty, he thought.

Helped by Betty, it's easy for them to sign the contract.

As for Joe Li, he still didn't realize what they'd achieved.

Until they came out of the hospital, he grabbed the contract shockingly, "We, we did it?"

"Yeah. Fake it till you make it. Ha-ha," Finn laughed. Sure enough, a connection would make everything easy to be done. With the help of Betty, the head of the purchasing became so kind to them.

"God. You are awesome!" Joe flushed with excitement. The contract with DT Hospital was worth nearly 10 million yuan, his biggest deal throughout history.

The commission from this order was higher than the total commissions he got before, at least 150,000 yuan.

"By the way, how do you know Betty Jiang?" Joe couldn't help asking.

After all, they were very different. One was an ordinary worker of KM Group, and the other was the daughter of the dean of the largest private hospital in City Z.

Finn smiled enigmatically, "That's our secret."

He won't explain this to Joe. That's something about the martial artists.

...

Then they hurried back to KM Group, only to find all their stuff thrown on the ground.

"Who? Who did that?" Finn tried hard to suppress the anger and said in a deep voice.

"Me."

A tall young man stood up, looked in his twenties. He walked up to Finn with pride, and gave Finn an arrogant glance, "I did. What?"

"Pick it up, right now," Finn took a deep breath and spoke calmly. The man was Jacob Yang, Gaspar Li's cats-paw.

"Oh? What if I don't?" Jacob burst out laughing suddenly.

Then he remarked coldly, "How dare you to order me? You trash!"

Everyone was shocked at Jacob's words and attitude.

The atmosphere in the office became so tense.

"Jacob, mind your words."

At this moment, Joe walked up and stood beside Finn.

Jacob glanced at Joe disdainfully, "I say, Joe, why you always follow him, like a dog? I'm wondering if anyone can be your host."

"Don't cross the line!" Joe got angry, his face going red. But he didn't know how to deal with such a thick-skinned person.

"I did. What then?" Jacob walked to Joe and patted him on the face with a grin.

It's not a slap, but much more disgraceful than a slap.

Joe flew into a fury, his eyes widened and full of hatred.

His eyesight made Jacob somewhat frightened. But then he believed Joe's just a loser. He couldn't do anything to him. At the thought, Jacob even wanted to slap Joe.

At this moment, a voice came out, "What happened here? Have you done all your work?"

"Manager Li," Jacob looked pleased and turned to Gaspar flatteringly.

Sonya Wang and Gaspar walked over together.

"Jacob, what are you doing here?" Gaspar asked by design.

Jacob replied respectfully, "I'm teaching them some lessons."

"Oh?" Gaspar glanced at Finn and Joe.

"You asked me to throw their stuff away. I did that. But they ordered me to pick all up," Jacob answered.

"Ah. You're right," Gaspar nodded gently.

Then he turned to Finn, "It's my order. Come to me if you have a problem with that."

"Why?" Finn calmly demanded.

Joe sneered, "Finn, I told you. If you fail on the DT Hospital stuff, get out of the KM Group."

"Yes, I remember that, " Finn nodded.

"So I suppose you're okay with my order," Gaspar announced with pride. He never expected that Finn and Joe would be driven out within one hour.

A sneer appeared at the corner of Finn's mouth, "But why should we leave the KM?"

Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 352 A Wise Move

"What do you mean by that?"

Gaspar Li seemed to realized something. He shouted, surprised, "Don't tell me you succeed in that business."

"Um. I suppose that's the fact," Finn answered.

Gaspar cried angrily, "Are you listening to yourself? That's the DT Hospital, not a small drug store. Even I cannot meet their head. How can you achieve that in less than one hour? You're kidding."

"Yeah. The leader of the purchasing won't give them a look."

"If they did that, I'll jump from here," Jacob Yang teased.

"They must be day-dreaming."

Many continued to make fun of them. After all, it's too tough to cooperate with the DT Hospital.

"That's true," Finn raised his head and glanced playfully at them all.

"Liar."

"We're not idiots!"

"That's right. If you make it so easily, what are we? Just a failure?"

Finn smiled, took the contract out of the document bag, and show to them, "Look at this."

"I hope that's not a waste," Jacob sneered and took the contract from Finn. Then he froze in astonishment.

"What's that?" Gaspar got a bit nervous seeing Jacob's reaction.

"Um. Manager Li, the party A is indeed the DT Hospital," Jacob answered, his voice trembling.

"What?" Gaspar snatched the contract and checked intently.

He became deeply shocked when he saw the party A, signature, and even the seal.

People got confused and curious about the document. Based on Jacob's and Gaspar's reaction, that could be the signed contract.

"Who did this for you?" Gaspar asked sternly.

His words made the gossiping mob silent and surprised.

God! That's the contract! The two signed the contract with the DT Hospital.

"Manager Li, what do you mean?" Joe Li clenched his fists angrily. Gaspar didn't treat their work as a success. Instead, he questioned them first.

"You know what I'm talking about. I don't believe you two have the honor to meet the person in charge, without any outside help," Gaspar said with disdain.

In any case, Gaspar would not admit that this contract was made by Finn and Joe alone.

"So? Could it be you?" Finn demanded. He had already guessed Gaspar's reaction.

Hearing this, Gaspar got more awkward.

"Anyway, you must use some underhanded methods," Gaspar shouted.

"Ah, that. Ok. Joe, call the person of the DT Hospital. Tell him the KM Group doesn't accept the contract."

Joe nodded happily. What a wise move!

Once the cooperation got canceled, Gaspar would be punished and even fired. He's the factor that made the KM lose the DT Hospital.

"Wait a minute!"

As expected, Gaspar prevented Joe from calling. He understood what he would suffer then.

He could not afford the outcome.

"Huh. Keep calling," Finn sneered and motioned for Joe to go on.

"Ok!" Joe nodded his head. He respected and appreciated Finn so much. In his eyes, each decision by Finn was right.

Seeing Joe dialing the number, Gaspar panicked and begged, "Finn, don't call! Please! Before anything else, we work together. If you do that, we all will be involved. And your commissions would be cut."

Many employees were confused by Gaspar's tone.

He was that arrogant before, but now this humble.

"Huh. I guess now you notice we're colleagues," Finn sneered. In fact, Joe didn't have the phone number of the person in charge of the deal. They were pretending.

He had predicted Gaspar's action.

If Gaspar were a good loser, he would let Gaspar go this time.

If not, he would teach him a lesson.

Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 353 Join Him!

"My apology," Gaspar was almost crying. He felt so regretful. If he didn't listen to Sonya Wang's words, there'd not be this thing.

Finn Chen sneered, glanced at the files on the ground, and said coldly, "Just an apology?"

Gaspar was lost and then understood what Finn meant. He turned to Jacob and said sharply, "Jacob, pick up the stuff."

Jacob didn't move, his eyes widened, "But,"

"Do what I told you!" Gaspar ordered angrily.

Being scolded by Gaspar in public, Jacob felt so humiliated. But he could not refuse Gaspar's order.

"Okay," Jacob gritted his teeth, and finally bent down and squatted to pick up their things.

"Finn, then I suppose..." Gaspar turned to Finn with a grin. But before finishing speaking, he was interrupted by Finn, "Join him."

"What?"

Gaspar was mad at Finn's requirement. But he could not let out his anger now.

Then he did the same thing as Jacob, making everyone stunned, including Sonya. But she was angry with Finn's strategy and also Gaspar's incompetence.

Soon, Finn and Joe's desk became clean again.

Gaspar walked to Finn, smiling, "Finn, it's all my fault. I hope you forgive me this time because of uncle Wang."

"In addition, you two opened the market and made a great contribution to the company, so I decided to give you three points more commissions as a reward."

Hearing this, many employees got jealous. The commissions from this deal would be 300,000 yuan.

Joe Li became excited about this reward.

But Finn didn't care about the commissions at all. All he did was for Maura Xia.

After giving Gaspar a cold look, Finn threw the contract on the table and left.

He had no plan to push Gaspar too much.

Previously, he intended to make Gaspar lose his position. But in that case, the latter was likely to spare no effort to revenge him. And it's also a question that who'd be the new manager.

If it's Finn, Maura would know he's here soon.

If Joe Li took the position, the others might complain about the appointment.

So he needed to let Gaspar go this time.

...

"Gaspar, why do you promise them that reward?" as soon as they returned to the office, Sonya couldn't help but blow up.

Adding on the five-point commissions he got from the DT Hospital, Finn would get 400,000 yuan!

In other words, it took Finn less than one hour to earn 400,000 yuan.

Worked as an assistant for Gaspar, Sonya could only make ten thousand or so every month. That loser almost earned her three-year salaries at a time. She could not accept that.

"How dare you to ask me? If you had not suggested to me before, he couldn't push me into this point," Gaspar glared. Sonya's question ignited his anger.

"What? You mean that's all my fault?" Sonya never expected Gaspar would shift all the blame to her.

"Isn't that clear?" Gaspar shouted angrily.

Sonya flew into a fury and pointed at Gaspar, "Can you be more shameless? It's you who give them that commission, not me."

"Idiot!" Gaspar gritted his teeth and yelled, "If I don't, I will lose my position. Don't you say the 300,000 yuan more important than my job!"

Sonya finally understood the whole thing.

What Gaspar did was right. After all, there's no guarantee that Finn wouldn't tell the senior-level executives on him.

"I'm sorry. I didn't think about that," Sonya bit her lip and apologized.

"Never mind. I know you're just too anxious," Gaspar said in a deep voice, "Now our top priority is to figure out how they did that. I've been to the DT Hospital several times. It's weird that they agreed so easily to sign the contract with Finn."

Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 354 A Big Potato

"Could it be that this loser kneels to the person in charge of DT Hospital?" Sonya Wang asked suspiciously. Finn Chen used to be a live-in son-in-law, so he wouldn't have characteristics like dignity and pride.

He was very likely to kneel and beg for mercy to achieve his goal.

"Impossible." Gaspar Li shook his head decisively: "The business with DT Hospital worth nearly 10 million yuan, not hundreds of thousands of yuan."

"Their person in charge can never be softhearted just because Finn kneels."

"I think there is probably a big potato behind the loser to help him." Gaspar guessed.

"A big shot?" Sonya snorted--where's the big shot behind such a loser?

"Sonya, you can find an opportunity to talk to Uncle Wang later to explore the details of the loser, and see how he won the contract of DT Hospital this time." A bit of coldness flashed through Gaspar's eyes. He had always been narrow-minded. Finn made him embarrassed in the company today. If he didn't give it back a hundred times, he couldn't win his dignity back in the company.

"OK, I will ask my dad when I go home today." Sonya nodded. Her thoughts were completely different from those of Gaspar. She felt that Finn had used some disgraceful means to tell Hinds Wang about it without Gaspar.

After leaving the company, Finn returned directly to JT Hotel.

In the presidential suite, Finn pushed open the door, and he saw Chen's four brothers and sisters and Davin Shi, Jonny was there, too.

Besides Jonny, there was also a tall figure with exquisite posture in white uniforms.

It was Betty Jiang.

Finn called Betty here. Finn wanted Jonny to give Betty some basic knowledge of the Martial Arts World so that Betty could have a preliminary understanding of the Martial Arts World.

"Uncle Chen."

"Brother Finn."

As soon as Finn entered the door, Chen's four brothers and sisters and Davin Shi hurriedly stood up, showing great respect for Finn.

Finn smiled and nodded, and turned his eyes to Betty: "Miss Jiang, how do you feel?"

"Amazing!"

Betty's pretty face was reddish, and she was quite excited at the moment. She never thought that there was another world hidden behind this ordinary world.

Martial Artists in Obvious Periods, in Obscure Period, in Transformed Period! And there were the nine supreme Masters!

Nine great Masters could fight mountains and rivers and control the fate of the nation!

One person could block millions of troops!

Such a person was simply a god on earth!

Initially, Betty felt that she would live an ordinary life and die of old age and illness.

She would never have a chance to touch the Martial Arts World.

But today, Finn pulled her into that world.

Grateful!

At the moment, Betty only felt grateful for Finn!

"Thank you, Finn!" Betty paid homage with great solemnity. After listening to Jonny's words, she realized how big was the status gap between Military Artists and ordinary people.

It's like heaven and earth!

She thought that she had helped Finn make that big deal.

But after listening to Jonny's words, she realized how stupid her previous ideas were!

Compared with having the opportunity to become a Martial Artist, she helped Finn to promote business was nothing!

Finn didn't earn much. Instead, she benefited from Finn a lot!

"You're welcome." Finn smiled and shook his head, saying, "The master teaches the trade, but the apprentice's skill is self-made."

"I just gave you a chance to get in touch with the world of Martial Artist, but whether you can enter this world depends on yourself."

"Jonny should have made it clear to you before."

"In the Martial Arts World, the rank of Martial Artists will be stricter than you think."

"Although there are only four major realms in total, the gap between identity and status brought about by each realm is tremendous."

"The survival rule of the martial arts world is more than a hundred times crueler than the ordinary world!"

"In the Martial Arts World, the bottom fighters have no right to speak at all!"

"Even life and death are controlled by higher-level Martial Artists."

"So the martial arts world is not so nice as you think. When you go in, I am afraid you will regret your original choice."

Finn's remarks were like throwing cold water on Betty, but Betty knew that Finn was doing this for her good.

She only saw the beautiful side of the Martial Arts World but did not understand the dark side of the Martial Arts World.

"I don't know if I will regret it in the future, but now, I will never regret it." Betty smiled sweetly. Before listening to Jonny talk about the martial arts world, she hesitated. After listening to Jonny, she did not hesitate.

She must go and see the magnificent world where martial artists rose.

She must see the nine great masters of the world!

"Well." Finn smiled. Betty still had a long way to go before becoming a Martial Artist. Today, these words were just a precaution for her.

It's even possible that she would never use those words in her life.

After telling Betty a few words, Davin pulled Finn aside, looked serious.

"Finn, I have to tell you something."

"Davin, go ahead." Finn's heart sank--Davin looked so serious, so something bad might happened.

Davin took a deep breath and said with a hushed voice: "The last disciple of Kannushi has come to City Z."

"Really?!" Finn's pupil suddenly shrank, and he could not help but felt shocked: "Why did he come to City Z?"

"I don't know." Davin shook his head and said, "I just got the news from the headquarters yesterday. The headquarters said the last disciple of Kannushi came here as an honorary consultant of the QS Chamber of Commerce, saying that he is going to participate in the gambling fight between the QS Chamber of Commerce and the City Z's Chamber of Commerce."

"Participate in gambling?" Finn sneered--how lofty the last disciple identity was!? How could he come here to play in the chamber of Commerce?

"Davin, can you find a way to keep him in City Z?!" Finn's eyes flashed a striking murder. That disciple's status was not lower than that of the heirs of those hundreds of billions of consortia, even much higher. If he could kill him, he could start a massive storm in the Country J!

"Finn, you are overthinking. I'm afraid it's harder to kill him than touch the sky." Davin managed a smile--he knew that Finn would say so.

Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 355 Taye Watanabe!

"He came here with an official identity, so we must not attack him in the daylight. Once we attack him, it will trigger a diplomatic incident."

Finn Chen frowned--because the disciple had an official status, it was tricky if he wanted to deal with the person.

"It's hard to find a chance to monitor him, let alone kill him. After all, he is the last disciple of Kannushi. Ten years ago, he became a higher ninja. Few of us can keep an eye on him at all."

That was the most puzzling place for Davin. The level of Japanese ninjas was divided into Preliminary ninja, vantage ninja, higher ninja, and supreme ninja.

Their four realms correspond exactly to the four realms: the Obvious Period, the Obscure Period, the Transformed Period, and Martial Arts Master.

As a disciple of Kannushi, Taye Watanabe became a Preliminary ninja ten years ago, which was equivalent to a warrior in the Transformed Period.

Ten years later, no one knew how strong he was.

But at least his strength was equivalent to a warrior in the early stage of the Transformed Period.

It's conceivable how hard it was to monitor a warrior at an early stage of the Transformed Period without being discovered by him.

Finn became more worried--The Kannushi, of whom the Davin spoke, was the head of the Hidden People's Association.

Rumor had it that there were three leaders in Hidden People's Association, who call themselves the Kannushi to the outside world.

The three Kannushi all were supreme ninja, which was equivalent to the Martial Arts Grandmaster in Country C.

Among their disciples, the worst one was a higher ninja, and Taye was the best among them.

His position in Country J was extremely lofty, as good as the heirs of those hundreds of billions of consortia in Country J.

This time, he came aboveboard, so he must have something significant to do.

"What is the difference between the gambling fights of the City Z's Chamber of Commerce and the QS Chamber of Commerce?" Finn asked with unwillingness. Without knowing the purpose of Taye, he felt uncomfortable.

"The bet between the two major chambers of commerce is a little more than before, reaching 200 billion yuan."

"But Taye is not coming for the 200 billion yuan. His importance to Country J is far beyond 200 billion yuan."

If others heard Davin say such a thing, they would definitely feel that Davin was crazy. Who else in the world could be more important than two hundred billion yuan?

But Finn was clear about Davin's meaning--Taye was indeed more important than 200 billion yuan.

Taye was one of the few higher ninjas in Country J.

Another level than him was a supreme ninja.

Supreme ninja's position in Country J was almost the same as that of the Grandmaster in Country C.

They were all strategic forces.

Country J had a population of more than 100 million, but only five supreme ninjas were exposed!

Taye came to Country C fair and squared this time. Although he had official status as his protective umbrella, he still took great risks.

If in the Martial Arts World in Country C, several Martial Arts Masters united and assassinated Taye. Taye would pay a high price. If he didn't die, he would at least be disabled.

With the loss of 200 billion yuan, Japan could earn more money. However, if a higher ninja, who was likely to become a supreme ninja, was killed, it would be a sorrow of Country J.

"Finn, could it possible for Taye to come to City Z for you?" Davin suddenly looked up and asked, this was Davin's real purpose of coming to Finn this time.

"For me?" Finn couldn't help wondering why Davin said so.

Davin said with a wry smile, "Finn, to tell you the truth, the news from the branch of Warriors' League in Country J said that Taye didn't have any plans to come to Country C."

"But just three days ago, when the QS Chamber of Commerce was about to leave, Hidden People's Association suddenly fabricated an identity for Taye through Country J's Embassy. So, Taye joined the QS Chamber of Commerce as an honorary consultant and participated in the gambling bucket between the City Z Chamber of Commerce and QS Chamber of Commerce."

Finn squinted his eyes--Davin made it clear. Three days ago, something happened to City Z, or someone appeared. This matter or this person was crucial so that the Hidden People's Association had to send Taye here.

Besides, Finn came here five days ago.

Finn was the last disciple of Garrett Xiao, and he was the only disciple of Garrett who had slaughtered the people of Hidden People's Association in the past eighty years!

If Taye killed Finn, the whole Country J would celebrate for that!

So Taye probably came for him!

Finn sneered-he hadn't thought about looking for trouble for Hidden People's Association, but unexpectedly, that group was thinking about looking for trouble for him first!

Okay! Very good!

"Finn, there is no conclusive evidence on this matter at present, and everything is just my guess, but to be on the safe side, I suggest you go to the Warriors' League headquarters in City Y for a few days," Davin said. Only a few people knew that Finn became the last disciple of Garrett, but it was still worried.

It was not difficult for a spy department like the Hidden People's Association to find out the relationship between Finn and Garrett.

If the Hidden People's Association found out, they must be sure to kill Finn by sending Taye this time.

After all, Taye had been a well-known higher ninja for a long time.

It was not difficult for him to deal with Finn.

"I appreciate your kindness, bro, but I won't go to City Y." Finn smiled and shook his head. Although Davin said this politely, Finn understood the meaning behind his words.

Davin wanted him to go to City Y to avoid Taye.

If Taye was here for him, the strength of the Warriors' League in City Z was simply not enough to save him. Finn would face an unprecedented crisis and may even die in City Z.

Under such circumstances, it was the only choice to seek asylum in the Warriors' League in City Y.

Could Finn go?

Of course!

No one would stop him.

After all, he was a disciple of Garrett, so people of Warriors' League would welcome him.

But could Finn go?

No!

The reason was simple--he was a disciple of Garrett!

If Taye was here for him, then this time, Taye represented the Hidden People's Association, and he represented Garrett!

So he couldn't back down!

Once he retreated and went to the Warrior's League in City Y to seek asylum, the reputation of Garrett and Warrior's League would be ruined.

It was conceivable that if Taye did not find him in City Z, what kind of news would be released after returning to Country J.

The last disciple of Hidden People's Association came to Country C to hunt down Finn, the last disciple of Garrett. As a result, Finn didn't even dare to face the battle and ran away like a lost dog.

It's as timid as a mouse!

The last disciple trained by Garrett, was just like this, a coward!

All this bad reputation would eventually be added to Garrett.

Finn would never allow Garrett to be humiliated.

So this time, even if he might be killed, he would not leave City Z!

Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 356 A Battle with Taye Watanabe

He or Taye Watanabe. There's no other choice.

It's a battle about life and reputation. Finn would never give in.

Davin Shi didn't know what to say. He would rather not tell him this news. Indeed, Garrett's fame mattered, but Finn's life was much more important.

Finn Chen was the youngest Martial Arts Master in Country C. He would even become the tenth master of Country C!

Davin sighed, "Finn. Taye Watanabe will arrive at City Z tomorrow. Then he will stay here for about fifteen days. After the gambling battle between the QS and City Z Chamber of Commerce ends, he will leave for Country J."

"So, in the next fifteen days, you must be careful. Although City Z belongs to Country C, the Hidden People's Association can easily locate

you. If you're the target, they might start their move at any time," Davin urged.

It's hard to imagine how frightening it was being targeted by a martial arts master good at assassination!

"Thank you. I will," Finn nodded solemnly. He valued his life. And as Garrett's last follower, he had both talent and powerful practice.

"Well, I will ask the Warriors' League to closely eye Taya Watanabe," Davin said.

He did not report to the Warriors' League about Finn. He had promised Finn to keep that a secret.

And also, there's a mole in the league, who helped killers from the Hidden People's Association five years ago. The Warriors' League had not found any clues about the person.

Once the man got Finn's information and united with Taya Watanabe, Finn would have the hardest time.

"Okay. Thanks a lot for your hard work," Finn nodded slightly. With the help of Warriors' League, he was more confident in dealing with Taya Watanabe.

At this time, Finn's cell phone rang. And it turned out it's Wendy Lin.

As soon as he answered the phone, a nervous voice came out, "A few rich guys force Wendy to drink! Come and help!"

Finn got startled; he hurriedly asked, "Where're you?"

"Room 888 in the Red Leaf Club, WFJ. There are a lot of them. Call the police."

The person hung up quickly, giving Finn no time to know the whole thing.

"Davin. How long will it take to go to the WFJ?" Finn asked in a deep voice. He was not that familiar with City Z.

"About 20 minutes by car," Davin answered.

"Is that Okay in ten minutes?" Finn demanded. The person called him was obviously Wendy's friend. Judged by her tone, Wendy was in great danger. Twenty minutes was too long for her.

"Yes!" Davin nodded, "Let's go. I will take you there. My car is parked nearby."

"Okay," Finn agreed to Davin directly. Now his only helper was Davin.

Davin's car was a modified Range Rover, with reinforced bumpers and bulletproof glass from Germany. The car body was dyed in pitch black, just like a black warrior in legends.

As soon as they got in the car, Davin directly slammed the accelerator heavily.

The car rushed like a tiger in the mountain, roaring.

...

At this time, in a luxurious room of the Red Leaf Club, several drunk youngsters and various wine bottles lay on the ground.

On an Italian leather sofa was Wendy, flushed unconsciously. A tall girl wearing a pleated skirt was taking care of her.

"Wendy? Wendy? Are you okay?"

Wendy didn't reply to her. The girl was somewhat worried and nervous, hoping Wendy's friend would be here as soon as possible.

At this point, a tall young man wearing Patek Philippe came to her with a smirk.

Glancing at the drunken Wendy, the guy made no attempts to conceal his biological urges.

"Nora. It seems that Wendy feels bad now," the said with a passionate smile.

"She's just drunk. I'll send her home later," Nora Xiao forced a smile. She wanted to help Wendy up. But the man stopped her.

He glanced at Nora, "I'm here. You're both girls. I'll take her home then." It's clear what he tried to suggest now.

"Um. Thank you. But that's no need. We live in the same room," Nora declined.

She knew well what kind of person Karen Liu (the man) was. With a good look, he made many girls pregnant and even die for him. But Karen didn't feel guilty at all. He's just a dodgy man.

Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 357

Boyfirend?

"Nora, don't be shameless, alright?" Karen Liu's tone was still gentle, and he carried a smile on his face, but he had a certain chill.

Nora Xiao's body trembled, she smiled back, "Senior, Wendy's boyfriend is coming soon..."

"Bullshit!" Before she finished speaking, she was suddenly interrupted.

The person who interrupted Nora was a dark-skinned youth with a height of 1.9 meters. His muscles were bulging out of his skin.

When he came to Nora, the young man spoke with a grim smile: "Nora, do you think I didn't investigate Wendy Lin's background?"

"She came from a small town. Her mother was a textile mill worker, earning RMB 2,500 a month. Her father left her and ran away with her mother."

"As for the boyfriend you mentioned? That's nonsense! I have asked Wendy's classmates. They said that she never even held a boy's hand from junior high to high school. How could she suddenly have a boyfriend?"

"She doesn't have a boyfriend?" Nora's pretty face turned pale.

If Wendy didn't have a boyfriend, then who's the only number that she saved on her mobile phone?

Would he come if she called him?

"Nora, you should know your place and leave Wendy to us. Let us have some fun tonight. I will send Wendy back to you tomorrow." The youth uttered carelessly.

Nora was beautiful, but they had heard that Nora had an affair with some school directors. They could get some trouble if they got involved with her.

Nora gazed at Wendy with some embarrassment. She had only known her for four or five days.

She would have left Wendy if she didn't feel that Wendy was somewhat like her.

After all, Karen and Kyle Wu both had a hotline to the top.

Karen was the vice president of the university student union of City Z, and his family background was not weak.

His father had a medical device company with a market value of more than RMB 3 billion. His mother was a cadre of the Municipal Education Bureau, and Karen was their only son, so they extremely loved him.

Kyle, the dark-skinned young man, was a famous entrepreneur. His uncle was the president of the local Chamber of Commerce. Kyle himself had a black belt in taekwondo.

The two men took interest with Wendy, so she had no chance to escape.

If she hadn't been trying to help Wendy, Wendy would have been lying in their bed by now.

Nora finally made a decision. She raised her head: "Kyle, Karen, I want to make a phone call."

"A phone call?" Kyle raised his mouth: "You wanna call for reinforcement?"

"Yes." Nora nodded. If they were someone else, they would slap her for even asking, but Kyle and Karen were different. They became more excited than ever!

As Nora predicted, Kyle didn't get angry at all: "Who you're gonna call?"

"Wendy's boyfriend." Nora answered. She had planned to call Finn Chen.

She couldn't help Wendy herself. Therefore, she could only place her hope on Finn.

Although she didn't know their relationship, she knew that Wendy must have known him well to save his number in her mobile phone.

If Finn couldn't help Wendy, Nora could only apologize to her.

"Boyfriend?" Kyle suddenly sneered: "Nora, don't try to stall!"

"I have made it clear just now."

"Wendy doesn't have a boyfriend!"

"The closest person to being her boyfriend is Karen!"

"Kyle, I'm not lying to you. She really has a boyfriend." It didn't matter whether Finn was Wendy's boyfriend or not.

What mattered was whether Finn would come. If Finn brought the police with him, Kyle and Karen would have to let go of her.

So she had to stall.

"I don't believe that! Nora, don't test me. Be careful..." Kyle was angered.

Nora was anxious. At the critical moment, Karen opened his mouth: "Let her take the call."

"Karen?" Kyle was stunned. Couldn't he see that Nora was stalling?

Karen smiled and shook his head: "Kyle, it's only one or two minutes."

"I'd like to see what this so-called boyfriend could do."

"The woman I like can't be taken away by anyone."

Karen's tone was as calm as ever, but this calmness made Nora nervous.

Even if Finn brought the police today, she was worried that they couldn't stop Karen.

Karen was too confident!

"Haha! Karen, you are so bold! I love it"

"Even if the heavenly king came here, they couldn't take the woman we like away!" Kyle laughed wildly.

Karen smiled, walked to the side of the table, poured a glass of red wine, and gulped it down.

"Nora, why do you not know your place?" At this time, a tall woman in a blue and white cheongsam came up to Nora, sighed, and stared at her sympathetically.

"Una Wang, you still have the face to talk to me?" Nora's pretty face turned cold upon seeing this woman.

This woman was also her roommate. She was the one who tricked Wendy and brought her here today.

In the past, there was a rumor in the school that she was Karen's sex friend. Nora didn't believe this before, but she could see today that it was true.

Una was Karen's slave, and she would do whatever Karen told her.

Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 358

Shame on You!

"Nora. I hope you know all I do is for Wendy," Una Wang sighed. Being scolded by Nora Xiao, she was not angry at all but looked like pretty kind.

"Are you listening to yourself?" Nora was startled by her thick skin.

Una smiled bitterly, "I guessed your response. Yeah, that's a bit shameless. But trust me, I hope Wendy to be better off. You must know how a poor but stunning girl will end up."

Nora got no words out. Indeed, such a girl would be a mistress of a rich man or a toy of some millionaires. Neither was good.

Una became excited about Nora's reaction.

"Well, then, why don't let her go to Karen and Kyle? At least we know them. You should know if Wendy makes them happy, her life would be changed so much."

"Enough!" Nora became agitated. She stared coldly at Una, "Not everyone is a version of you."

"Yes, you are right. As long as Wendy sleeps with them, she will never worry about her life and lead a great and luxurious life. But that's just your thought, not Wendy's. You imposed your wish on Wendy, however, claiming you want her to be better off. Shame on you!"

Una never expected Nora's such sharp words. But she sneered again,

"Yes. I need to ask Wendy. Perhaps she shares the same view with me."

"No, she won't," Nora coldly denied.

"Who knows? Huh. My dear Nora, don't you know women are just a thing of man? Only those without a good look and perfect body will pretend to fight for their career. Wendy will end up sleeping with men after she suffered a lot," Una smirked.

"Una. You are a totally different girl from I know," Nora cried angrily. She couldn't accept her best friend turned to such an indifferent girl.

"Maybe. I know better the reality than you."

When Nora and Una quarreled, Karen Liu and Kyle Wu drank red wine leisurely, watching the two playfully.

Putting down the glass, Kyle squinted at Una and smirked, "Karen. I kind of like that bitch. Would you like to lend her to me for a while?"

Karen glanced at Kyle, "Of course. If you like, I can "give" her to you."

"Ha-ha. Thank you, bro," Kyle chuckled, surveying Una. Not as gorgeous as Nora and Wendy, Una had a perfect body curve. Such a girl was pretty luscious on the bed.

The fighting Una didn't know she was given to another man just in one word.

"I don't want to talk to you about this. Wendy's boyfriend will be here soon. You'd better hope he will let you go easily," Nora warned coldly.

"Ha-ha. Are you insane? I'm wondering whether he has the nerve to come," Una laughed disdainfully.

"Even if he reaches, Karen and Kyle will make troubles. If he challenges them, I believe they will make him envy the dead," Una coldly remarked.

She knew the two guys well. Kyle once served in the brigade. And the Red Leaf Club belonged to Karen's aunt. Even the security of the club was Karen's bodyguard. If the so-called boyfriend had the guts to come, he would be trapped by them.

Nora stopped speaking. In fact, all she said was trying to intimidate them. She understood how difficult Wendy could get rid of them today.

"Bang!"

The door was kicked open. Such a big sound made all got up and look at the door.

Two tall men stand at the broken door, one with a blank face and the other with a cold look.

It's clear that the two come here for Karen and Kyle, but Karen even never gave them a look, as if they're nothing.

Kyle squinted at Finn Chen and Davin Shi. When he realized there's only two of them, he felt so disappointed. Seemingly, the two were not worth his move.

Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 359 No One Can Stop Us!

The two didn't mean to move. But the little brothers were on standby.

A robust young man came to Finn Chen carrying a bottle, with a height of 1.8 meters.

"Who are you?" The man glanced at Finn arrogantly.

Finn ignored him and walked straight to Wendy Lin, who was behind Nora Xiao.

"Shit! Can you hear me?" The man was angry with Finn's attitude; he started to pull Finn's arms.

But before he reached Finn, Davin Shi lifted him by the neck and threw him out several meters away.

"Bang!" The youth smashed heavily on the table and then on the ground, in comatose.

Everyone in the room got shocked at this middle-aged man's power. So did Kyle Wu. He indeed could raise a 100-kg man, but not as easily as Davin.

Nora Xiao didn't know what Davin's move meant. She came to Finn and lowered her voice, "Where's the police?"

"I didn't call them," Finn shook his head. He understood it's useless to call the police in such cases. The police feared these rich youngster's power, too.

"What?" Nora panicked, hearing his answer. On what earth do you have the nerve to be here alone? How can you defeat these men in the room? Probably Kyle's father would even help them. God! We're over today. Nora thought.

She reckoned Finn, the helper she expected a lot, was just a stupid and over-confident man.

"Why don't you call the police? Do you know Karen and Kyle? Without the police, none of us will leave here easily," Nora was so mad at Finn.

If he came here and begged the two, perhaps they'd shake it off. But he even broke the door, making Karen lose face.

"No one can stop us," Finn announced as calmly as ever. As soon as he entered, he found Karen and Kyle the real organizers today.

They looked so different from other people. But in Finn's eyes, they're nothing more than a cat.

"Why? How can you say that? You're so, so stupidly brave!" Nora stomped angrily. She started to regret calling Finn instead of the police. Finn was not trustworthy at all.

"Wow. Bravo! Would you like to have a battle with me?" at this time, Kyle walked to Davin with a smile.

What Davin did had completely intimidated the other men on the spot. As a leader, he needed to stand out.

But Davin only gave him a disdainful look.

Kyle cried coldly, "Hey. Don't be that pretentious."

Davin shook his head and smiled. He looked at Kyle and asked with a smile, "Boy, do you know what the most pretentious people are?"

Kyle snorted, "No. Perhaps you can tell me that,"

Davin laughed, "Some people keep in a low profile in daily life but are always on standby when their country needs them. They contribute a lot and even sacrifice their lives to their home. They strive to ward off the enemies. In my eyes, they are those who deserve to be pretentious."

Many people were moved by Davin's remarks.

But Kyle flushed in anger and with embarrassment. He realized Davin was teasing him; the latter had already discovered his past identity—a soldier.

"Hey. Good for you. At least you are aware what you do is shameless," Davin mocked at him after seeing his expression.

"Shut your stupid mouth!" Kyle flew into a fury.

"What if I don't?" Davin continued, his eyes narrowed.

He was a Martial Artist and also a public office of Warriors' League. In the normal run of things, he wouldn't beat an ordinary man. But that didn't mean he had not that ability, let alone Kyle challenged him so much.

"Ah!" Kyle started his move first.

At this moment, Karen came over and grabbed his fist, "Kyle, be nice."

Kyle turned to Karen, somewhat confused. He recognized Karen's warning to him, and then apologized, "My apology. I wish that won't be an issue."

Davin said nothing, squinted at Karen, and snorted. He sent the warning as well.

Karen realized that his identity as a martial artist, so he stopped Kyle. Otherwise, Kyle would be broken now.

"What's your name, dude?" Karen walked to Finn, smiling.

Indeed, after seeing Davin's move and based on his aura, he noticed Davin perhaps a real martial artist.

Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 360 Fuck Off!

Once the matter involved the Martial Artist, Karen Liu had to be cautious.

People in his circle knew well how influential the Martial Artists were. In addition to their strength, they always came from a famous family.

There were several deputy director-level officials in Wu's family. In general, his identity was impressive enough among ordinary people.

But for the Martial Artist, such a background was just nothing.

Even if Davin Shi disabled Kyle, people from Wu's family did not dare to revenge him.

That's why Karen stopped Kyle. He demanded to control the whole thing.

"Hey, bro, what can I call you?", Karen asked again. But this time, Finn just gave him a cold look and shouted, "Get out!"

Karen stood frozen, his smile disappearing.

What? How dare he say that? Karen thought.

After a while, Karen took a deep breath and controlled his anger, "I just want to make a friend with..."

"Fuck off!" Finn answered.

Thank God, Wendy Lin was safe now. Otherwise, he would make the two envy the dead.

All on the spot was startled by Finn's words.

Nora clenched her teeth and desired to apologize to Karen for Finn.

In her opinion, Finn offended the people he could not afford. Karen was so kind to him, but he even cursed him. Gee!

In the room, many young men and women share Nora's thoughts. They knew how arrogant Karen was. Anyone who didn't respect him would be punished.

But Karen's response startled them again. He backed off and even smiled kindly, "Ok. I'll get out of here right now."

Kyle couldn't believe what happened. Why would the arrogant Karen act this way? Was this man he knew before?

Finn squinted his eyes. Interesting! He insulted Karen in front of so many people, but the latter didn't even burst out.

Then Finn hugged Wendy and walked out of the room, followed by Nora. He believed Karen and Kyle dared not to target Wendy anymore.

They would find out more information about Finn. And then they'd feel intimidated.

"You loser. Don't tell others that you joined the army before. That's humiliating for us soldiers to know you," Davin glanced at Kyle coldly and left.

Kyle and Karen both stood in the room, looking angry and embarrassed.

"Damn it!" After the three left, Kyle slammed against the wall.

"Where the hell does the man come from?" Kyle couldn't help but ask. He couldn't understand why Karen was so afraid of Finn. Just because Davin looked like a Martial Artist?

"I don't know exactly," Karen shook his head. He really couldn't see through Finn at all.

In many respects, Finn was no different from an ordinary person. But he did have a kind of feeling that made Karen frightened so much.

Karen felt that if he decided to fight with Finn just now, he'd regret his decision the most in his life.

He always believed in his instincts. So he stopped Kyle and released them.

"What?" Then you just be insulted by an unknown man? Kyle thought.

Karen shook his head and sighed, "Kyle. Do you know what is the most terrible thing for us?"

"What's that?" Kyle was taken aback.

"It's you have no information about a person. We have experienced so much. Every group of people have their particular quality—the poor look self-abased and sensitive; the rich look confident and arrogant," Karen remarked lightly.

"Judged by their words and deeds, you'll know if you can afford them. But I see nothing from the guy. He looks like a regular guy. But when you deal with him more, you'll find out he's not that ordinary. I feel like there's even a monster in his body," he continued.

That's indeed what Karen felt about Finn—a strong monster. Compared with Finn, he's nothing. And that's why he didn't call the security just now—it's useless.

"Is he so terrible?" Kyle frowned. He still considered Karen to be frightened. In his eyes, Davin was more intimidating than Finn.

"You'll know what I mean in the future," Karen shook his head.

"We do come from an advanced family with a fortune and forces. But there're still some people we cannot offend at all. They're not like the ordinary people around you."

Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 361 Guild PK

"In front of the real master of the world, what we have is just a joke!"

"They can take back everything we have with one word."

"So, Kyle, be careful in what you say and do. Try not to provoke a tough guy."

"If you offend him, you should confess your fault and don't fight with him."

"Living is the most important thing."

"It is better to lose face than to lose a life."

"Karen, I got it." Kyle Wu looked solemn and nodded. It was clear that Karen Liu wasn't only bluffing. There were indeed many such people in the world that he could not afford to offend.

For example, the Davin--though he had never fought with him, Davin was very likely to be that kind of man.

Seeing that Kyle seemed to be scared by himself, Karen couldn't help but laugh. He patted Kyle on the shoulder and said, "Kyle, you don't have to pay too much attention to what I said. After all, I've had my share of missteps. Maybe today, that boy is just an ordinary person."

"Karen, what do you mean?" Kyle felt stunned.

"Go and find out who he is. If he has a background, then we have to blame our bad luck this time."

"If not ..." Mr. Liu didn't say further, but a ferocity flashed across his eyes, making Kyle shudder.

After coming out of HY Club, Nora Xiao's still felt dizzy.

She still couldn't believe that she just came out from the HY Club intact.

There was no police to lead the way!

From beginning to end, there were only Davin and Finn Chen.

Finn shouted, "Fuck off" twice, and Karen indeed got away!

How on earth did it happen?

Finn didn't know what Nora was thinking. If he knew it, he would only smile. The confrontation between him and Karen was psychological, a battle on momentum. People wouldn't understand, even if it's in front of them.

Although Karen was a playboy, he was completely different from the ordinary rich second generation. He had a more delicate mind and was more cautious in his actions. Karen was like a poisonous snake hiding in the dark. He would only strike if he had the assurance of killing his opponent by one move.

If not sure, he would choose to endure.

To the average person, such a rival was terrifying, but to Finn, it was nothing. If Finn wanted to, he could kill Karen anytime he wanted.

In front of absolute power, all tricks were useless.

"Hey, how did you do it?"

After all, Nora didn't control her curiosity and asked.

"What do you mean?" Finn felt stunned.

"I mean--how did you bring Wendy out? Karen is so powerful, even HY Club's boss is his aunt. He can order all the security guards of the HY Club in one sentence. You even yelled at him twice. He didn't be angry, but let you take away Wendy." Nora asked.

"Do you remember what I said in the clubhouse?" Finn smiled.

"What?" Nora was slightly appalled.

"If I want to go, no one can stop me."

Nora paused, Finn said this, but at that time she thought Finn was bragging. Now it seemed that she underestimated Finn.

"So, it's not a big deal that his aunt is the boss of HY Club. Even his aunt is the mayor of City Z; I can come out from there today." Finn smiled, turned his head, and walked away.

"You are bragging." Nora murmured in a low voice. She felt that Finn could come out from there, relying more on Davin. Compared with Finn, she felt that Davin was more like a person with a great background.

The ordinary people couldn't say some words that of Davin in lessening Kyle.

"Where are you going? I'll let Davin give you a ride." After taking a few steps, Finn suddenly remembered that it was not right to leave Nora, a girl here. After all, it was getting late now, and Nora had drunk again, leaving her here was simply creating opportunities for some people.

"I want to go back ... Oh! Gosh!" Before she finished her words, she looked unusual.

"What's the matter?" Finn asked.

Nora looked anxious: "There is PK in the guild tonight. I forgot about it!"

"I originally planned to go back to school to broadcast live PK after drinking with Wendy, but Karen and Kyle delay it."

Live broadcast? Guild PK?

Finn confused. At that time, he didn't react to what Nora said.

"Well, can you take me to the hotel? I want to broadcast it live in the hotel. It's too late to go back to school now." Nora glanced at Finn with some embarrassment. The school was dozens of kilometers away from here. The best way was to Finn a hotel nearby to make do with it.

"No problem. I'll take you back to the hotel I live." Finn nodded. Nora's request was a piece of cake for him.

"Please." Nora was quite grateful for Finn. The guild PK tonight was very important to her, and the result of PK would determine whether she could continue to be an anchor in the future.

"By the way, have you brought everything you broadcast live?" Although Finn didn't know anything about guild PK, he knew that live broadcast needed some equipment.

"Yes, I carry these things in my bag all the year," Nora said.

"Let's go. Davin's car is over there." Finn nodded.

Then holding Wendy, Finn came to Davin's car.

"Range Rover?!" Seeing Range Rover's domineering model, like Black Warrior, Nora couldn't help but exclaim. Although she didn't know much about cars, she recognized this million-class luxury car.

What shocked Nora, even more, was that this Range Rover was still a modified Bulletproof Range Rover. People who could drive a Bulletproof Range Rover in the land of Country C must have a high identity and status.

Nora suddenly understood why Finn could walk out of the private room safe and sound after hitting Karen's face.

It's all because of Davin!

Davin must have an identity that Karen and Kyle couldn't afford to offend.

Therefore, Karen, after being beaten in the face by Finn, chose to bear the insult.

Nora sat in the back row, wondering Davin's true identity.

Ten minutes later, the Range Rover stopped at JT Hotel again.

Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 362

Jessica Feng

After booking a suite at the front desk, Finn Chen, Nora Xiao, and other people went upstairs.

Wendy Lin hadn't woken up yet because she drank too much.

Finn had to take the girl back to her suite, then called Betty over and let Betty Jiang take care of the girl.

After thinking for a moment, Finn decided to go and see Nora.

Although he didn't know what guild PK Nora said, he knew that PK was important to Nora.

So, Finn decided to help Nora. After all, Nora saved Wendy tonight. Without Nora, Wendy would have been lying in Karen Liu's bed by now.

Coming to the front door of Nora's suite, Finn knocked on the door, and then a crisp voice came from the back door: "Who is it?"

"It's me, Finn."

"Wait a minute. I'm changing. I'll be right over."

A few seconds later, the door opened.

A beautiful and flawless face caught Finn's eye.

It's Nora after taking off her makeup.

Unlike Nora before, who wore heavy makeup, Nora now had bright eyes and white teeth, and smooth skin. Besides, she looked clean and pure, not quite as flirtatious as before.

"Sorry, I've kept you waiting." Nora opened the door and stepped aside so that Finn could come in.

Finn nodded his head. After entering the door, he discovered that Nora was wearing a small black vest. Finn could see Nora's white skin exposed outside.

It seemed that Nora found herself wearing too little. Nora blushed and hurriedly walked to the hanger, picked up a black cloak, and put on.

"Well. What can I do for you?" Nora looked up and stammered.

"Nah. Just come over and ask you which platform to broadcast live." Said Finn.

"Why ask that? Are you going to send me presents?" Nora giggled and asked.

"Yeah." Finn smiled and said that although he seldom watched the live broadcast, he knew the live broadcast's general process. The so-called PK was nothing more than who gave more gifts.

"Thank you for your kindness, but you don't have to give gifts. Just the guild's president sent me a message saying that tonight my PK opponent is the top anchor of another guild. She has dozens of times more followers than I do."

"So, I can't win, and you'll waste the gifts if you send it to me."

"What the President means is, let me try it and just go through the process." Although Nora said it calmly, Finn knew she was a little depressed. The news of the president hit her hard.

"You haven't started PK yet, why do you conclude that you can't win?" Finn asked with a smile, he appreciated the tenacity and indomitable characteristics in Nora, and he would try his best to help Nora once if he could.

Nora was shocked, and Finn's words made sense. Although her opponent was Jessica Feng, she shouldn't be afraid--she was excellent, too.

"Tell me. Which platform is it? I will ask my friend to support you." Finn laughed.

"Your friend? Is it Uncle Shi? "Nora couldn't help but ask, if Finn's friend was Davin, she might win in the PK.

Davin was more likely to have a high status, the modified Range Rover he drove alone was no less than five or six million yuan. With such a rich man on her side, she had a great chance to win.

"No, it's another friend." Finn shook his head. Although Davin was the vice-president of the Warriors' League and had a high status in the league, he didn't have much money, and his wealth was not even as much one percent of Finn's.

"Another friend?" Nora hesitated. She felt that Davin should be the most powerful friend of Finn. Others might be ordinary people like Finn. Even if they had money, they didn't as rich as Davin.

The competition of guild PK was not how many fans there were on both sides, but how many rich men were supporting them.

Finn and his friends would not have any impact on the outcome if they were not wealthy like Davin even if they sent her gifts.

Thought of here, Nora had a decision.

"Finn, I appreciate the kindness of you and your friends, but don't send gifts. You can watch my live broadcast and type me a few bullet screens." Nora said that if Finn and his friends gave her gifts, there's a good chance that the gifts were wasted, and they would not receive any money they sent out. She didn't want to trouble Finn.

"All right." Finn nodded helplessly. Nora said so, so he was too embarrassed to stick to it.

After leaving Nora's room, Finn went back to his room. After thinking about it, Finn downloaded Douyu Live.

He decided to see Nora on the platform.

After clicking into Nora's live broadcast room, Finn discovered that PK had already started.

Nora was competing with an anchor with a face like an online celebrity and a sweet voice.

That was Jessica, one of the top ten female anchors on Douyu Live.

Jessica was quite good. She sang well, had big eyes and a sharp chin. Every time she sang a song, the audience praised her on the bullet screen.

There were also various gifts.

Although it was just the beginning of PK, several rich men sent Jessica several rockets out.

By contrast, Nora's live broadcast room was somewhat bleak.

Perhaps because of being abandoned by the guild, Nora's live broadcast room has only over 30,000 popularity.

However, there were 530,000 onlookers in Jessica's live broadcast room.

Besides, Jessica received a lot of gifts from fans, much more than that of Nora's in the live broadcast room.

Except for a few fish balls, there were only two planes. These gifts were not as valuable as rockets sent by any rich man in Jessica's live broadcast room.

The gap between red and blue bars, which represented both sides' popularity values, was getting bigger and bigger.

Nora was far behind Jessica. Although in this state, Nora was not frustrated. Instead, she was singing with a smile, and she enlivened the atmosphere in the live broadcast room.

After all, the viewers could see her excellent performance. Soon, the audience in Jessica's live broadcast room noticed Nora.

Although Jessica sang well, in terms of appearance, she couldn't match for Nora.

Especially tonight, Nora was broadcast live without any makeup.

The mobile phone lens showed her beautiful and elegant appearance entirely, and many viewers were shocked by her beauty.

Besides, a few spectators went directly from Jessica's live broadcast room to Nora's to cheer for Nora.

Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 363

Tyrants

As fans cheered up the opponent, Jessica Feng was a little unhappy but soon adjusted herself with a smile showing on her beautiful face. She began to perform harder.

After singing a song, Jessica received twenty rockets in her live streaming room, and fans started to cheer up Jessica frantically.

Touts showed on the screen.

Twenty rockets were equivalent to 10,000 yuan, two months' salaries of most ordinary people.

"Thanks for the gifts from brother knight," Jessica said with a smile.

Jessica's face was full of pride and no longer took a hostile attitude toward Nora.

Jessica said, "Thanks for your gifts. I'm going to..."

Before she finished, a stifled expression showed on her face because someone sent a rocket to Nora too.

It was a super rocket!

Jessica was very surprised and couldn't believe what she saw.

Fans were cheering Nora again!

At this moment, Nora received another super rocket.

Jessica opened her eyes and stared at the special effect of the super rocket in Nora's live streaming room.

What was going on?

Who would send two super rockets to Nora?

Two super rockets were equivalent to 3000 yuan.

But what happened next startled Jessica!

Someone continued to send 18 super rockets as gifts to Nora.

20 super rockets were equivalent to 30,000 yuan!

Nora received 30,000 yuan in one minute!

Who was behind this?

What was going on!

Many viewers rushed into Nora's live streaming room and wanted to know who sent these rockets.

The net-name of the person who sent 20 rockets to Nora was "Nora's guardian knight".

It was similar to the name of the person who sent rockets to Jessica, "Jessica's guardian knight".

The viewers in the live streaming room showed smiles and were looking forward to what was going to happen next.

If Finn Chen knew viewers' thinking, he would laugh out.

He didn't mean to have a battle with the person who sent gifts to Jessica. It was his first time to watch live streaming and had no idea of any names. When he saw "Jessica's guardian knight", he subconsciously types a similar name.

The reason that Finn sent super rockets instead of the normal rocket was he didn't want to spend much time on it.

Another reason was that the special effects of super rockets were cooler than that of normal rockets. It was easier to attract more fans for Nora.

"Tyrant, can you marry me?"

"Tyrant, are you single?"

The comments began to roll on the screen, and more people joined in Nora's livestreaming room.

The number of people joining in Nora's livestreaming room reached 200,000 immediately.

Nora in front of the screen was a little stunned but soon realized that the person who sent her gifts was Finn's friend.

Nora said, "Thanks for your gifts. Nora's guardian knight."

With these gifts, she won't lose to Jessica.

Nora was happy now, while Jessica was sad.

Some of Jessica's fans had joined in Nora's live streaming room, and Jessica didn't understand why that person would send gifts to Nora, who was not as famous as her.

Jessica cursed secretly and adjusted herself. She pulled down the collar, revealing her chest.

Seeing this, some rich people in Jessica's live streaming room started to give gifts to Jessica.

Various gift effects showed above Jessica's live streaming room.

Jessica received 21 super rockets.

The fans of Jessica became excited.

"Thanks, brother knight. I like your gifts very much." Jessica's voice trembled.

21 super rockets were equivalent to 31,500 yuan.

She finally got some support from her knight.

Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 364 You Won't Lose

Needless to say, these twenty-one super rockets were sent by the guardian knight of Jessica just now.

After sending the gifts, he came to Nora's live streaming room and sent a subtitle in red which was "Let's battle!"

He was declaring war to the guardian knight of Nora!

The audiences didn't understand why did he send 21 super rockets instead of 20. They understood now.

It was a provocation!

"Wo, this is fucking too cool!"

"If I were Jessica, I would marry him!"

Jessica said, "Thank you, brother knight. Love you."

The guardian knight of Jessica replied, "Jessica, don't worry. You won't lose!"

Jessica's fans were frantic and started to express their affections to Jessica's knight.

"Marry him!"

"Marry your knight!"

Some fans commented.

Some fans joined in Nora's live streaming and sent some flaring comments.

"Where is Nora's knight?"

“Nora is about to lose!”

“Coward, come out!”

Nora was a little angry not because Finn Chen’s friend ran away but that some viewers said something bad about Finn’s friends.

She was already grateful to Finn’s friend and had no resentment.

Even if he ran away, Nora won’t blame him.

Nora said to the regulator, “Please delete these comments and ban them from commenting!”

After one minute, no abusive comments showed on the screen.

However, the ban led to the opposite effect.

More and more audiences join in Nora’s live streaming room and copied the abusive comments.

These audiences weren’t Nora or Jessica’s fans but people who were waiting for an ogling.

More and more flaring comments showed on the screen, and at this moment, Jessica received another 21 super rockets.

The exclusively special effects of super rockets flared the live streaming room.

More and more audience joined in Jessica’s live streaming room.

1.5 million audiences joined in Jessica's live streaming room, while 3.5 million audiences joined in Nora's live streaming room.

This was what would happen after Jessica's knight sent her 42 super rockets.

As 2 million audiences join in Nora's live streaming room, Jessica's knight joined too and sent a subtitle that was "Loser!"

"Hahaha...Nora's knight doesn't dare to show up!"

"Why don't you get out of here? Mother fucker!"

"Get out of here with your money!"

"He is too ridiculous! Why did he pretend to be rich?"

At this time, in Nora's live streaming room, more and more super rockets were sent to Nora.

"One...ten...thirty...fifty..."

All audiences took a deep breath.

Nora's knight sent 50 rockets at once! How could this possible!

Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 365 Broadcast

It was not over yet!

There were more!

Sixty...seventy...one hundred!

The special effect disappeared on the screen, while no comments showed on the screen!

People were too shocked!

one hundred rockets were equivalent to 150,000 !

150,000 was the salary of 90% of the people in Country C for a year.

Since Douyu started operating, one sent 100 rockets at once!

The official staff of the platform announced, "The guardian of Nora sent 100 rockets to Nora! Come and see!"

The announcement showed on the screens of live streaming rooms.

It showed for 1 minute and was broadcasted for ten minutes!

Compared with Nora's knight, Jessica's knight was a joke!

The majority of the audience of the platform joined in Nora's live streaming room. Some of them came to cheer Nora, while others came to support Jessica.

Nora in front of the screen was very excited and felt it was a dream.

She couldn't believe that someone would send her 100 super rockets on once!

"Thank you for your gifts. I very much appreciate it!"

Nora's face was flushed, and her eyes were slightly red.

She never had been supported firmly by someone.

Nora came from an ordinary working family like Wendy. After going to college, many rich boys like Karen chased her and even told her as long as she was willing to sleep with them for one night, she would get 100,000.

It was attractive because as long as she said yes, she would no longer have to do part-time jobs. She would also live a better life and could buy anything she liked.

It was a hard choice for her.

She almost came to these rich boys and accepted their requirements. But she didn't.

Nora was afraid that one day, she would become the person she hated.

She made her decision, and to get rid of these rich boys, Nora put some information defaming herself on the school forum.

These efforts helped her get rid of these rich boys who started to smear her.

To live a better life, Nora became a cyber celebrity.

Nora had been conservative in terms of live streaming style, and not many rich men would send expensive gifts to her.

The platform was not happy about her performance.

This battle between Jessica and her would decide her future.

Nora was ready to quit the job originally.

But in the end, she got some support from Finn Chen's friend.

Now Nora no longer cared about winning.

On the other side, Jessica's face was pale. She would probably lose the battle.

How could this possible! Jessica got so much help from rich men, and how could she lose to a nobody!

However, a mysterious man sent 100 rockets to Nora!

Nora was about to win the battle!

Jessica was anxious and was upset, while her knight was distressed too.

Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 366 Fight to The End

He originally thought the opponent would run away after seeing he sent 42 rockets to Jessica.

But the opponent sent 100 rockets to Nora instead, and now the battle between them had been known to all of the people on the platform.

The audiences also knew what happened before.

Some audiences started to be curious about the mysterious guy that sent 100 rockets to Nora.

Others started to flare the situation and incited Jessica's knight to send more rockets.

After a while, nothing happened in Jessica's live streaming room.

"What happened? Did Jessica's knight run away?"

"He was arrogant just now! Come out!"

"Jessica is about to lose!"

"Loser...come out!"

"He has no bald. He was rewarded one of the top ten rich men in the platform last year."

Reading the comments on the screen, Jessica's knight was awkward. He had a lot of money but made them with lots of effort.

He was just an executive with an annual income of more than 5 million. He was richer than normal people but couldn't accept this way of spending money.

When Jessica's knight hesitated in front of the screen, it showed that someone sent a message to him.

He opened it subconsciously, and a sexy picture showed.

In the photo, a woman wearing a black lace showed her white body. The two balls on her chest were attractive.

The woman was Jessica!

He dated her before but was refused by Jessica.

Jessica now sent the photo to him, which implied that she agreed to meet him.

Jessica's knight felt hot.

Damn it!

He gritted his teeth and took out his phone.

"Ten...thirty...one hundred and one..."

The special effects of rockets showed above Jessica's live streaming room.

The audiences were all stunned and couldn't believe what they saw.

The 101 rockets meant that Jessica's knight wanted to fight to the end!

Jessica screamed and couldn't believe her knight did this.

Jessica didn't expect that her sexy photo worked.

"Brother, I love you. Thank you so much!"

Jessica's face flushed and was excited.

Now her pride came back!

She was sure that Nora's knight wouldn't send another 100 rockets!

"Apologize! Apologize to Jessica's knight!"

"Who said Jessica's knight ran away?"

"He is a real rich man!"

"Together, he almost gave Jessica 200,000 yuan."

"That is my three years of salaries."

"More importantly, he would send one more rocket than Nora's knight."

Jessica's knight then sent a message on the screen, "I'm sorry, I went out for something just now. I heard someone sent 100 rockets?"

The audience saw the message and realized they misunderstood Jessica's knight.

Jessica's knight's message was provoking.

"Jessica, I said I won't let you lose!"

He sent another message, which flared the audiences.

Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 367 Battle

Jessica's knight and Nora's knight were going to fight to the end.

Some audiences came to Nora's live streaming room to flare the situation. They helped Jessica's knight to pass the message.

Though it was normal that many rich people would give expensive gifts to female anchors on the platform, it was the first time that someone sent 100 rockets to an anchor.

This was a historical moment of the platform.

Audiences on the platform, of course, didn't want the situation to be eased and were looking forward to a big fight between Jessica's knight and Nora's knight.

Audiences started to mention Nora's knight as they joined in Nora's live streaming room.

Nora in front of the screen was a little panicked and realized that things had been out of control.

Jessica's knight wanted to fight to the end with Finn's friend.

But Finn's friend had sent gifts worth 200,000 yuan to Nora, and if Jessica's knight wanted to continue the fight, he might not take it.

Nora didn't know Finn's friend's background. If he came from a working family, it meant that he gave Nora his salaries for one year.

This was not a small number even for a rich family.

Nora wanted to stop Finn's friend from sending her more gifts but didn't do it.

Because if she did, Finn's friend would be embarrassed.

Audiences were guessing what was in Nora's knight's mind and what he would do next.

Finn didn't think too much. He was very rich.

Finn didn't send more gifts after Jessica's knight sent 101 rockets because he felt it was too inconvenient.

He had to click his phone screen for 100 times to send 100 rockets. It took him a lot of time.

Finn asked the regulator if there were more expensive gifts than rockets.

The regulator replied space battleship was more expensive than a rocket. One was 100,000 yuan.

This was the most expensive gift since the platform started operation, and only people who had given gifts worth more than one million could send the space battleship.

Only a few people knew that there was a space battleship as a gift option, but they never send it.

Compared with space battleships, super rockets were their favorite.

The special effect of a space battleship could only last for tens of seconds, while the special effect of 60 super rockets could last for several minutes.

After Finn asked if there were more expensive gifts, the regulation kept silent for ten seconds and then asked for permission from senior management. In less than twenty seconds, the senior management gave instruction and made an exception for Finn.

In less than one minute, Finn could choose space battleship as a gift option.

Finn smiled and clicked the screen ten times.

Jessica's face was flushed and was sure she would win the battle.

Since Jessica's knight sent her 101 super rockets, nothing happened in Nora's live streaming room for six minutes.

Nora's knight had given up.

Jessica's knight in front of the screen took a relief that Nora's knight didn't continue to send gifts.

If Nora's knight did, he would log out of his account.

200,000 yuan of gifts was his maximum.

It seemed that he scared Nora's knight away.

Fans of Nora were a little disappointed that Nora's knight gave up.

Nora almost won the battle.

Nora was very calm compared with her fans. She was satisfied and wouldn't have complaints.

She thought Finn's friends had tried his best for her.

Only two minutes were left before the end of the battle.

But audiences were not satisfied and wanted to see more.

In the end, Jessica's knight helped Jessica win the battle.

It seemed that no one would break the record of 101 super rockets.

Jessica stood up with a smile in front of the screen and bowed generously to the audiences.

Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 368 A Warship Costs One Hundred Thousand Yuan

"Thanks for your support, and thank Brother Knight for giving the gift to let Jessica win the player killing. Jessica will make persistent efforts in the future."

Before Jessica's voice had died away, the top of the live streaming chat room suddenly went pop!

A Sci-fi super warship came into everybody's view slowly.

Shock, confusion, and astonishment.....

Everyone was stunned at that moment.

What kind of gift was it?

Was it like some warship?

Why did everyone never see that before!

Everyone was completely stunned!

Moreover, not only the audience in the chat room, but also Jessica herself was stunned.

How could Douyu Live have this kind of space warship as a gift? Why did Jessica never hear about that before?

Nobody knew what the space warship meant.

Except for Jessica's guardian knight that was in front of the screen.

The moment on seeing that space warship, the guardian knight's pupils suddenly got narrowed. He felt like a hefty punch struck his heart, and he began to have difficulty breathing.

How could it be possible?

How could it be the space warship?

Jessica's guardian knight was roaring insanely inside. He could not wholly understand why the space warship appeared in Nora's live room.

Was that man out of his mind?

Did not he know that a space warship cost one hundred thousand yuan?

Did he treat one hundred thousand yuan as paper and sent the space warship as he liked?

Jessica's guardian knight's eyes were blood red, and his chest rose and fell. He did not think that a mysterious rich would do that in Nora's live room at the last minute.

The guardian knight refused to concede defeat!

At this moment, there was only one idea in the guardian knight's mind. He could also afford to send the space warship that cost one hundred thousand yuan.

He was never allowed to be defeated in this way at the last minute.

The guardian knight took out his phone with quivered hands and got ready to send Jessica another space warship.

He had already sent the gifts that almost cost three hundred thousand yuan. One hundred thousand yuan was also not a big deal.

Once the space warship was sent, the guardian knight could completely conquer Jessica.

The guardian knight gritted his teeth and prepared to buy the space warship. At this time, Nora's live room shone again.

Another Sci-fi super warship popped up from the top of the live room. The whole screen was instantly full of stunning visual effects.

Then the second warship, the third warship.....

Until the ninth one!

Nine space warships appeared in succession and overwhelmed Jessica's guardian knight's last psychological line of defense. The guardian knight's phone fell on the ground, and he fell in a faint directly.

On the other hand, Jessica felt a little panic at this moment. She found that since the ten space warships came out, the blue bar that represented Nora's power immediately began to soar. Within just a few seconds, Nora's blue bar left Jessica's red bar behind by a large margin.

While at this time, only one minute left before the player killing was over. If Jessica's red bar could not catch up with Nora's blue bar after one minute, then Jessica would have nothing to do but lose the player killing.

However, Nora's blue bar had already pulled away twice as much as Jessica's red bar! How could Jessica catch up with her?

Jessica was a little utterly discomfited. She would never think of losing the player killing this time.

Jessica's guardian knight had already sent one hundred and one super rockets to stabilize the situation. However, ten warships popped out suddenly in Nora's live room at the last minute.

Jessica had been an anchor of Douyu Live for three years. She had never seen this kind of warship at all.

"Cheating! She must be cheating! There is no gift like this kind of warship in Douyu Live at all!" Jessica cried out, angrily before the camera.

The audience also responded through bullet screen.

"Cheating? It is impossible. Nora can be cheating in the sight of so many audiences unless she is stupid."

"Nora is not cheating? Can anyone explain what the hell of that ten warships? I have been watching Douyu Live for five years and never seen that kind of gift at all."

"Me too. I am one of the oldest fans of Douyu Live. I have never heard that there is a gift of warship in Douyu Live."

"Does Nora ask the hacker to send her the warships?"

"I think Nora asks the hacker to send her not only the warships but also those super rockets. Normally, such a rich man cannot send gifts to Nora, who only has thirty thousand fans."

"Right. Besides, that rich man has just registered a new account in Douyu Live today. It is obvious that he is well prepared."

Seeing that everyone is pointing the finger at Nora, Jessica could not help sneering. She began to shout at Nora in the live room, "Nora, don't you want to explain this to us?"

Nora did not know what to do before the camera. She was also stunned after seeing ten space warships popping out. She had not heard about the warship before as well.

"You do not know how to explain?" Seeing that Nora was speechless, Jessica felt more pleased.

"It is cheating!"

"Nora, don't you feel ashamed? I understand that you want to win, but you cannot fool us. Do you think we are all blind?"

"It is space warship today. Will it be an aircraft carrier tomorrow?"

Jessica continuously sneered at Nora.

Nora moved her mouth. She wanted to defend herself but did not know what to say because she could not explain why there was space warship.

"Your so-called guardian knight is also a virtual character, isn't it?" Jessica kept sneering.

"Now I know why such a rich man can support an anchor like you. Because she is employing trickery." Jessica was very pleased. Although she sneered at Nora, she did not hate Nora. She even wanted to thank

Nora because her guardian knight would not send her so many gifts if Nora did not do this.

More than one hundred super rockets, plus other gifts from other rich men and fans. Jessica had received gifts that total cost six hundred thousand yuan.

The union and Douyu Live would take 40% of the six hundred thousand yuan, and the rest of the money would belong to Jessica.

It was using less than one hour to earn more than three hundred thousand yuan. Was it different from picking up money?

"Some anchors are doing anything for getting famous."

"The network system of Douyu Live is so terrible that the hackers can easily break into and tamper with the data of gifts."

"I will say that the hacker behind Nora is also an idiot. It will be all right for him to send Nora two hundred super rockets. However, he sent her the nonexistent space warships."

"You are right. We should have enjoyed ourselves watching Nora's guardian knight send her two hundred super rockets. However, he fucking sent her ten space warships. What a fool!"

"Where is the super administrator? Why don't you block Nora's live room?" Jessica said with arrogance.

It would be light for blocking Nora's live room in this matter. More seriously, Nora would be prosecuted by the legal department of Douyu Live.

Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 369 Nora Became A Celebrity

Nora Xiao's behavior exerted a negative impact on Douyu.

"Where's the supervisor? Kick Nora out of Douyu Live."

"Give us back the gift."

People commented below the video.

A few seconds later, the manage group appeared in the live chatting room.

"Sorry, for some reason, we cannot send bullet screen comments just now. Here's our explanation. No hacker attacked Douyu. The gift of Spaceships exists all the time but is open only to those who contribute over several million yuan."

The explanation immediately surprised all the viewers.

"What?! There is a Spaceship?"

"Small wonder that we have no idea about it. We're too poor to see that."

"How much is it?"

"10,000 yuan," the supervisor replied through the screen.

10,000!

Understandably, the Spaceship was so rare to see. Who would spend 10,000 yuan on a virtual gift that existed only several seconds?

It's worse than 60 super rockets worth the same fortune. At least that could dominate the live room for a minute or two.

But the one sent ten ships at a time, breaking the single-day gift record.

(On the screen)

"Awesome!"

"The money he spent on Nora can nearly buy a big house. Who is he?"

"I don't know. Although the man is not the one that gives the most gifts, he is the most generous one. He might even give more money to other popular anchors."

Public opinion favored Nora now.

And the battle ended with Nora's winning.

Jessica Feng became so upset about the outcome.

She yearned to know who the "Nora's Guardian Knight" was.

No doubt, the man was much richer than the "Guardian Knight of Jessica."

She would not miss such a rich guy. In Jessica's opinion, she's much more attractive than Nora. If she hooked up the man successfully, she would get ten battleships or even more.

After hurriedly closing her live stream, Jessica searched the name "Nora's Guardian Knight." And then she clicked on the direct message and typing,

"Hello. I'm Jessica, the anchor battling with Nora just now. Nice to meet you. This is my WeChat account—138xxxxxxx. If possible, I want to make friends with you." After that, Jessica expected the man's response.

Nora was utterly astonished. She never expected she would win the battle. And because of the ten spaceships, her followers had reached a jaw-dropping five million.

There was no doubt that Nora became an online celebrity overnight, from an unknown anchor.

Then she closed Douyu, and after taking a deep breath, Nora knocked on the door of Finn's room.

Seeing Finn, Nora bowed seriously to him, "Finn. Thank you for your help."

"Ha-ha. The gift was from my friend. That has nothing to do with me," Finn smiled.

Nora shook her head slightly, "Both you and your friend are my helpers. Otherwise, I wouldn't win Jessica."

Finn answered, "Good job. You have your own best features. "

Finn was not complimenting her by design. Nora was an expert at chatting with people. He believed Nora would sooner or later be a celebrity.

"By the way, your friend gave me the gifts worth 1.3 million yuan. The platform would take 60%, and I'll get 520,000 yuan finally."

"Finn, could you send me your friend's bank card number. I will give him 500 thousand yuan tomorrow, and for the remaining, once I earn that fortune, I'll offer him," Nora said seriously.

"But Nora, my friend won't take it at all. He helped you for nothing," Finn answered, somewhat surprised. He never predicted that Nora would make such a decision. The reason why he helped Nora was to thank her for rescuing Wendy Lin.

"But that's really too much of me," Nora shook her head.

Finn didn't know what to say. Nora was so different. After all, that's 130 thousand yuan. People always were eager for money.

"The 130 thousand is nothing for him. Even if you give it back, my friend won't take it."

"What about this? After you make enough money, donate 130 thousand yuan to the charity programs," Finn suggested after thinking for a while.

Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 370 The Wise Joe Li

It was the best way Finn Chen could think of to solve this matter. Nora Xiao was a girl with a bottom line. She would never accept gifts from others for no reason, but Finn didn't want to take back what he gave.

The only way to get the best of both worlds was to give away the money.

"Well. Okay." Nora bit her lips and agreed embarrassedly. She didn't want to owe too much to Finn's friend, but unexpectedly, she finally owed it.

After she sighed, Nora returned to the room.

As soon as she entered the room, she heard buzzing of her cell phone. Nora picked it up and found that there were seven or eight calls and dozens of WeChat messages on her cell phone.

There were telephone numbers of the person in charge of the guild and school students.

Those people also sent WeChat messages, and the contents of the messages were surprisingly consistent.

Everyone wanted to know who the insanely rich man had sent ten space warships to her on Douyu Live?!

What was the relationship between her and the man?!

Nora was naturally too lazy to respond to this kind of news.

Nora knew what these people thought better than anyone else.

Finn's friend, the rich man's kindness to her, would always be remembered in her heart, and she would repay him when she became famous.

But she would never ask his specific identity. Anyway, Nora had her principles.

Early the next morning, Finn returned to the company.

As soon as he arrived at the office, Joe Li came over excitedly: "Finn, the commission on the contract of DT Hospital has come out, totaling 800,000."

"So soon?" Finn felt a little surprised. He didn't expect Gaspar Li to be so efficient.

"Well, Gaspar is probably afraid that you will let out the thing to the company's top management, so as soon as the money came in from DT Hospital, and he asked the treasurer to transfer the commission to our cards."

"Bro, this is the bank card given by treasurer, which has 800,000 yuan." Joe smiled and handed a new card to Finn. It was entirely up to Finn to decide how to deal with the 800,000 yuan.

Joe knew very well that he didn't make any contribution to the contract of DT Hospital, and his only function in the whole process might be to be a driver for Finn.

Therefore, no matter how Finn dealt with the money, he didn't have a problem.

Finn smiled--Joe was quite smart.

"In this 800,000 yuan, you can have 200,000 yuan", Finn said. Initially, he had planned to give Joe 400,000 yuan, but it was estimated that Joe would not accept it, so he decided to give 200,000 yuan for Joe.

"Two hundred thousand?!" Joe felt shocked, and then he waved his hand with some fear: "No, bro, it's too much. I went out with you for a trip. I didn't do anything. I feel it's a little more."

"Two hundred thousand yuan is not much; you deserve it." Finn interrupted Joe with a smile and shook his head. Joe had been following him since he entered the company, so Joe was half his own man. Finn would never mistreat his people.

"But ..." Joe still hesitated. In his vision, Finn should give him 50,000 yuan, or 60,000 yuan, and at most 100,000 yuan. After all, Finn won the contract of DT Hospital alone, and if Finn didn't give him a penny, he couldn't say anything.

But now, Finn gave him two hundred thousand yuan directly.

"Take the card! Take out the 200,000 that belongs to you later, and take the remaining 600,000 to buy a car." Finn put the card back into Joe's hands with a smile. Judging from the current situation, Finn might have to stay in City Z for a while. During this time, there was no car, and sometimes it was very troublesome to travel. This opportunity was just right for Joe to go out and buy a transport car.

"Use the remaining six hundred thousand to buy a car?!" Joe's eyes widened, and he obviously couldn't believe Finn would make such a decision.

Judging from Finn's clothes, Finn didn't look like a rich man. How could he decide to buy a 600,000-yuan car so easily, like purchasing a six-yuan toy, without blinking?

"Yes. You can decide which car to buy. You don't have to tell me." Finn smiled and replied. Professional people should do professional things. Joe was an expert in buying a car, and he was much better than him.

"Fine. If using the entire 600,000 yuan to buy a car, what about your food and shelter in City Z?" Joe couldn't help looking at Finn. He knew that Finn came from City C and didn't even have a place to stay here.

Finn should have rented a better house in the first place to improve his life, but instead, he wanted to spend the 600,000 on a car.

Couldn't he wait until he had money to buy the car?

"Don't worry about food and shelter. I have the money." Finn smiled. Joe thought that he had come to City Z to make a living, but in fact, Finn never thought of staying in City Z for a long time.

"Well, I will go to the 4S shop to see the car when I go down and purchase it today." Joe nodded his head. That was his first task given by Finn, so he had to finish it as soon as possible.

In the twinkling of an eye, it came to the afternoon. Finn wanted to leave work a few minutes earlier, but Sonya Wang came over with her hands held around her arms with a cold face.

Walking to Finn, Sonya took a cold look at Finn and spoke with a little disgust: "My dad asked you to come home for dinner at night."

After saying this, Sonya turned and walked away, unwilling to spend another second with Finn.

Finn frowned. He was going to visit Wendy Lin at school, but Hinds Wang let him go to his home.

Finn couldn't refuse Hinds's invitation. Not to mention Hinds's relationship with Grant, Hinds himself took good care of him.

After thinking about it, Finn decided to go to the Wang Family.

After work, Finn walked out of the company. Just after leaving the company gate, he saw Gaspar driving a Porsche. Sonya was naturally sitting on its co-pilot.

Finn saw them, and they naturally saw Finn.

"Finn, where are you going?" Gaspar squinted and asked with a smile. He asked Finn on purpose because Sonya told Finn early in the morning that Hinds had asked Finn to eat at home.

"Go to Uncle Wang's house." Finn lightly answered.

"Oh, go to Uncle Wang's house." Gaspar pretended to be surprised and then said with a smile, "I'm also going to Uncle Wang's house. Do you want me to give you a ride?"

Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 371 Stir Up Discord

"Thank you, but no need." Finn Chen smiled--only Gaspar Li would play this disgusting little trick in front of him.

"No?" Gaspar asked sarcastically, "Well, take a taxi by yourself. I'll take Sonya first."

With that, Gaspar stepped on the accelerator and left.

Finn smiled lightly, took a taxi to the Wangs.

Today's Wang Family was permeated with a happy atmosphere. As soon as he entered the villa, Finn smelled a delicious meal.

The dining table in the living room was filled with all kinds of delicious food.

But no one started eating--they were waiting for someone.

The person was naturally Finn.

"Hinds, if you don't eat, the food will be cold." Eveline Peng looked at Hinds with some dissatisfaction. She couldn't understand why Hinds attached so much importance to Finn, a hillbilly from City C. When Hinds heard that Finn won a big contract, Hinds was happier than his son Stefan Wang got the deal. He immediately decided to give Finn a celebration banquet.

But after the celebration banquet was prepared, everyone was here, but Finn, the protagonist, didn't come. Wasn't Finn put on airs?

"Wait, Finn should be stuck on the road," Hinds said, with a voice opening.

"Huh? Where is the traffic jam? He and Gaspar Sonya went to work together and took the same road. Why did Gaspar and Sonya come over, and he is stuck on the road?" Eveline mocked.

"Mom, he simply doesn't want to come over and don't want to show his respect for dad." At this moment, Sonya smiled and spoke.

"What do you mean?" Eveline felt shocked--she felt that Sonya's words had other meanings.

"My meaning?" Sonya repeatedly sneered: "Mom, if I tell you that Gaspar and I met that guy at the door of the company when we got off work, can you believe it?"

"Met the peasant? Then why don't you take him with you?" Eveline could not help but ask.

"Do you think we don't want to pick him up?"

"At that time, Gaspar told the guy that we were going home, and we invite him to get on the car. As a result, the guy ignored Gaspar." Sonya coldly answered.

"Gaspar, is this the case?" Eveline's tone was high, and she suddenly became angry. She thought that Finn couldn't get here because of something else, but now Sonya said that Finn could come with them, but he refused.

"Aunt, it's true. At that time, I let the Finn get in my car, but he refused." Gaspar was embarrassed on the surface, but in fact, he was happy in his heart. He was going to tell it at the dinner table, but if he spoke first, he would inevitably leave Hinds with an image of a backstabbing who stirred up discord.

However, Sonya said first that he could ultimately save this worry.

"Why didn't he get in your car? Who does he think he is? Head of state?!"

"Little things! Let us wait for him here!" Eveline scolded angrily.

Hinds frowned: "Eveline, Finn is not that kind of person. He may have something to do first, so he didn't take Gaspar's car."

"He is just a salesman. How could he be busy? No matter how busy he is, he can be busier than Gaspar, the sales manager?"

"Gaspar can come, why can't he come?"

"I just don't think he wants to come over and receive your kindness."
Eveline quipped.

Hinds frowned. He hinted to himself that Finn wasn't that kind of person, but now that everyone was targeting Finn that way, he couldn't help suspecting it.

At that moment, Finn walked into the living room.

"Sorry to have kept you are waiting because of the traffic jam," Finn spoke apologetically. The taxi he was in was stuck on the viaduct for half an hour, so he was late. Although it was not his fault, it was a fact that he was late.

"Traffic jam on the road? I don't think you want to come to our house at all." Eveline snorted at first and then strangely ridiculed Finn. If Hinds were not here, she would have directly let Finn get out.

"Eveline!" Hinds stared Eveline with an unhappy tone. Finn had come here, so Eveline shouldn't quip Finn.

Looking at Finn, Hinds smiled again: "Finn, come and sit down."

"Okay, Uncle Wang." Finn smiled and saw Hinds. Hinds looked better than last time, so, Hinds had recovered well in recent days.

After Finn sat down on the table, Hinds picked up the chopsticks, smiled, and said, "Since Finn is here, everyone can start eating."

"Before eating, there is good news to tell everyone. I believe everyone already knows the content of the news, but I still want to say it here."

"That is, on the first day of Finn's entry into KM Group, he won a big contract worth tens of millions yuan for KM Group. The sales commission of this list is 800,000!"

Hinds said that with a red face, 800,000 yuan, which was a month's profit of his trading company, but Finn earned it in one day, so Hinds was delighted and felt that he didn't see the wrong person.

Finn was indeed a talent.

Compared with Hinds's happiness, Gaspar's smile was somewhat reluctant. Even there was a trace of resentment hidden behind his smile. Finn once boxed him on the ear on public, and he didn't take an avenge yet.

"The commission of 800,000 is high." Eveline's tone was as strange as ever, and her disdain for Finn remains unchanged. In her opinion, the reason why Finn could win such a big contract must be that Finn was lucky, and it had nothing to do with Finn's strength.

"It is quite high." Finn smiled lightly, and he knew what Eveline was thinking, but Finn didn't bother to argue with such a petty person.

Seeing that Eveline seemed to want to ridicule Finn, Hinds raised his glass, smiled, and said: "Come, raise your glasses, make a toast to Finn. Celebrate Finn's good start this time, and let's wish his performance in the future will be better."

"Thank you, Uncle Wang." Finn smiled, raised his glass, and touched Hinds.

Gaspar also raised his glass with a smile on his face and "Thank you, but no need." Finn Chen smiled--Gaspar Li could play this disgusting little trick in front of him.

"No?" Gaspar asked sarcastically, "Well, take a taxi by yourself. I'll take Sonya first."

With that, Gaspar stepped on the accelerator and left.

Finn smiled lightly, took a taxi to the Wangs.

Today's Wang Family was permeated with a happy atmosphere. As soon as he entered the villa, Finn smelled a delicious meal.

The dining table in the living room was filled with all kinds of delicious food.

But no one started eating, so they were waiting for someone.

The person was naturally Finn.

"Hinds, if you don't eat, the food will be cold." Eveline Peng looked at Hinds with some dissatisfaction. She couldn't understand why Hinds attached so much importance to Finn, a hillbilly from City C. When Hinds heard that Finn won a big deal, Hinds was happier than his son Stefan Wang got the contract. He immediately decided to give Finn a celebration banquet.

But after the celebration banquet was prepared, everyone was here, but Finn, the protagonist, didn't come. Wasn't Finn put on airs?

"Wait, Finn should be stuck on the road," Hinds said with a hushed voice.

"Huh? Where is the traffic jam? He and Gaspar Sonya went to work together and took the same road. Why did Gaspar and Sonya come over, and he is stuck on the road?" Eveline mocked.

"Mom, he simply doesn't want to come over and don't want to show his respect for dad." At this moment, Sonya smiled and spoke.

"What do you mean?" Eveline felt shocked--she felt that Sonya's words had other meanings.

"My meaning?" Sonya repeatedly sneered: "Mom. If I tell you that Gaspar and I met that guy at the door of the company when we got off work, can you believe it?"

"Met the peasant? Then why don't you take him with you?" Eveline could not help but ask.

"Do you think we don't want to pick him up?"

"At that time, Gaspar told the guy that we were going home, and we invite him to get on the car. As a result, the guy ignored Gaspar." Sonya coldly answered.

"Gaspar, is this the case?" Eveline's tone was high, and she suddenly became angry. She thought that Finn couldn't get here because of something else, but now Sonya said that Finn could come with them, but he refused.

"Aunt, it's true. At that time, I let the Finn get in my car, but he refused." Gaspar was embarrassed on the surface, but in fact, he was happy in his heart. He was going to tell it at the dinner table, but if he spoke first, he would inevitably leave Hinds with an image of a backstabbing who stirred up discord.

However, Sonya said first that he could ultimately save this worry.

"Why didn't he get in your car? Who does he think he is? Head of state?!"

"Little things! Let us wait for him here!" Eveline scolded angrily.

Hinds frowned: "Eveline, Finn is not that kind of person. He may have something to do first, so he didn't take Gaspar's car."

"He is just a salesman. How could he be busy? No matter how busy he is, he can be busier than Gaspar, the sales manager?"

"Gaspar can come, why can't he come?"

"I just don't think he wants to come over and receive your kindness." Eveline quipped.

Hinds frowned. He hinted to himself that Finn wasn't that kind of person, but now that everyone was targeting Finn that way, he couldn't help suspecting it.

At that moment, Finn walked into the living room.

"Sorry to have kept you are waiting because of the traffic jam," Finn spoke apologetically. The taxi he was in was stuck on the viaduct for half an hour, so he was late. Although it was not his fault, it was a fact that he was late.

"Traffic jam on the road? I don't think you want to come to our house at all." Eveline snorted at first and then strangely ridiculed Finn. If Hinds were not here, she would have directly let Finn get out.

"Eveline!" Hinds stared Eveline with an unhappy tone. Finn had come here, so Eveline shouldn't quip Finn.

Looking at Finn, Hinds smiled again: "Finn, come and sit down."

"Okay, Uncle Wang." Finn smiled and saw Hinds. Hinds looked better than last time, for he had recovered well in recent days.

After Finn sat down on the table, Hinds picked up the chopsticks, smiled, and said, "Since Finn is here, everyone can start eating."

"Before eating, there is good news to tell everyone. I believe everyone already knows the content of the news, but I still want to say it here."

"That is, on the first day of Finn's entry into KM Group, he won a big contract worth tens of millions yuan for KM Group. The sales commission of this list is 800,000!"

Hinds said that with a red face, 800,000 yuan, which was a month's profit of his trading company, but Finn earned it in one day, so Hinds was delighted and felt that he didn't see the wrong person.

Finn was indeed a talent.

Compared with Hinds's happiness, Gaspar's smile was somewhat reluctant. Even there was a trace of resentment hidden behind his smile. Finn once boxed him on the ear on public, and he didn't take an avenge yet.

"The commission of 800,000 is high." Eveline's tone was as strange as ever, and her disdain for Finn remains unchanged. In her opinion, the reason why Finn could win such a big contract must be that Finn was lucky, and it had nothing to do with Finn's strength.

"It is quite high." Finn smiled lightly, and he knew what Eveline was thinking, but Finn didn't bother to argue with such a petty person.

Seeing that Eveline seemed to want to ridicule Finn, Hinds raised his glass, smiled, and said: "Come, raise your glasses, make a toast to Finn. Celebrate Finn's good start this time, and let's wish his performance in the future will be better."

"Thank you, Uncle Wang." Finn smiled, raised his glass, and touched Hinds.

Gaspar also raised his glass with a smile on his face and sincerely looked at Finn: "Finn, your business ability is obvious to all. Although I am your immediate superior, I am inferior to you in business."

Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 372

Shameless Eveline Peng

"Ha-ha! I won't say much more. Congratulate to you! Finn! Try harder! Try to be the leader in the sales department before next year!"

"When the time comes, let's go to JT Hotel. I'll set you up for a celebration dinner!"

"Good." Finn smiled and glanced at Gaspar Li. Gaspar had a good tongue. It's a blessing on the surface, but it's telling everyone that Finn was excellent, but Gaspar was his boss, and Finn would only be his subordinate.

After Gaspar finished speaking, Eveline Peng immediately smiled and added: "Hinds, in my opinion, more than half of the 800,000 commissions for Finn thanks to Gaspar."

"Auntie, you're flattering me. Finn has excellent ability. Without me, he could get the 800,000." Gaspar smiled modestly.

Eveline snorted, and then smiled and looked at Gaspar: "Gaspar, here are all family members. There are no outsiders, and you don't have to save face for this guy."

"You helped him to win the contract worth 10million yuan, right?"

Gaspar slightly confused--What did Eveline mean?

She thought it was Gaspar's credit, right?

Gaspar didn't speak, so Eveline thought Gaspar acquiesced. She continued with a smile: "Gaspar, I know that you want to help Finn, and you want other people in the company to accept Finn."

"But in the future, stop such behaviors, okay? If you continue to help Finn, you may get yourself into trouble."

"Eveline, what are you saying?" Hinds Wang spoke in a hushed tone. Eveline simply ignored Finn and completely denied Finn's credit.

Even if Gaspar secretly helped Finn, Hinds didn't believe that the contract had nothing to do with Finn.

"What's the matter? Am I wrong? "

Eveline said sarcastically: "Hinds, you think that the loser achieves the big contract worth tens of millions?"

"You're running a trading company. Don't you have any idea how difficult it is for a new salesperson without any connections to do a deal?"

Hinds had nothing to speak. He couldn't refute Eveline's argument. He knew well how hard it was for a salesperson who has just entered the company without any contacts to accomplish a contract worth 10 million yuan.

It should be said that it's impossible, so perhaps Gaspar indeed helped Finn win this contract.

Sonya Wang looked unusual--she didn't expect Eveline would think so at the moment, but she wouldn't tell Eveline and others even if she knew that Finn made it on his own.

She wanted Eveline and Hinds to misunderstand, and only in this way would Eveline and Hinds pay more attention to Gaspar.

Sonya didn't say, so Gaspar naturally wouldn't do it. After all, it's a credit that Eveline attached to him.

Finn smiled and noticed the expression on everyone's face. However, Finn did not intend to explain. Again, he disdained to dispute with Eveline, a petty person.

"What are you laughing? Am I wrong?" Seeing Finn was still laughing, Eveline got upset. Why was this bum so cheeky? He won the contract with the help of others, and he was smiling when he was exposed.

"Aunt Peng, you are right. I indeed received help by Manager Li." Finn said faintly, the best way to deal with an idiot was to agree with her idea and turn her into an idiot.

Eveline felt relaxed when Finn admitted it.

However, Gaspar got anxious. Finn didn't look like a guy who could be calm when he suffered wrongful treatment.

"Since Gaspar helped you with the contract, should we talk about the ownership of your 800,000 commission?" Eveline's eyes flashed a treacherous look, and that sentence was her real purpose. All the things she said before were paving the way for this sentence.

Finn frowned. Eveline, such a fool, wanted him to give Gaspar the 800,000 commission?

"Eveline, what do you mean?!"

"Although Gaspar helped a lot with Finn's contract, Finn contributed, too," Hinds spoke coldly. He knew Eveline had always regarded Gaspar as a prospective son-in-law, so everything was for Gaspar's sake. But now Eveline had gone too far. She wanted to get a commission of 800,000 yuan from Finn.

"What did he do? What could he do?" Eveline ruthlessly interrupted Hinds.

"If there was no Gaspar, Finn Chen was still wandering, let alone get the contract of 10 million yuan. He even can't have a job in KM Group."

"Anyway, Gaspar should take all the credit of, and Finn has nothing to do with that."

"So Gaspar deserves to have a share of the 800,000 commission." Eveline was eloquent and took it for granted.

"How much does Aunt Peng want me to give Manager Li?" Finn smiled and glanced at Eveline.

"Seven hundred thousand!" Eveline coldly spoke out the number and turned her eyes to Finn: "You have to give Gaspar at least 700,000 yuan! Because without Gaspar, you can't earn a penny. "

"Is it?" Finn squinted.

"Isn't it?"

"If Gaspar didn't bring you into the company, and secretly helped you. Do you think you can get the contract?"

"From my perspective, you should give 800,000 commission all to Gaspar, but since you had run errands for Gaspar, you can get 100,000 yuan. Take it as a reward for your hard work." Eveline said in that way as if she was giving in charity.

"Eveline, you are gone too far!" Hinds was furious. He didn't believe that in the contract of 10 million yuan, Finn's only role was to run errands. Finn must have done other things. If that contract was so easy to get, Gaspar should have taken it down long before Finn entered KM Group.

But in Eveline's view, it all became Gaspar's credit.

Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 373 Do You Dare To Take It?

"Over the line? Why? I leave 100,000 yuan for the trash, don't I?" Eveline Peng said. She seemed to consider herself always right.

Then she turned her eyes to Finn Chen: "Finn, the financial staff, has already transferred the commission of 800,000 yuan to you in the morning, right?"

"Yes..."

Finn was directly interrupted by Eveline: "Now that you have received it, transfer 700,000 yuan to Gaspar Li."

Eveline stared at Finn. She must get 700,000 yuan from Finn. If she couldn't get it back today, it would be difficult to get it again when Finn left City Z.

"Sorry, I have already spent the 800,000 yuan." Finn smiled.

Finn had spent it?!

The audience was shocked. Nobody believed that Finn could run out of the money in such a short time. Was he lying?

"Finn, you treat us as fools, don't you?!" Eveline immediately shouted: "you received the commission in the morning, and then you have spent it before night?"

"That's 800,000 yuan, not 80 yuan!"

"If you don't want to share it with Gaspar, say it. Don't play tricks on us in such a stupid way." Eveline was furious. She did not expect that Finn would tease them by making up such a foolish excuse.

Finn shook his head and smiled: "Aunt Peng, I need to tell you something. I did receive the commission in the morning, but the 800,000 yuan was not only for me."

"At the beginning, Joe Li and I went to DT Hospital to seek for cooperation, so I gave Joe 200,000 yuan."

"What about the other 600,000 yuan?" Eveline glared at Finn.

"I gave it to Joe to buy a car," Finn said lightly.

The audience was silent again.

Eveline screamed: "Finn, you don't exactly want to share the money with Gaspar, right?"

"You came to City Z for a short time. You don't even know where to live. How can you buy a car with 600,000 yuan?"

"If you don't believe me, I can say nothing." Finn shrugged. He told the truth. Whether Eveline believed it or not, it had nothing to do with him.

Seeing Finn with an air of indifference, Eveline was immediately angry. She splashed: "Well! I don't care if you have spent the 800,000 yuan. You indeed owed Gaspar 700,000 yuan!"

"You must pay 700,000 yuan for Gaspar today, otherwise don't even have a try to leave here!"

"Eveline, don't be shameless!" Hinds Wang slapped the table and glared at Eveline. He did not expect that Eveline could even threaten Finn in this way. She was like a robber right now.

"Uncle Wang, don't be angry." Finn frowned and soothed. He initially wanted to ignore Eveline, but she became more and more aggressive. In this way, Eveline would ask Finn for more things.

Finn turned around and gazed at Eveline: "Aunt Peng, I can give 700,000 yuan to Manager Li."

Hearing Finn's words, Eveline felt happy. However, Gaspar trembled and wondered what Finn meant.

Finn said: "But you should ask Manager Li, does he dare to take it if I give him 700,000 yuan?"

Did he dare to take it?

The words,

An invisible hammer hit Gaspar's chest heavily. Gaspar was scared.

"What do you mean?! Why doesn't Gaspar dare to take it?"

"Gaspar dares to receive 7 million yuan, not mention to 700,000 yuan. As long as you give it out, Gaspar will take it today!" Eveline thought Finn was provoking her and knew nothing.

"Well, Manager Li? If I give you 7 million, do you dare to take it?" Finn smiled and gazed at Gaspar. Gaspar suddenly trembled and said, "Auntie, I didn't help Finn so much. So..."

"Anything else?" Finn said coldly.

Gaspar feared. Finn was forcing Gaspar to tell the truth. If he said anything, Finn would expose everything.

"Auntie, I didn't help Finn to get the business worth 10 million. He got the business by himself." Gaspar reluctantly spoke. He regretted to receive the benefits Eveline gave him. Now he felt shameful.

Eveline felt astonished: "Gaspar, what do you mean?"

"Don't you help the trash get the business?"

"It has nothing to do with me." Gaspar gritted. He had to admit it.

If he didn't admit it, Finn would tell everything. When Hinds went to the company to investigate it, he would know everything. At that time, Gaspar would feel more shameful.

"It has nothing to do with you?!" Eveline got irritated. "You told me that you helped the trash, didn't you? Why do you change it?"

"Auntie, it seems that I have never said that way." Gaspar sneered and denied. He did not admit it in person but only acquiesced when Eveline said it.

However, it was Finn who had admitted that Gaspar helped him. It seemed that Finn made fun of Eveline.

"You..." Eveline felt angry. She didn't expect that she tried her best to seek benefits for Gaspar, but she was fooled by Gaspar instead!

"Gaspar, tell me. Did the trash threaten you not to tell the truth?" Eveline was reluctant. She couldn't accept Gaspar lied to her.

Gaspar was almost crying. Was Eveline crazy? How could she ask such a question in public? Even if Finn threatened him indeed, would he dare to say it?

"No, auntie. Finn never threatened me. Finn negotiated with DT Hospital alone and got the business." Gaspar felt upset.

Eveline also felt shameful because Gaspar made her embarrassed.

Eveline had to give up asking for money from Finn at present. If Gaspar didn't admit it, no one could help her.

Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 374 Duke Wang

"Well, stop it! Let's eat." Hinds Wang felt unhappy. It was Eveline Peng who wanted to embarrass herself. Nobody could help her.

"I'm full!"

"Bang!"

Eveline threw the chopsticks on the table and left without any word.

"Don't mind her. Let's eat." Hinds shook his head and smiled.

Hinds glanced at Finn Chen several times. He thought he had already overestimated Finn, but the truth was he underestimated it.

This son-in-law of Shawn's Family from City C was outstanding.

Finn not only got the business by himself but also forced Gaspar Li to comply with him. It meant Finn was not ordinary.

As soon as Eveline left, Sonya Wang had no appetite anymore. She ate a little rice and left the table.

Gaspar also left with an excuse for his businesses in the company.

It should have been an excellent banquet to celebrate. However, only two people were on the dinner table, Finn and Hinds. They could have a quiet meal.

Today, Hinds felt happy and drank a lot of wine. A few moments later, he got drunk.

Hinds became emotional and couldn't help recalling the hard years. He talked to Finn a lot about the past years with Grant Shawn in City Z.

Finn smiled and listened to Hinds quietly.

It was evident that Hinds missed the past years. He treated Grant as his brother.

At the moment, Finn couldn't help thinking of the broken leg of Grant.

Grant mentioned, his leg was broken in City Z, but Grant refused to impart who broke it.

It seemed that those who broke Grant's leg was powerful. Thus, Grant dared not mention it.

"Uncle Wang, may I ask you a question?" Finn finally decided to ask Hinds.

"You want to know who broke your dad's leg, right?" Hinds paused as if he had expected that Finn would ask this question.

"Yes." Finn nodded.

Hinds felt hesitant. After a long time, he glared at Finn and sighed: "Finn, if I tell you I broke your father's legs, will you believe it?"

Finn was astonished that Hinds broke Grant's leg.

It was impossible!

"It sounds unbelievable, right?" Hinds said with a bitter smile.

"Yes." After taking a deep breath, Finn calmly said: "Why uncle Wang broke my dad's leg? I guess you had your difficulties."

"Alas....."

Hinds sighed: "It's been a long time. Is this important?"

"It's important!" Finn said thoughtfully: "I must know how his leg was broken."

"Well, since you are eager to know it, I'll tell you."

"I indeed broke Grant's leg, but I had no choice at that time. If I didn't do it, Grant might not survive." Hinds said.

"Someone forced you?" Finn felt angry.

"Yeah." Hinds nodded.

"Who was it?"

"Dain Wang," Hinds said.

Finn frowned. Who was Dain Wang?

"You may not hear of Dain."

"But you must have heard the name of his grandfather." Hinds sighed.

Finn felt astonished. Who was the most famous one with the family name Wang?

"Duke Wang!" Finn suddenly raised his head and felt confused. How could Grant and Hinds provoke such a significant force?!

As if knowing what Finn was thinking, Hinds sighed: "Grant and I did offshore business. Thus, it was inevitable to have relations with Duke Wang.

Finn nodded. Wang's Family was a significant power of offshore businesses. In Country C, Wang's Family built most of the cargo ships.

In addition to cargo ships, Wang's Family also controlled the foreign trade business of Country C. Wang's Family conducted everything connected to the sea.

Hinds and Grant were likely to work on businesses such as maritime trade, but Wang's Family controlled it since ancient times. If other people would like to intervene, they must get the permission of Wang's Family.

"At that time, Grant and I just came here and were not familiar with City Z. I heard that the sea trade business had a good prospect, so Grant and I bought a boat and prepared to do offshore businesses."

"Two days later, our ship was burned."

"It was because we didn't visit Wang's Family before we sailed."

"Grant and I were angry at the time. We were so stupid and didn't know what Wang's Family meant in City Z. We hit those who burned the boat."

"The next day, Dain showed up and said that one of those we hit was his cousin."

"At that time, Dain gave us two choices, breaking our legs or being killed!"

Finn smiled coldly. Dain was so arrogant at that time. Hinds and Grant hit Dain's cousin, but Dain was about to break their legs. It was Dain's cousin who burnt their boat at first.

"After Dain said this, I knew that Grant and I had no choice."

"If we didn't kneel, we will never see the sun the next day."

"Finally, I knelt."

"But Grant didn't kneel, and he was very stubborn. Even if Dain pointed at his head with a gun, he would not kneel..."

Hinds stopped here. After a while, he sighed: "Finally, I broke Grant's leg and forced him to kowtow to Dain three times. In this way, Dain felt satisfied".

"After Dain left, Grant also left City Z."

"Soon, I heard the news of Grant's marriage."

Hinds did not continue, but Finn probably understood what happened later.

Grant was initially ambitious, but he became decadent after being hit by Dain.

Grant went back and got married. He started to live an ordinary life.

However, Hinds was still full of ambitions. In two decades, he worked hard and started his career.

The two took a different path.

Finn finally understood why Hinds was so nice to him.

Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 375 Why should I be afraid?

Guilt.

Hinds Wang had always felt guilty about Grant Shawn.

So Hinds made up for the guilt of Grant through Finn Chen.

"Finn, uncle knows you are very empathy; otherwise, Grant won't let Maura Shawn marry you."

"We won't mention the past. Grant and I have lived well these years."

"So, you must not be like a fool and cause Dain Wang trouble."

"You should know how powerful Dain is in City Z."

Hinds said earnestly. Dain was one of the few national heroes left after the founding of the chairman. His status in Country C could be compared with that of the founding fathers.

Although he did not have any official positions now, even the current Mayor of City Z would respectfully call him Mr. Wang.

In addition to Dain's high status, Wang's family was also very prosperous in City Z.

Together with Chu's family, Song's family, and Qin's family, they were called the four major families of City Z.

No one could shake the status of Wang's family in City Z.

"Uncle Wang, don't worry, I won't be so impulsive." Finn nodded lightly. Wang's family was a really wealthy, and Wang's family was only a little closer to being promoted to the status of the six major families of Country C.

If you only compare the family's power, even the Huo's family of XG Island was not as right as Wang's family.

Finn certainly wouldn't provoke such a large force easily, especially in this embarrassing situation.

After ate, Finn left Wang's family.

As soon as he went out, he saw a taxi approaching.

Finn beckoned to stop the taxi and got into the back row.

"Driver, go to JT Hotel."

"Okay, sit tight."

The taxi driver smiled kindly, and then stepped on the gas pedal, and the blue Jetta taxi drove to JT Hotel quickly.

Finn sat in the back seat and was ready to close his eyes to take a nap.

Ten minutes later, a sharp jolt awakened Finn.

Finn opened his eyes and looked out the window subconsciously, only to find that it was dark outside.

Obviously, this was not the way to JT Hotel, but to a very remote place.

Otherwise, it couldn't be completely dark outside.

"wake up?"

The driver in the front row seemed to have been watching Finn through the rearview mirror. When he found Finn waking up, he smiled and asked.

"Well, I woke up." Finn smiled slightly.

"You seem... not afraid?" The taxi driver wore a peaked cap frowned. Finn has indeed discovered that this was not the way to JT Hotel, but why was he so calm?

"Afraid?" Finn smiled playfully, "Why should I be afraid?"

"It should be you who are afraid."

"Us?" Finn's words amused the man with the peaked cap. Wasn't he a fool?

"A few minutes to the destination?" Finn leaned on the seat and asked lazily.

"What are you doing? Are you in a hurry to die?" The tone of the man in the peaked cap began to become unkind.

"Am I in a hurry to die?" Finn sneered. "You overthink."

"I just want to finish it up sooner and go back to the hotel to sleep."

The man in the peaked cap twitched his mouth. It was the first time he saw someone as crazy as Finn.

"Eveline Peng sent you?" Finn asked with a smile. This person could only be Eveline.

Not long after, Finn came to City Z, and he didn't offend many people. The skinny monkey on the high-speed train that day was counted as one, but the people behind him want revenge and will never use this method.

Karen Liu and Kyle Wu also couldn't use this method.

As for Gaspar Li, Finn had something in his hand that could threaten him. Gaspar would not cause trouble Finn until this thing was solved.

After exclusion, only Eveline was left.

Eveline should call this person after leaving dinner. The peaked cap driver had obviously been waiting for him at Wang's family's door. Otherwise, he wouldn't be impossible to show up when he had just left the Wangs family.

"What are you talking about? I don't understand." The cab driver stared at Finn ferociously.

Finn smiled disapprovingly and said nothing.

A few minutes later, the taxi stopped in front of an abandoned factory.

The cap driver first opened the car door and went out.

Afterward, seven or eight young people with colorful hair and hand-held weapons walked out of the darkness.

"Brought him here?" The yellow-haired young man who took the lead glanced at the man in the cap.

"He is in the car." The man in the peaked cap pointed to the back row.

"Pull him out!" The yellow-haired man ordered.

"boom."

As soon as he finished speaking, and he heard a loud noise. They saw the taxi's door was lifted out directly, and it flew a full ten meters before it hit the concrete wall of the factory heavily.

Hiss!

Seven or eight young people and the man in the peaked cap took a long breath, only felt a bit cold in their backs.

At this time, Finn got out of the car calmly and glanced at these people. Finn smiled and said, "I'm sorry, I didn't control my strength when I just opened the door. I use a little more force".

Did he use a little more force?

Seven or eight non-mainstream youths didn't know what words to use to describe their feelings, and they just wanted to cry.

Saw a few people trembling in their calves and not even dared to say a word, Finn couldn't help but feel a little disappointed.

Why did she find a group of cowards?

Finn sighed, "Simply put it, I know Eveline sent you over."

"She should want you to teach me a lesson, and then blackmail my money."

The headed young man with yellow hair and the man with the peaked cap stared again. This guy was a monster, right? How could he know everything?

"What's the relationship between you and Eveline?" Finn glanced at the yellow-haired young man, who should be the leader of the group.

"We...we don't..." The yellow-haired youth subconsciously wanted to deny their relationship. Before he finished speaking, Finn smiled, "After you think about it, you only have one chance."

"She is my aunt!" The young yellow-haired man almost blurted out, not dared to conceal anymore.

"So, you are Eveline's nephew." Finn nodded.

"I am in a good mood today so that I won't be embarrassed with you. Go back and tell Eveline that I don't have time to play with her."

"But my patience is limited. If she dares to have another time, she will regret it!" Finn's eyes became cold. People like Eveline would never be able to correct her attitude if she didn't suffer.

Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 376 Just A Live-in Son-in-law?

"OK, I will tell my aunt right now!" The youth with yellow hair nodded hastily. It was quite easy for Finn, who could throw a car door at a distance of a dozen meters to beat them as many as possible.

But if they harried Eveline, she would never withstand it.

Finn nodded, saying, "Now you can go away!"

Hearing that, they ran away at once.

"Wait for a moment!" Finn shouted.

They stood stiffly at once. And some of them who were timid even began to quiver.

Smiling for a while, Finn walked behind the man with a peaked cap and patted his shoulder, saying softly, "Where are you going?"

"I...I..." The man stammered and could not speak out some complete words. He wondered whether Finn would torture him as Finn disliked him.

"Don't worry! I just want you to take me back, for there are still some distances from urban regions. Do you want me to run here if you don't

drive me?" Seeing him become completely shocked, Finn was kind of speechless. How could he be so coward?

Then everything was in Finn's control. The man obediently drove Finn to the JT Hotel in a taxi.

After Finn left, the man with a yellow hair also called Eveline at once.

After hearing that Finn had thrown a car door at a distance of a dozen meters, Eveline failed to hold the phone and was extremely shocked.

She could even not believe that Finn, in his words, was the same person she had met before.

Then she got angry, and finally, she became furious.

Eveline had never thought that she would be threatened by a live-in son-in-law.

Picking up the phone on the floor, she called back.

"Aunt, what's wrong?" Feng asked helplessly.

"Feng, ask your father for help. He will punish that bumpkin." Eveline replied maliciously. She would never yield!

Shocked by Eveline's advice, Feng shook his head at once, saying, "Aunt, what are you talking about? You are very clear about my father's position, and he cannot harm an ordinary person."

"An ordinary person? How can you regard him as an ordinary one? How can he be an ordinary person since he had thrown a car door at a distance of a dozen meters with only one hand?" Eveline cursed.

"Aunt, you mean that guy is a Martial Artist?" Feng replied surprisedly. Finn could not be a Martial Artist since Eveline had mentioned he was merely a live-in son-in-law.

Besides, he came to City Z to seek shelter from Hinds. How could a man like him be a Martial Artist?

"You will know his real identity if you ask your father for help," Eveline said impatiently.

"But..." Feng was still hesitant.

"What are you worrying about?"

"Since your father is an elder master in the Martial Aroldereague, it would be quite easy for him to test Finn?" Eveline interrupted.

"Aunt, you are right. But he can not do it without any reasons, for there are some rules in the Martial Arts' League." Feng said with a bitter smile. He was more clear about those rules than anyone else. Whether Finn was a Martial Artist, his father would violate those rules once he did that.

"I am not asking him to harm Finn without reason! Feng, are you a fool? Can't you make up an excuse?" Eveline cursed again.

"Aunt, you mean..."

"Tell a lie, can you? You can just tell your father what happened early, and add some extra stories such as he slapped you. Then your father can test him." Eveline said angrily. She was familiar with some of the rules. Generally, a Martial Artist was not allowed to harm ordinary people.

If he failed to obey, the Martial Arts' League would have the right to intervene.

"Aunt, you are so clear. Why haven't I considered such a perfect idea?" Feng replied excitedly.

Rolling her eyes, Eveline thought that Feng was so stupid. How could he come up with such a nice idea since he focused only on women?

"You can tell your father that you were harmed by that bumpkin when he returned home. But you should not tell him why Finn harmed you."

"You can tell him that Finn bothered you at first." Eveline urged.

"Don't worry, aunt. I am good at pretending. My daddy must trust me!" Feng said with laughter.

"OK, your behaviors must be vivid. I will ask Soyan to recommend some of her good friends to you if you succeed." Eveline said.

"Aunt, thank you!" Hearing that, Feng became quite excited. Soyan's friends were all attractive girls. Many of them were as beautiful as Soyan. Moreover, some of them were even more attractive than her.

At the same time, Kyle and Karen were busy in tackling their affairs.

Kyle came to the HY Club with a stack of files the moment Finn reached the hospital.

Arriving in the room, he threw the data on the table furiously.

"What a fuck! We both thought wrong about Finn!" Kyle cursed.

Karen replied in surprise, "Wrong? How could we think wrong? The guy seemed to have a strong background, didn't he?"

"No fucking background!"

"Brother Karen, the guy is only a fucking live-in son-in-law!" Kyle scolded.

"Live-in son-in-law?" Karen shouted at once. Then he looked through the files quickly. But at last, he became completely shocked by what he had seen.

"Kyle, are you sure that all the files are real?" Karen asked angrily. According to the files that Kyle got, they showed Finn's latest three-year experience. For example, he had been a live-in son-in-law of Shawn's Family. He worked as a deliveryman, and he had just divorced his wife and been kicked out of Shawn's Family.

If everything was true, Kyle and Karen would shame themselves greatly.

The two men born with a silver spoon in City Z were frightened by a live-in son-in-law.

They would never be a rich class. Even worse, they would become the mock of the circle if what they had done was exposed.

"Of course, they are!"

"All of those files are obtained from three private investigators. How can they be not true? That guy was indeed a live-in son-in-law!" Kyle promised firmly. After receiving Finn's photos, the three investigators found that he was from City C in just half a day.

Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 377

Cautious Karen

Reaching City C at night on that day, the three investigators began to further their investigations on Finn. They thought that it would take them some effort to make it, but they soon figured out his identity.

Everything would be clear when they asked some of the members of Shawn's Family.

Although he got the affirmation of Kyle, Karen was still suspicious about their findings. He felt that there was something strange.

How could he be with Davin if Finn was indeed a live-in son-in-law?

It made no sense!

"How about his earlier experiences? Why they only found out the results of the last three years?" Karen asked at once. Now they knew that Finn was indeed a live-in son-in-law, but his previous identity was still undefined.

All information the three one had got was Finn's experiences in City C during the latest three years. While his earlier ones were still not found. And they even didn't know about his hometown.

"Previous experiences of that guy?" Kyle got stunned for a while and said, "My investigators also failed in finding them out. It would take them at least three additional days to get the truth."

Three days?

Karen became more doubtful of that. He still felt there was something wrong but could not find out their negligence.

Kyle got anxious, "Brother Karen, there is nothing worthy of hesitating. He was just a live-in son-in-law without any background. He must pretend to be calm when we met him before."

Nodding his head, Karen understood that Kyle just planned to annoy Finn at once.

But he still felt that it was unsafe for them to contact Finn now for Karen believed that Finn was not as normal as the information told.

It was inexplicable for Finn to have a good relationship with Davin.

Generally speaking, how could an unfavorable live-in son-in-law contact a famous figure like Davin?

And a man like Davin would never be Finn's friend since Karen found that Davin was very arrogant.

Therefore, Finn must have other identities.

"Kyle, we can not take action. There must be something wrong with his information." Karen said calmly. He believed in his judgment and his way of telling a man.

"Wrong? How could it be wrong with his information?"

"Even if there was something wrong that would be our failure to find that he was mad. Because a common man would never be a live-in son-in-law." Kyle said. He thought that Karen worried too much. How could a

live-in son-in-law have a background? If he did have one, he could never do that.

Simply speaking, the background of the two was neither that strong or that weak.

Would they become live-in sons-in-law?

Never!

They would never do it!

People with wealth and status as they would have many lovers, wouldn't they?

In most cases, they prefer to have many lovers at the same time rather than just being a live-in son-in-law.

In other words, they would never do it unless they got mad.

"Kyle, I know what you mean. But the thoughts of some people should not be conjectured by common sense."

"Take Duke as an example, he is the most prest. Heus man in Country C."

"But until now, what he loves most are still farming in the countryside and going fishing by the rivers."

"People who meet him on the road will only consider him as a normal and raunchy olan rather than the famous king of boats."

Having a bittersweet, Karen, who had been living in the upper-class circle, had heard many stories about the weak beat the strong by

pretending to be stupid. A rich second generation would buy a fancy car with some cheap clothes.

The same stories would not only happen in novels but also in the real world.

He was not sure whether Finn was a man like that.

"Brother Karen, you should compare him with Duke? How could he deserve that?" Kyle said unhappily.

"I didn't compare him with Duke. I just took Duke as an example. I'm afraid that he has some influential background." Karen said helplessly.

"Brother Karen, you mean that we should not bother him now?" Kyle asked.

"Yes," Karen nodded, "We cannot harm him until we get his precise information."

"But we can ask other people to do that," Karen said after some consideration.

"Other people?"

"Right! Una and Simon are good friends, so we can ask Una to make Simon notice Wendy. Then we can find out the strength of Finn with the help of Simon." Karen said gently. Simon had a similar background as Karen, and he was very lech. Therefore, it made sense for him to steal Wendy.

Finn would never be suspicious of them even if he did some bad thing to Wendy.

"Bravo! Brother Karen, what a good idea! Simon will not move his eyes when he meets such beauty as Wendy. Therefore, we can even do it by ourselves so that we needn't bother Una." Kyle laughed.

"Right! But we must try our best to conceal our participation. We need to avoid every mistake we may make," Karen said. If Finn did have some background, he would never let them go when he found that Kyle and Karen participated.

"OK. Brother Karen, I will do it right away!"

Kyle had thought that his investigation on Finn with the help of the three investigators could not be known by anyone, including Finn.

But the three men were noticed by the fellow of Thad and Lowe the first day when they reached City C.

Upon Finn's arrival at the hospital, he got the call from Lowe.

"Lord Finn, someone is investigating you with the help of three investigators," Lowe said directly.

"OK, I've got it." Nodding for a while, Finn was not surprised by Lowe's messages. Although he had been in City Z for several days, Finn had irritated many people. The investigators who were investigating him was hired by Karen and Kyle if nothing was unexpected.

For what they had done, Finn only wanted to express that the two were too naive.

He had considered that someone might investigate him, so he had prepared before his leaving. Therefore, they would never make it no matter what they had done.

The only thing they could get had already been known by everyone.

"Lord Finn, how about the situation in City Z? Do you need the help of Thad and me?" Lowe asked. In a complex place like City Z, Finn would be safer with the companion of more assistants. Since Lowe and Thad had experienced many ups and downs in society, they can help Finn a lot if they came to City Z.

Finn shook his head, saying, "No need! I can handle it on my own."

Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 378 Sabin Is Coming!

"You and Thad only need to pay attention to the affairs in City C. I will call you when it's time." Finn urged that since City C was his base camp, it would never be struck.

Finn came to the KM Group as usual on the other day.

Finn found that there was a guest in his company when he reached.

A well-scrubbed guest who wore a white suit had a slicked-back hair.

"Are you going to go to hell? Fucking security guards! Do you fucking know who I am?"

The youth was so arrogant that his saliva had almost splashed on the security guards' faces in front of him.

But they could not dare to offend him. By contrast, they had to comfort him with some smiles, "Lord Sabin, we are not intended to prevent you.

But Miss Maura had ordered us that only staff with employee ID cards could enter the company. Now that you don't get one, so..."

"Bullshit!" He interrupted the guard, who was explaining directly.

"I am the future chairman of the KM group, and my daddy is the present chairman. And you said that I need the fucking card when entering our company? How ridiculous it is! "

"Fuck off! I will ask someone to fire you now if you don't go away!" With an arrogant face, Sabin pushed the guard away and was going to march into the company.

The guard and his colleagues looked at each other, seeing the awkwardness in others' eyes.

The man before them was the heir of the chairman of the company. Although he had no working position in this company, he was much more powerful than Maura in terms of their status.

Maura ordered them to prevent people without employee ID cards, including him from the company. It was quite a troublesome principle for them!

Finally, they let Sabin enter the company.

But after a few walks, Sabin noticed a slender and attractive girl with sexy black stockings and high-heeled shoes walking towards him.

"Lord Sabin, what led you here?" The beauty walked before him sexily, standing in this way.

"Lucia, stop flattering me! Little bitch, how can you have no idea about my purpose?" Sabin laughed for a while, with his eyes staring at her sexy breast directly.

He seemed as if he would eat the whole Lucia.

Despite some inconspicuous hatred in her beautiful eyes, Lucia still replied with a shy smile, "Lord Sabin, I am not a mind reader. How can I understand what are you thinking about?"

"Hehe... If you want to flatter me, you must do it best! I called you last night and asked you to tell your boss Maura that I will pick her up at the company tomorrow. But now you said that you were not clear about what I am thinking about? I don't mind telling you again if you indeed forget it." Sabin laughed more and more dissolutely. Especially when he thought of Maura's vigorous and cute face, he would become very excited.

Seeing his leching smile on his pale face, Lucia only felt disgusting. But she kept her friendly smile, saying, "Lord Sabin, you are so funny!"

"I am afraid that you will be upset if you want to pick her up because she is not in the company today."

"Not here? Where did she go?" Sabin squinted his eyes with a sense of anger.

Having thought that he would ask such questions, Lucia replied with laughter, "She went to City Y for a meeting, internal..."

"Snapped!!!"

Sabin snapped on her cute face ferociously before she finished her words.

After that, her fair face was filled with five red prints of his hand.

He laughed with anger, "Bitch, do you think I am a fool?"

"I will believe no matter what you say?"

Shocked by what Sabin had done, Lucia realized what had happened after some time. With tears pouring out from her attractive eyes, she covered her face, saying, "Lord Sabin, I didn't cheat you! Maura did go to City Y for a meeting by plane last night."

"Bitch! You dare to cheat me again!"

"Snapped!!!"

Again, he gave her another snap.

"Bitch, I asked my dad's secretaire before I came here. She told me that there would be no meeting in City Y."

"Moreover, If there is a meeting, you, her secretaire, would have come with her!" He sneered for a while. As the only son of the chairman, Sabin had easy access to the meeting's arrangements.

Hearing that, Lucia became anxious. In the past, she could make up some excuses to prevent him. But today, he seemed so prepared that he would not leave until he met Maura. How could she stop him?

"Lucia, I am fed up with you. I will not be so nice if you continue to stop me!" Sabin threatened furiously.

Shocked by his reaction, Lucia was struggling with her next step. Although Maura was the CEO of the KM group, she was nothing compared with the man here. Is it necessary for her to help Maura but destroy her future?

Seeing that Lucia was hesitating, Sabin became more arrogant and said with a cold smile, "Lucia, you'd better be more cautious! You are only the secretaire of the CEO! You are not the CEO!.

"I can do nothing to Maura, but I can think about one thousand methods to torture you!"

Taking a step back, Lucia became more misery!

"Lord Sabin, you two will not have a good result if you still have a deep aspiration for her. You are both rich and handsome, so it is quite easy for you to have a much better wife than Marua. Why are you so insisting on her?" Lucia continued to persuade him.

Although he was lech and arrogant, he had a rich and powerful family. His father was the chairman of the KM group and was a super-rich man with hundreds of billion yuan.

Meanwhile, he was the only child of the billionaire. It was fare to say that he would inherit Johan's assets worthing hundreds of billion yuan in the future.

With such a rich background, Sabin had easy access to have girlfriends. But he seemed to be insane that he was only interested in Maura, who had a marriage before.

Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 379 The One Finn Wants to Beat Is Exactly Sabin

"Harassing Maura?"

"When did you fucking witness me harassing her?"

"She is merely a divorced woman. Do I need to harass her?" Sabin smiled with a sense of contempt. He treated Maura so chivalrously just for her hot body and beautiful face. He was just longing for her sexually.

When it came to marrying her, Sabin had never owned that thought.

To be more specific, as a wealthy second generation, he had easy access to date with girls. Would he marry a divorced woman? He would do that unless he got mad.

Divorced?

Second-hand?

Hearing Sabin's words, many people in the hall got shocked.

Nobody had thought that the new CEO of the KM Group was a divorced second-hand woman.

The news was quite astonishing.

People began to gossip at once.

Finn was irritated too!

It was apparent that Sabin's words had done severe damage to Maura's reputation.

From now on, her divorce would be whispered across the whole company.

Lucia was shocked too. She had never thought that Sabin could be so insane that he even talked it to the public.

"Lord Sabin, what are you fucking saying? When did she get divorced? I have never heard..." Lucia smiled unnaturally. She could not stand by and let the rumor spread. Instead, she must figure out some strategies to minimize its influence. After all, Maura was new to the company, and reputation was quite crucial for her. If everyone in the company knew that she had a marriage before, they might not follow her orders.

"Never heard?" Sabin said with a cold smile, "Lucia, is it necessary for you to cheat me?"

"It was easy for everyone to know the bitch's divorce. Do I need to take nonsense?"

"To be honest, I had known that she had a marriage before the day when she reached City Z."

"And I have known that her husband is merely a live-in son-in-law. During their three-year marriage, he had never made love to Maura. Therefore, she is still a virgin now."

Sabin sneered a lot. He had no intention to lower his voice when he spoke out those words. Instead, he was intended to attract all employees in the hall.

His purpose was quite evident. That was, he wanted to ruin Maura's reputation and conquer her.

As expected by Finn, the audiences began to gossip around after Sabin finished his words.

"As a wife for three years, Marua is still a virgin! Jesus! It is amazing!"

"Not just amazing. I will never believe that if the whistleblower is not Sabin. Did her husband have sexual dysfunction? Otherwise, he would have made love to beauty."

"In other words, Marua's ex-husband kept her widowed for three years, but he was not dead."

"No wonder why she is so offish! It turns out that she has been in life without sex for too long."

"She had not only refrained from sex, but also she was upset by her husband! Just as Sabin mentioned, her husband was a live-in son-in-law. Now few live-in sons-in-law are successful. In my view, his husband not only has sexual dysfunction but also he is not successful in his business. Or he would not become her ex-husband."

Lucia became much more anxious. It was unquestionable that what Sabin said was quite influential. No more than one day, rumors related to Maura would be filled with the whole company.

"Lucia, can I go for her now?" Sabin took a victory glance at her. He didn't care about her reputation. What he was longing for was her body rather than her identity.

"Lord Sabin, you..."

"So? Lucia, I want you to know that I have much other information about Marua. I will speak it out completely if you keep stopping me." Sabin sneered again. He was confident that Lucia would not allow him to do it again but stand by."

"OK, I will take you to see her." Taking a deep breath, Lucia decided to compromise in the end.

If she didn't stop him from driveling, Maura would be badly smeared.

Seeing the two walk to the elevator, people in the hall were interested in the oncoming stories. But Finn was an exception. He got freezing.

With a sense of anger in his eyes, Finn followed them and entered the elevator.

Upon walking into the elevator, Lucia was hit on the back neck. Then she became dizzy and fell immediately.

Watching such a situation, Sabin finally realized what had happened. Then he shouted at Finn, "What... what are you doing?"

Finn sneered coldly but said no words to him. Then he walked to Sabin and snapped on his face at once.

"Snapped!!!"

The crisp and loud sound echoed in the elevator.

Finn's snap was so powerful that Sabin was turned around with several teeth flying out from his mouth.

Getting dizzy for a while, Sabin finally realized what had happened. Then he was in complete fury and shouted at Finn, "You... you dared to hit me? Do you know that my daddy..."

"Snapped!!!"

Finn did it again on the other side before he finished his words.

After being snapped twice, Sabin felt utterly puzzled.

Who is the fucking man?

I even didn't know his name, so why did he do that?

Seeing that Finn walked towards him impassively again, Sabin became so anxious. He began to beg Finn for mercy, "Brother, please stop beating me. Are you mistaking me for someone else? We had no entanglements before, and I have never met you..."

"You never met me?" Finn sneered.

Shocked by Finn's sneer, Sabin was terrified, but he continued to explain, "Yes! I am sure! I have never met you, brother. You must hit me wrongly!"

"Wrongly?" Finn squinted his eyes, "Are you Sabin?"

Shocked for a moment, Sabin nodded his head, "I am Sabin..."

"Snapped!!!"

Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 380 My Dad is Rich Rich

Sabin was furious on hearing those words. What was beating Sabin? Did Sabin fucking mess up with you?

Although feeling angry, Sabin was extraordinarily calm at this moment. Seeing that Finn still wanted to beat him, Sabin quickly waved his hands and begged again, "please stop, my brother! Do not beat me and calm down!"

"What do you want to say?" Finn eyed Sabin coldly.

Sabin rolled his eyes and said: "Brother, I know that someone asks you to beat me. Can you tell me how much does he pay you to beat me?"

Finn showed a wry expression. Sabin was so stupid that he thought Finn was sent by someone to beat him.

Seeing that Finn did not respond, Sabin felt a little flustered. He wiped the cold sweat on his head and said, "I will pay twice as much!"

"My brother, no matter how much the man paid you, I will pay twice as much! Furthermore, I can transfer the money now!"

"My dad is the chairman of KM Group, and he has assets of one hundred billion yuan. You do not need to worry about the money."

"Yes?" Finn's voice dripped sarcasm. Sabin thoroughly treated him as an idiot.

"Yes, if you do not trust me, I will ask my dad to transfer the money now," Sabin said with a humble smile. However, his inside malevolence was apparent. Once they went out of the elevator, Sabin had ten million ways to kill Finn.

"Then call your dad to transfer the money." Finn stared at Sabin with a faint smile. He motioned Sabin to call Johan.

Sabin was glad. After calling Finn idiot in his mind, he was ready to take his phone out of his pocket and call Johan.

However, when Sabin took his phone out, a dark shadow flashed before his eyes.

Pow!

Finn slapped Sabin again without reason.

This time, Sabin's corners of his mouth cracked and bled by Finn's slap.

Sabin was also stunned. Why Finn still beat him after he promised to transfer the money?

Seeing that Sabin was stunned, Finn could not help sneering at him, "you idiot, I tell you to transfer the money, and you do. Are you going to eat some shit if I tell you to do?"

"What do you mean?" Sabin was astonished at first. Immediately, he realized that Finn was fooling him from beginning to end. Finn did not intend to let him call at all.

Thinking of this, Sabin was full of anger, grievance, and other emotions.

Sabin ground his teeth and stared at Finn, "brother, why on earth, do you hate me so much that you humiliate me like this?"

"Humiliate? Do you deserve that?" Finn smiled with disdain.

"What! I will fight it out with you!"

Finn had stimulated Sabin for several times. He finally lost his mind and rushed towards Finn with red eyes.

Finn sneered at Sabin and grabbed him by the collar. Then Finn hit Sabin's lower abdomen with his knee.

The tearing pain came from Sabin's lower abdomen. His body instantly bent like a shrimp, and his face turned live-colored.

Finn did not wait for Sabin to feel revived. He hit Sabin's lower abdomen again by his knee.

The tearing pain came once again, and Sabin did not hold up this time. He rolled his eyes and fainted.

The elevator finally reached the top floor after a few seconds.

Finn dragged Sabin out of the elevator and then called Joe.

"Drive the car to the underground parking. I want to go to a place."

"OK, Finn." Joe did not overthink and nodded. He almost followed Finn like sheep and never doubted any of his orders.

A few minutes later, Joe saw Finn in the underground parking.

Seeing the "body" next to Finn, Joe was scared. He pointed at Sabin and asked shakily, "Finn, is this man dead or alive?"

"Alive." Finn slightly blew a smoke ring and answered.

"That is fine." Hearing that the "body" was alive, Joe sighed with relief. Then he could not help looking at that "body" again and asked, "Finn, who is this?"

"Sabin."

Joe was stunned at first and then asked with a sharp voice, "Sabin?"

"Finn, do you mean he is Sabin?" Joe stared at Finn, inconceivably with his eyes wide open. He seemed to feel that he had some hearing problems.

"What, any problems?" Finn raised his eyebrows.

Joe looked at Finn with terrified expression and asked shakily, "Finn, do you know who is Sabin's father?"

"Johan," Finn answered with a faint smile. As Finn expected, Joe felt scared because he knew that Johan was the biggest shareholder of KM Group and the immediate boss of tens of thousand staff.

Now Finn stunned Johan's son and dragged him here in front of Joe. Joe had already been strong enough not to be shocked.

Hearing what Finn had said, Joe put on a long face again.

"Finn, why do you hit Sabin instead of anyone else?"

"Sabin's dad Johan is the immediate boss of KM Group. If Johan stamps his foot, the whole City Z will shake."

"Finn, you had better run away before Sabin wakes up. Perhaps it can save your life."

Joe was very pessimistic. He would never think that Finn stunned the younger director of KM Group. Everyone in KM Group knew that Sabin was the man who sought revenge for the smallest grievance.

If someone dared to offend Sabin, he would be forced out of KM Group or even be hit with hands and feet broken.

Now Sabin had poorly been battered about his head and face. Finn had incurred the hatred of Sabin, which could directly kill Finn.

"Run away? Why should I run away?" Finn felt scornful and said with a faint smile.

"You do not run away?" Joe was confused at first, and then he seemed to realize something. He gasped with his pale face, "Finn, do you plan to kill Sabin and hide it from everyone?"

Finn smiled and said nothing. It was unnecessary to kill Sabin. However, he must give Sabin an unforgettable lesson. Otherwise, he would not know how Sabin would harass Maura.

Finn did not say anything. Joe thought that he really wanted to kill Sabin and said hurriedly, "Finn, you should never think so, and you are still able to stop it in time. Liu's Family is mighty. I hear that Johan has good relationships with many big leaders in City Y. If you kill Sabin, he will find you."

Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 381 Lord, Spare My Life

"You think too much. My hatred for Sabin isn't enough to make me kill him." Finn smiled; Although Sabin said many obscene languages, which had a massive impact on Maura's reputation, Finn wouldn't kill him because of it.

But at the very least, Finn would give Sabin a lesson.

"Finn. Are you going to..." Joe had a puzzled look at Finn.

"Send me to a place then I'll tell my plan to you." Finn said.

"OK." After hesitating for a while, Joe finally nodded. Finn asked him to drive the car, which clearly meant that Finn trusted him! Otherwise, Finn wouldn't let him know anything.

So at this moment, he would never let down Finn's trust.

Finn and Joe got on the car after throwing Sabin into the trunk.

Thirty minutes later, the car stopped outside an abandoned factory.

If Feng were here, he would have recognized that this was where they were going to ambush Finn last night.

"Finn. What are you doing here?"

Perhaps the factory had been abandoned for so long, it seemed very desolate, and there was even a sense of inexplicable gloom, which made Joe panicked.

"Go in and you'll find out." Finn said with an attractive smile; then he picked up Sabin, who looked like a corpse in one hand and stepped into the factory.

Although Joe was confused, he nodded and kept up with Finn.

Two minutes later, they came to the side of a small lake. It was more suitable to say it was a vast reservoir than a small lake because the whole lake only covered less than 200 square meters.

If it weren't due to the warning sign that showed the depth of water, most people would not think this was a lake.

"Finn. What are you going to do here?" Joe was still confused; There was nothing strange and unusual about the lake in front of him. If it was to kill people and throw away their bodies, the dead bodies might float up the next day.

"Get me those nylon ropes from the trunk." Instead of answering Joe's questions, Finn looked at him with a smile and said.

"OK."

Joe nodded and then walked away.

Finn smiled and looked at an old willow tree by the lake.

The old willow tree was rooted in the middle where the water and ground connected so that half of its branches hung down to the ground, and the other half hung down to the surface of the water, which was not far away from the lake.

A minute later, Joe came running breathlessly with a bunch of nylon rope in his arms.

"Finn. Here's the nylon rope."

"OK." Finn nodded and took a look at Sabin, who was on the ground, "Tie him up."

"Tie him up?"

Joe hesitated for a moment, but soon he followed Finn's instruction.

In the process of binding, perhaps because Joe was pushing too hard, Sabin woke up.

After waking up, a trace of confusion appeared in Sabin's eyes, and he instantly figured out his situation at the moment. When Sabin found that he was in an abandoned factory and not far away was a lake; He was terrified, and his whole body began to tremble.

"Kill then get rid of the corpse in order to destroy all traces." It was all Sabin could think of at this moment.

"Spare my life, Lord. Please forgive me, Lord! Don't kill me..." Sabin immediately cried for mercy with tears; he begged and screamed.

Joe looked at Finn with some embarrassment. Under the circumstances, Finn's actions were not like to let Sabin go.

Would Finn really kill Sabin?

"What's wrong? Are you scared?" Finn walked up to Sabin and looked at him with a poker-faced.

"Yes, yes... Lord, I'm scared." In the face of life and death, Sabin gave up all his dignity, and he was like a dog that begging for mercy.

"Really?" Finn sneered, "It might be a little late to be scared now!"

A little late?

Sabin's heart trembled again, and he shook his head with tears: "Lord. It's not late, it's not too late."

"Lord. Please, give me a chance. I will never do that again. I can give you a lot of money, 10 million...100 million!"

"As long as you let me go, I can do anything for you."

Joe had a very complicated feeling when he saw Sabin's appearance of fawning and begging for mercy. He never thought that one day, the superior Sabin would show such humility in front of himself.

Joe thought that when these rich people faced death, they would be more afraid than poor people like himself.

"Don't worry, I won't kill you." Finn shook his head. From the beginning to the end, he did not intend to kill Sabin. The only thing he wanted to do was to teach Sabin a lifelong unforgettable lesson.

"You're not killing me?" Sabin was shocked at first and then burst into tears, "Thank you, thank you, Lord. Thank you for not killing me."

"Don't be hurry to thank me. It's not too late for you to thank me when you survive from them." Finn sneered and showed a smile that made Sabin became more scared.

"Lord... What do you mean by that?" Sabin had a smile on his face that was even worse than crying. He couldn't understand what "them" meant by Finn.

"You will know soon." Finn smiled, walked up to Sabin, lifted him with one hand, and walked to the old willow tree next to the lake.

Joe had no idea about what Finn was going to do. Did Finn want to tie Sabin onto the old willow tree?

The next second, Finn confirmed Joe's conjecture.

He did tie Sabin to the branches of the old willow tree close to the lake so that Sabin was only three meters away from the lake's surface.

After tying up Sabin, Finn did not leave for the first time. Instead, he took a look at the bottom of the lake as if waiting for something to show up.

Joe, who was standing by the lake, became even more confused.

What was Finn planning to do?

"Finn. You....." When Joe was about to ask a question, his pupils suddenly tightened, and he was completely shocked.

If someone saw Joe's pupils at this moment, he would also see a very frightening scene.

In Joe's sight, there was about a one-meter long crocodile.

The whole body of the crocodile was covered with tough scales, and its bloody mouth opened. Its sharp teeth exuded a ferocious chill.

There was no doubt that Finn and Sabin, who were on the willow tree, were the ferocious crocodile targets.

"Be careful, Finn!" Joe roared out in amazement; At the moment, he had no time to think about why crocodiles appeared in this small lake. His only thought was hoping Finn could survive.

After Joe roared, Finn did not have any response; he had a faint smile on the corner of his mouth instead.

Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 382 Real Torture

But Sabin, who was suspending in mid-air, was not as calm as Finn.

He had already felt something wrong with the water under his body. Before Joe yelled out to be careful, he had already turned his eyes to the lake.

Imagined his feeling when he saw the crocodile came out of the water.

There was no doubt that Sabin peed his pants.

When Sabin saw the bloody mouth of the crocodile reaching himself, his whole soul flew away instantly.

He even smelled the stink from the crocodile's mouth!

"Ah!"

Sabin uttered a shrill scream, and his whole body began to shake in mid-air, trying to avoid the deadly mouth of the crocodile.

"Crack"

The upper and lower jaws of the crocodile bitten together, but it only tasted the air and did not reach Sabin.

Although Sabin didn't get hurt, this bite directly scared him to peed on pants.

It could be clearly seen that Sabin's crotch was wet.

At the same time, the place was filled with a smell of urine.

Finn gave Sabin a look of disgust, then jumped off the willow tree and returned to the ground.

But the crocodile in the water did not have the slightest dislike of Sabin. On the contrary, it became more excited after smelling the smell of urine.

The crocodile jumped up from the water and tried to bite down Sabin's buttocks. Although every time was about half a centimeter away, the crocodile had no intention to give up obviously. The more miserable Sabin howled, the more persistent the crocodile became.

Joe was shocked by seeing this scene.

Now he finally understood why Finn brought Sabin here.

"Help! Save me, Lord!"

"Lord. I'm going to die! Please save me!"

Sabin shook his body as hard as possible to avoid the bite of the crocodile's big mouth while begging Finn for mercy.

But Finn, who was stood by the lake, did not mean to save Sabin at all. Instead, he was delighted.

Last night, after being sent here by the cap man, he found the small lake beside the factory and the crocodile hidden inside.

At that time, Finn wondered why there were crocodiles in this place; he kept a wit at it and didn't think much about it.

He didn't expect that he would come here and used the crocodile as a tool today.

Was there a way could torture people suffer worse more than let them walk on the edge of life and death?

There was no doubt that this was the way!

The present Sabin was indeed one step away from death.

If he gave up struggling, the crocodile in the lake would be able to bite him.

If he was unwilling to give up, he could only fight with the crocodile to see who's strength would last longer.

Finn believed that Sabin would remember this lesson for his whole life.

What's worse than death? It's when people thought dying was preferable to live.

"Finn. Your strategy... was so incredible." Joe swallowed his saliva and didn't know how to comment about Finn.

Joe didn't know why Finn hate Sabin so much and why he would torture Sabin like this.

But he knew that Finn's purpose had achieved.

Now, Sabin's feeling was definitely worse than death.

It was just a minute; Sabin's pants were full of excrement and urine. He was obviously scared out of control by the crocodile.

"Go fuck yourself!"

"You're a piece of shit. I'll kill your whole generation!"

Sabin began to scold at Finn after he saw no hope of asking for mercy; Until now, He didn't even know Finn's name and had no idea how he offended Finn.

All he knew was that after he got into the same elevator with Finn, Finn started to fight him inexplicably and brought him here to torture him.

Sabin also wanted to give up struggling, but he knew once he gave up, his body would be torn into pieces by the crocodile and swallowed into its stomach piece by piece.

This method of death was too miserable for him to accept.

As for Finn, he didn't take Sabin's verbal abuse seriously.

Sabin was also a sensible person. After a few words of abuse, he knew that Finn was utterly unaffected by him.

So Sabin changed his strategy; He humbly begged for mercy from Finn, and earnestly advised him not to do anything stupid.

Finn didn't feel much about these old routines.

"Let's leave." Finn smiled and took a look at Joe.

"Leave?" Joe hesitated, "Finn. What should Sabin do when we are gone?"

"Leave him alone here."

Joe was speechless at Finn's reply, "Finn. Didn't you say you would not kill him?"

"I said I wouldn't kill him, but I didn't say that the crocodile would not kill him. It has nothing to do with me if he died in the crocodile's belly." Finn shrugged.

Joe was stunned. Could it be like this?

"Well, let's go. Sabin won't die."

Finn smiled and began to leave; Before Sabin was tied, he had calculated the approximate jumping distance of the crocodile.

Even if Sabin gave up dodging, he would not be killed by the crocodile.

But out of psychological hints or fear, Sabin always felt that the crocodile would kill him if he didn't dodge. So he tried his best to avoid every single bite from the crocodile and showed all his ugly appearance.

No one knew what his reaction would be when he discovered that everything he had done was futile.

Of course, Finn was not a supernatural being. When Sabin fought with the crocodile, it was a small chance the rope would fall off, or the crocodile would suddenly erupt and jump higher than expected.

If it really happened, Finn could only say that Sabin was in bad luck or meant to be.

When Sabin saw Finn leaving and not looking back, he fell into despair.

He began to hiss and yell, and all sorts of terrible curses came out of his mouth.

But at the moment, only the crocodile in the lake could hear his curses.

The harder Sabin scolded, the higher the crocodile jumped.

After a few minutes, Sabin finally lost all his strength, and his whole body entered a paralytic state.

But the crocodile in the lake was not tired at all.

The crocodile in the lake saw Sabin stopped struggling; its frightful eyes were filled with excitement. It jumped up again and tried to bite Sabin's buttocks hardly.

"Crack"

The articulation of the crisp sound came, Sabin couldn't stop shivering. But after a long time, he couldn't feel the tearing feeling coming from his body.

Could it be said that...

Sabin suddenly thought of a possibility, his eyes widened, and almost exploded with rage.

The crocodile in the lake couldn't reach and bite him!

It was all due to his fear!

"Hahahaha."

Sabin suddenly burst into a miserable laugh, which brought tears from his eyes.

Finn tortured his heart rather than sever his body!

That was real torture!

From the beginning, Finn didn't intend to kill him.

All Finn had done was to destroy Sabin's inner line of defense step by step and make him fear.

Sabin scared the shit out of himself.

Sabin showed all sorts of ugly behaviors due to his fear!

Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 383 Johan

Finn did not know what Sabin thought.

Finn had now returned to KM Group.

As soon as Finn arrived at the gate of the company, he saw seven or eight Mercedes Benz S600 with the local license plate parked downstairs.

There were more than 20 big fellows in black suits with earphones at the gate of the company; they were solemnly checking around with walkie talkies.

Finn squinted his eyes, and a subtle light flashed through his eyes.

There was no doubt that Sabin's father, Johan, sent these people.

It had to be said that Johan's reaction was swift. From Sabin's disappearance to now, he had gathered such a large group of people to investigate the company in less than an hour.

"Finn. What... What should we do now?" Joe's nervous voice was trembling. He felt that his brain was blank. He had never seen such a situation before. Bulletproof Mercedes-Benz S600, walkie talkie, and these tough fellows in a black suit... It was no different than filming a movie.

"Go back to the company." Finn said calmly.

"Go back to the company!?" Joe's eyes widened; Joe looked at Finn in a flustered way, "Finn, these people are obviously looking for us. Aren't we killing ourselves if we go back now?"

"So what's your plan?" Finn smiled and took a look at Joe.

"Finn. Let's run away." Joe swallowed; The only way he could think of was to run away. After all, the person that they offended was Johan, a 100 billion rich man!

He was one of the rich men on Country C's Forbes list!

Finn shook his head, "Where can we go? There is such a small place in Country C, Johan could find and catch us easily."

"Besides, it's better not to run. If you do, the Liu'S Family will suspect you."

Joe became depressed; Finn was right; it was way too simple to investigate a person for Johan with his power. Escape would be a crime at this moment.

"Go back to the company. No matter what they ask you, you only need to answer three words: I don't know." Finn smiled and patted Joe on the shoulder. He didn't worry that Liu's Family check on them at all.

The only person who had seen his appearance was Sabin.

Lucia passed out when she didn't even have a chance to see him. As for the monitor system...

He was a warrior in Transformed Period; Wasn't it a small case for him to avoid the break the monitor system?

As Finn thought, the twenty-odd experts sent by Johan had no idea where to start the investigation. They could only move around like ants on a hot pot and couldn't find a breakthrough point.

Lucia was the only one who had contact with Sabin, but she passed out as soon as she entered the elevator. The monitor system in the elevator was also damaged by violence, and nothing was recorded. As for other places, Sabin's trace was utterly invisible as if he had disappeared from nowhere.

When Finn and Joe were entering the company, two tough fellows in black suits came out for cross-examination. Joe was surprisingly calm and answered everything correctly when Finn stood in front of him.

Then, they naturally entered the company.

"Brother Zhao. President Johan just called me again and asked if we have found any clues. How should I reply him?" A gentlemanly youth with glasses held a phone and asked; The person who stood in front of him was a middle-aged man in a black suit with a square face.

The middle-aged man with a square face sighed and gave a helpless look at the youth and said, "Tell him that we have not handled this case effectively. The person who took Master Sabin away is very skillful and has revealed no trace at all. I suspect that..."

"That person is a Martial Artist." The middle-aged man hesitated and said his assumption; He could not think of anyone else to have such skill and ability except the Martial Artist.

After hearing the word "Martial Artist," the pupils of the youth couldn't help shrinking. Since the Martial Artist was involved, which meant they couldn't deal with it. They would have to hand it over to the Martial Arts' League.

Soon, the gentleman youth gave Johan a call.

Johan's response was also straightforward and short, "Withdraw them."

A few minutes later, all the Mercedes Benz S600 lined up and left KM Group.

"Finn. They left." Joe was a little excited, came to Finn, and whispered.

When they were going upstairs just now, Finn told him that these people would leave KM Group in less than half an hour. Joe didn't believe him at that moment; He thought that Finn was talking nonsense. How could they be willing to leave like this when they haven't found out anything?

But a few minutes later, the reality slapped him right in the face.

The fierce mercenary hired by Liu's Family had left in this way.

Finn smiled and didn't say anything.

He had predicted everything; he had thought out the strategy before he taught Sabin a lesson.

He tried to mislead Liu's Family to suspect that a Martial Artist kidnaps his son, not anyone in KM Group.

Of course, Johan would have no idea that the person who captured his son would be a warrior in the transformed period, and this warrior in the transformed period was an inconspicuous employee in the Sales Department of KM Group.

As long as Johan thought that way, there would become more targets as a suspect. Finn didn't believe that Johan has not offended several people and established several enemies in his business for so many years.

When there was an enemy for him, it would be reasonable that his enemy sends out a Martial Artist to take away his son.

Finn thought there would be no mistake, but Rachel called him in the evening.

"Finn. Where's Sabin?" Rachel went very straightforward.

Finn frowned, "What are you talking about? Who's Sabin? I can't understand you."

"Finn. Does it make sense to treat me as a fool? No one knows you're in KM Group but I do." Rachel said impatiently.

Finn was suddenly speechless and wondered how he forgot about Rachel.

"Finn. I advise you to release Sabin as soon as possible. Johan is going crazy now. He even contacted the headquarters of the Martial Arts' League in City Y. Soon, the league will send someone to City Z to look for the whereabouts of Sabin."

"Let them do whatever they want. If they can find Sabin, I'll count the lose myself." Finn said nonchalantly. In the worst-case scenario, he would kick Sabin into the lake and feed the crocodile. He didn't believe that the people of the Martial Arts' League could find Sabin from the crocodile's belly.

"Finn. I'm not joking with you." Rachel got a little angry, "Sabin is the only descendant of Johan. If he dies, Johan will be the last person in the generation, and he will do anything crazy."

"Yes, you did a perfect job. You successfully took Maura and KM Group out of Sabin's disappearance and got rid of all suspicion."

"But have you ever thought about Johan's character and manner?"

Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 384 Old Fox

"What about his character?" Finn squinted his eyes, and his whole body emitted a dangerous internal power.

"He's recklessly, care for nobody, and absolutely lawless!" Rachel's tone was grave.

"He started from scratch as a gangster, and he's in such a high position nowadays."

"For a man like him, sometimes the evidence doesn't matter! He only cares about the result!"

"If Sabin is really dead, he will kill all the suspects and bury them with him!"

"Even if Maura is not under any suspicion, but she will still die!"

"Because she's relate to Sabin disappearance."

Finn was shocked for a moment; According to Rachel, if Johan were really an unreasonable person, he would kill Maura due to Sabin's death.

"Finn. I warn you, don't ever try to kill Johan. There are many people behind him. He is not something you can handle even your Chen's Family. You have you weight and count the power and background behind him." It seemed Rachel was afraid that Finn planned to kill Johan; She was busy reminding Finn not to think about killing Sabin and Johan; otherwise, there was no turning back.

"Don't worry. I'm not that bloodthirsty." Finn shook his head and wondered, was he a murderer to Rachel? He didn't even think about killing Sabin, let alone Johan. But he didn't expect the background of Johan was that huge and powerful.

Even Chen's Family needed to be dread of him.

These words were enough to explain everything.

There were not many families in the whole Country C that Chen's Family feared; there should be only five families. They were called six families in total included Chen's Family!

"Sabin is still alive. I can spare his life, but after I let him go this time, how can you promise me that he will not continue to harass Maura in the future?" Finn squinted his eyes and asked. All he did was to eliminate the hidden danger for Maura. If Sabin was released and continue to harass Maura, everything Finn had done was in vain.

So he had to get a guarantee from Rachel.

"Finn..... I'll warn him." Rachel hesitated for a moment.

"I am also responsible for this. When Maura came to city Z, I assured you that no one could threaten her safety, as to Sabin... It's my neglect."

"At this point, I apologize to you."

"No, I don't need an apology. You just need to make sure that Sabin behave himself properly after I release him." Finn said; He didn't mean to blame Rachel, because he knew that she had her own difficulties.

In KM Group, Johan was the largest shareholder, while Rachel was just one of them. She could only control a branch of KM Group in city Z, and Sabin was not a person under her control.

"OK. I promise you. Leave Sabin to me." Rachel said.

"By the way, does Sabin know about your relationship with Maura?" Rachel asked. If Sabin didn't know about Finn and Maura's relationship, she could find a way to take Finn out of this incident. Due to there were not a few enemies that Johan had offended in recent years, and the accusation could be attached to any enemy at will.

"No. He doesn't know anything." Finn smiled and said. Before he started teaching Sabin a lesson, he thought about taking Maura out of this incident, so he didn't reveal any information at all. The only thing Sabin could remember was his face.

Even if Sabin wanted to find him, it would be as difficult as climbing up to heaven.

"Great, I'll try to get you out of this." Rachel breathed a sigh of relief. If Sabin knew the relationship between Finn and Maura, it would be more challenging to solve.

Even if Joan knew that Finn was the successor of Chen's Family, he would try to take revenge.

Finn smiled, then sent Sabin's location to Rachel.

In less than 20 minutes, Rachel arrived at the abandoned factory with a group of people.

Rachel was so shocked when she saw Sabin.

She couldn't believe the young man who smelled of excrement and urine was the young master of Liu's Family who claimed to be casual and elegant.

What did Finn do to Sabin in just two hours?

How did he make Sabin become like a dead person?

Rachel had ordered people to release Sabin and was ready to ask about Sabin's previous experience.

She found out that Sabin had lost his mind and could only giggle. No matter what she asked, Sabin could not say anything.

Rachel sighed with relief. There's was no need to think about threatening Sabin not to look for Maura anymore because Sabin had become crazy by Finn's torment.

In this state, if Sabin still wanted to harass Maura, it can only be said that he truly loved Maura, and Rachel couldn't do much about it.

"President Johan. I found your son." Rachel called Johan after organizing her thoughts.

"My son..." Johan's voice first trembled, then calmed down, "Thank you,, President Rachel. How is my son now?"

"Sabin is still alive, but his current state seems to be a bit unstable." Rachel said euphemistically; She was afraid that if she told that Sabin had lost his mind and became a lunatic, Johan would not be able to bear the fact.

"It's enough that he's alive. I'm glad to hear that."

"Thank you President Rachel, I appreciate that a lot. I will visit you with great gifts to thank for saving my son Sabin." At the other end of the phone, Johan spoke out loud. But Johan didn't mention Sabin's state and how Rachel discovered his location as if he didn't care at all.

"President Johan, you're so welcome. We're one family." Rachel forced a smile to be polite, but at the bottom of her heart, she was a bit worried. Johan was such a cunning and guile "old fox"; He didn't mention the state of Sabin and asked how she found Sabin didn't mean that he was not curious about these things.

Johan had probably already made his judgment on these things. He didn't want to hear what Rachel said and be misled by her.

Perhaps, he had listed Rachel as the number one suspect at the moment.

It was a real headache for Rachel. When she made dealings with an "old fox" like Johan, Johan could see through most of the trick.

This kind of "old fox" didn't trust everything. Sometimes, he didn't even believe what he had seen. He only believed in his own judgment.

Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 385 A Beauty In The North

"Boss Maura. The men of the Liu's Family have already left."

Seeing their Mercedes Benzs disappear, Lucia was finally relived. Meanwhile, she was praying that the one taking Sabin away would never allow him to come back.

"Lucia, did you fail to see the man who entered the elevator with you?" Marua asked. Hearing that Sabin was going to go up, Maura was intended to ask Rachel for help. And she had never expected the following incident.

Sabin should disappear in the company! Such an amazing story had only happened to Finn as she knew.

But was that caused by Finn?

"Boss, the man attacked me from my back. I was hit and became dizzy before I could turn back. So, how can I recognize him?" Lucia sneered. She could understand Maura's thoughts. The man had done Maura a favor no matter why he took Sabin away. It was reasonable that Maura wanted to get some information about the man.

"OK." Maura nodded absently. She had always felt that Finn had been by her side and had never left her.

But she knew it was impossible. If nothing unexpected, Finn was supposed to be in City C rather than City Z.

"Boss, your mother called you again. She said that she would come here, so..." Lucia looked at Maura with doubt. After Maura's promotion as the CEO, who called the most was not the business partners but her mother Leah.

Leah would call her dozens of times and ask where Maura was.

"Let her come here tomorrow." Maura felt ruffled every time she thought of her mother. Leah didn't know that Maura came to City Z to serve as the KM Group CEO. She had told Leah that she just wanted to find a job there and took a break.

But now, Leah began to doubt Maura, or she would not ring Maura up every day and ask where Maura was. Moreover, she even planned to visit Maura here.

After Leah's arrival, everything that happened would be known by her.

In the evening, Finn had a call.

It was from Nora.

"Do you have time this evening?" Nora asked on the other side. With a happy voice, she seemed to have a good mood.

"Of course, what's going on?"

"Bravo! I want to invite you to watch a show because there will be a little fairy performing on the stage." Nora laughed.

Finn also laughed, saying, "A little fairy? You mean yourself?"

"Of course not! I am not that effrontery. The little fairy I mentioned is Wendy."

"Today marks the 100th anniversary of the founding of City Z University. During the night, there will be a celebration. And Wendy's show "Seven Fairies" was selected as the finale show. This is the first time Wendy has performed in front of so many people. I'm afraid She will be nervous then. Therefore, as her "boyfriend," you should come and cheer her up, right?" Nora joked. Since their last meeting in the HY Club, the two had become the best friend of each other. As her best friend, Nora was supposed to know about her love condition.

To know that, Nora would always focus on Finn.

But every time Nora asked Wendy about the relationship with Finn. Wendy would only tell Nora shily that Finn was like her brother rather than her boyfriend.

But Nora would never believe that.

Nora didn't know whether Finn liked Wendy.

But she knew that Wendy must like him.

Because Wendy's face would turn completely red every time, she referred to Finn.

Generally speaking, Wendy must have invited Finn to watch her performance. But when Nora asked her whether she had done that half an hour ago, Wendy only shook her head shily.

Nora was speechless then. It was unquestionable that Wendy didn't do it because she was so timid and nervous. She didn't want others to know their relations.

Wendy's best friend, Nora, would not just stand by.

Therefore, she rang Finn up when Wendy left.

"When does she perform?" Finn became stiff. He realized that Nora had misunderstood their relations. But he could not explain it easily. More importantly, it might cause a bigger misunderstanding if he kept explaining. It would be nothing serious as long as Wendy and Finn knew the truth.

"At seven o'clock. You'd better come earlier. You will miss Wendy's show if you are late." Nora laughed.

"OK!" Finn hung up with a sneer. Then he looked up the time, finding that it was already six. He would have to set out if Wendy's show began at seven.

Since Joe had driven the car to assemble an EDR, Finn had to drive Joe's second-hand Santana.

Although it was second-hand, Joe kept it well. Therefore, Finn could drive it smoothly.

Now, here was the backstage of the auditorium in City Z University.

After Nora rang up the phone, a figure wearing a long white skirt with light makeup appeared in public.

The moment the figure appeared, all the staff and students in the backstage seemed to stop breathing.

Gorgeous!

So gorgeous!

The situation reminded them of one poem.

Now Wendy was just like that beauty.

The white skirt covered her exquisite body orderly, while the elegant makeup perfectly showed her pure face.

Her eyes were clean, her teeth were white, and skins were as tender as solidified fat.

All good words could be used to describe her.

She stood there quietly, attracting the eyes of all the people.

She was like a legendary luminous pearl, which was deemed to shine everywhere!

Nora was the first one to be calm. Wendy was so attractive that even Nora, a school beauty, was eclipsed by her.

"Sister Nora."

Noticing that Nora was staring at her directly, Wendy became a little bit shy.

"Wendy, you are so beautiful! Someone would be completely shocked when he met you." Nora walked to Wendy with a smile.

"Someone?" Wendy stared at Nora with confusion. What did Nora mean by saying "someone"?

"I made a mistake. It is not someone. I mean the bastards at the gate of the university." Noticing that she had exposed her plan, Nora drew back what she had said quickly. She was intended to give Wendy a surprise. If Wendy already knew that Finn would come later, there would be no surprise for her.

Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 386

Coughing up Dirt on Wendy

"Wendy, you are so beautiful today. This outfit suits you very much." Nora was intended to whisper some words with Wendy, but here came a tall youth with a white suit.

The youth was tall and handsome. Besides, he looked similar to a popular actor, with a soft characteristic emitting from his body.

"Thanks," Wendy replied politely and then turned her eyes on Nora again.

Her calm and unapproachable look irritated the girls here.

Lucas, the most handsome boy in the school just greeted you, but you only replied with a "thanks"? What a rude girl!

Seeing their envious and jealous eyes, Nora disdained their reactions. Other people might misunderstand her, but Nora was quite familiar with her. Wendy would act as she thought if she was not interested in you.

Maybe Lucas looked like a dream lover for most of the girls.

But for Wendy, he was just like an ordinary stranger.

Wendy didn't like him at all.

Despite Wendy's cold response, Lucas seemed to not feel it. He left after he continued to have some talks with her with a smile.

Upon his leaving, several handsome youths also walked to Wendy. They tried to accost her with some unappealing reasons.

All of them were famous students in different institutes and outstanding ones among the university.

They either had a wealthy family or an outstanding performance.

Generally, they had a lot of pursuers, but they were all fastidious.

But when seeing Wendy tonight, they could never be so meticulous.

All of them were captivated.

Surrounded by so many boys, Wendy felt uncomfortable.

At this moment, Nora stood out to help her friend, saying, "Stopping standing around Wendy! Her boyfriend will be jealous if you continue to do so."

"Wendy had a boyfriend?"

Nora's message was like a powerful bomb, and the people here were all surprised! As for those boys, they all became a little bit embarrassed.

They all asked themselves why did I kiss Wendy's butt since she had a boyfriend?

Hearing Nora's words, Wendy got shocked too. But she realized that Nora was going to help her by saying those words.

"Right. Wendy has a boyfriend, and he will be here soon." Nora smiled and pulled Wendy out of the crowd.

"Nora, why have I never heard about that?"

"Nora, were you cheating us?"

Some students who were suspicious of what Nora said began to kick up a row.

"You will see whether I am lying," Nora said. Now Nora gave up making a surprise for her. Everything is useless if she could not drive these pursuers away.

Hearing Nora's words, those boys stopped, although they were not completely convinced. Instead, they got interested in the boyfriend that Nora mentioned. They could give up pursuing Wendy if the man was powerful and strong.

But if he was only an ordinary man, they would compete with him.

"Sister Nora, it is not good for you to cheat them. They may trouble you later." Wendy took a worried glance at Nora. Nora did that just to help her. And They might be angry at what Nora had done if they failed to see the so-called boyfriend.

"I didn't cheat them. Your boyfriend will come soon!" Nora looked at Wendy slyly.

Wendy was shocked, saying, "Sister Nora, you..."

"Nora, is the boyfriend you mentioned the man that picked her up?" When Wendy was to ask Nora whether she had called Finn, Una came. Behind her followed several tall women dressed in costumes with heavy makeup.

"It is none of your business!" Seeing Una, Nora became offish at once. Last time, it was Una who had abducted Wendy to the HY Club. Wendy would have become a toll of Karen if Finn and Davin didn't come to rescue.

Una replied unhappily, "Nora, why are you so aggressive? Do you have to be so angry after hearing my question?"

"The man is the upstart who has sent you many internet gifts, right?"

Ohh!

Una's words were like a nuclear bomb thrown on a calm lake, setting off a storm on the sea. Everyone here couldn't help but turn their eyes to Nora.

There was no doubt that the hottest gossip among the campus was the real identity of the man who had sent so many online gifts to Nora.

He had sent 140 super rockets and 10 space warships to her. That was seen for the first time in Douyu TV.

All gifts worthed 1,500,000 yuan!

And they were all sent by that rich man.

Such a rich man must have a strong background in the real world.

Many people were quite curious about who he was?

Someone murmured that he was a chairman of the school who undertook Nora's expenditures. While others said that he was a famous rich second generation among the circle of City Z.

Both were predicted by the public. They were not convinced.

Now Una said that she had met the man before and the man had pick Wendy up.

Then all people here became more curious about the man.

"Bullshit!" Nora was very angry. Una was so vicious by saying those words. She not only sowed discord between Nora and Wendy but also smeared Wendy's reputation. As a result, she wanted all students to consider Wendy as a woman like Wendy.

"Wow, it seems that I have heard something amazing!"

"The rich man who had sent gifts to Nora should pick up Wendy before. Is there any relation between Wendy and him?"

"Nora and Wendy are such close friends. Did the two have sex with the man?"

"It was quite possible. Nora would do that for she was a woman only longing for money."

"Now I become more curious about who the man is. He not only undertakes the expenditures of Nora but also those of Wendy. What a happy man!"

Nora became irritated. Una had smeared Wendy through her words. Now Wendy would never be viewed as a clean woman.

Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 387 A Loser Who Drives Santana

Nora Xiao tried to explain something, but at this time, her mobile phone rang. When getting through the phone, Finn Chen's voice sounded: "Nora, could you come out and pick me up? The security guard at the door won't let me in."

"Huh?" Nora was stunned at first and then immediately reacted. Today was the anniversary of The University of City Z. Strangers from other schools were not allowed to enter the campus for fear of causing unnecessary chaos. Therefore, only students and alumni of The University of City Z were allowed to enter.

"Finn, wait a minute. I'll come out to pick you up right away." Nora answered. She knew very well what the security guards were. If she didn't hurry out, the security guards might conflict with Finn.

"Sister Nora, did you call brother Finn?" Hearing Nora's address, Wendy Lin covered her mouth in surprise, and he looked nervous. She thought that Nora was joking with her, but unexpectedly, Nora called Finn, and now Finn arrived at the door.

"I wanted to surprise you, but now ..." Nora glanced at Wendy and sighed, "You know it. Would you like to come with me to pick up your brother Finn? "

Wendy blushed. After hesitating for a moment, she gently nodded: "Well, let's go together."

With that, they went out together.

Many handsome men and beautiful women who had been in the backstage glanced at each other and followed them out.

That was the only chance to catch a glimpse of the mysterious rich man who gave Nora gifts worth more than 1.4 million yuan. They naturally wouldn't miss it.

Except for Una Wang, no one in the venue had seen Finn, so when they were still on the road, they began to imagine Finn's image.

Middle-aged fat man with a big belly? Or a handsome and rich boy with good manners? Or the legendary overbearing president with a wicked smile?

In just a few minutes, people conceived thousands of images for Finn.

But when they saw Finn in person, everyone was dumbstruck.

Even a few people subconsciously rubbed their eyes and felt that they must be dazzled. In front of them, this young man who was playing with several security guards, smoking, talking and laughing, was the mysterious rich guy who sent gifts worth more than 1.4 million yuan for Nora.

Was it a joke?

If this kind of person could afford those gifts, all the people in the street were local tyrants, okay?

A few girls in the venue were instantly disappointed, and all their fantasies turned into bubbles when they saw Finn.

Seeing the image of Finn, Nora was dull for a moment. Why was Finn she met this time completely different from Finn she met last time?

The last time she saw Finn, he was overbearing and cold, scolded Karen, the top rich second generation in The University of City Z, making him scared.

However, the Finn she met this time gave people the impression that he was an ordinary youth who got acquainted with several security guards and smoked, like a loser.

It's entirely different.

However, although Nora was amazed in her heart, she didn't show it on the surface. Instead, she brought Wendy, who was red-faced, to Finn.

"Sorry, Finn, I forgot to tell you on the phone that today, The University of City Z does not allow outsiders to enter." Nora laughed.

"Nothing, I have just arrived." Finn smiled. The security guards at the door did not treat him well when they saw him. However, when Finn gave them a few cigarettes, their attitude changed immediately.

"Brother Finn." Wendy glanced at Finn with a red face. Seeing Finn's gaze, she lowered her head again.

Seeing Wendy like this, Finn was somewhat helpless. He was not blind. He knew that Wendy liked him, but he only loved Maura Shawn in his heart, so he always treated Wendy as his sister.

But he didn't know how to express this idea to Wendy.

"Come on! Don't be nervous when you come on stage." In the end, Finn told Wendy with a smile, no matter what, the most urgent task was to let Wendy handle the first performance in her life tonight, not anything else.

"Hmm." Wendy nodded gently, and a trace of gloom flashed through her beautiful eyes.

"Finn, how do you come here? Drive or take a taxi?" Nora asked.

"I came by car." Finn pointed to Santana on the side of the road.

"Santana?!" Seeing what Finn referred to turned out to be a Santana, Nora couldn't help but widen her eyes out of surprise.

With Finn's status, anyway, he shouldn't drive a Santana here, looked too shabby.

"Did I read that, right? This guy's driving a Santana?"

"Right! It is a Santana!"

"Ha-ha! I'll laugh my head off."

"He treats our university as a salvage station? He doesn't feel shameful to drive a Santana, does he?"

"And it's a second-hand Santana, which is estimated to have been a drive for seven or eight years."

A group of people taunted Finn mercilessly. Today was the anniversary of The University of City Z, and many famous alumni returned to the school for the celebration ceremony.

Therefore, the cars driving into The University of City Z were luxury, at least an Audi A8, and super-runners like Porsche, Bentley, and even Maserati.

Finn's Santana was the cheapest one.

In a crowd of luxury cars, it "stood out."

That was not a kind word.

Finn just smiled and didn't pay attention to the petty ridicule of the people. He didn't have to dispute with a group of college students who didn't even enter society.

"Una, do you remember what you said before?" At this moment, Nora smiled and spoke. Finn drove Santana here, which was a bit poor, but this was also a slap in Una's face.

Una's face changed. Of course, she remembered what she said before, but that's not empty talk, she had evidence.

Before that, Finn slapped Karen Liu and Kyle Wu in the face at the HY Club. She still vividly remembered it.

She had never seen Karen be afraid of a person to such an extent. At that time, she judged that Finn might have an excellent background in her heart, so she said that Finn was the mysterious local tyrant behind Nora.

But now, Finn's shabby clothes and this shabby second-hand Santana was like a slap in her face.

How could a person who sent gifts worth millions yuan drive a second-hand Santana here?

What a joke!

Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 388 Sound Out

"Una! Say something!" Nora Xiao stepped forward, looking quite aggressive.

"Didn't you say Finn was the rich guy who sends gifts for me? Didn't you say Finn kept Wendy and me? And now? Do you dare to repeat it?" Nora looked at Una Wang coldly. She wanted to take this opportunity to justify Wendy.

She didn't mind that Una slandered her because she had already made herself dirty, but she didn't allow Una to say something terrible behind Wendy's back!

"I ..."

Una wanted to say something, but she didn't know what to speak. She did have the evidence. As long as she told the truth about what happened in HY Club that night, everyone would understand that Finn was not an ordinary man in front of her.

But did she dare to do that?

No, she didn't!

If she dared to tell the story that Finn hit Karen Liu and Kyle Wu in the face, those two people would cut her to pieces!

"Mind your own business in the future! Watch your words!" Nora glared at Una--she ultimately let out her anger.

"Why did Una slander the two girls? If she was jealous of Wendy, she should just say it. Why did she use this dirty trick?"

"Yeah. Una also said that this loser sent those gifts to Nora. Does she think we are blind?"

"She's just grandstanding. I knew it!"

Many girls started to point their fingers at Una. After all, it was Una's words before, which made them run out from the backstage in the cold. They thought they could see the legendary rich man, but only to see a loser driving Santana.

The harsh criticism of many girls naturally heard by Una, but she could not refute it.

"One day, you'll understand."

Una was furious, so she said it, turned, and left the school.

"Finn, let's go inside. The party will begin soon." Without Una, a provocative fly, Nora was in a much better mood.

"Well." Finn nodded with a smile.

Later, Wendy and Nora entered the school gate of The University of City Z with Finn.

Seeing that scene, several admirers of Wendy immediately became jealous.

Although Nora's words now have proved that Finn was not the guy who sent gifts for her, Finn and Wendy looked familiar.

As long as people, in the venue, were not blind, they could see how much joy was hidden in Wendy's eyes when she looked at Finn.

It was genuine and natural.

How could they not be jealous?

"Damn it! How dares him, a stinky loser who drives Santana, to be so close with Wendy?"

"You're right. Such a loser is not qualified to be Wendy's boyfriend!"

"Never let him defile Wendy. We must give him an unforgettable lesson and let him know that Wendy is not a girl he can touch."

The boys present were all proud and arrogant.

If Finn was a rich second generation or better than them, they could accept that Finn was Wendy's boyfriend. However, Finn was a loser with nothing. How should such a loser own Wendy, their Dream Girl?

"Finn, today is the anniversary of the founding of The University of City Z. The school attaches great importance to this anniversary, so as early as half a month ago, the school began to prepare for the celebration ceremony."

"As the most important party of the university's celebration ceremony, the school has put a lot of energy into it. It prepared not only excellent programs but also invited many celebrities and successful alumni to support the party."

"The middle-aged uncle with a big belly over there is the secretary of the top leader in City Z, named Jay Yang. He handles all matters, big and small, of The City Z."

"The short man dressed in Armani is the chairman of FD Group, named Rico Zhu. Among all the alumni who graduated now, Rico is not necessarily the most successful one, but he is the richest one. When his FD Group was listed on XG Island last year, its market value approached 38 billion yuan."

While introducing the background of several standout people in the crowd to Finn, Nora observed the expression on Finn's face. She wondered what kind of feeling Finn would have, envy or disdain?

It could help her approximately judge the identity of Finn.

When she saw Finn in HY Club last time, she thought that Finn had walked out of the door thanks to Davin, and without the Davin, Finn would probably die in HY Club that night.

But after seeing Finn this time, a strange thought came to her mind. Maybe Finn's background was powerful than Davin?

There was no doubt that she was startled by this idea. If it was true, then the rich guy who had sent her gifts worth 1.5 million yuan not be Finn's friend, but Finn himself!

At present, these influential people who were famous in City Z were an excellent opportunity.

If Finn were an ordinary person, when she introduced such significant figures as Jay and Rico, Finn would look envious. If Finn were not an average person, but a great figure with a higher status than Jay and Rico, maybe Finn would scoff at her introduction.

These two kinds of look, no matter which one, were enough for her to judge the general background of Finn.

Unfortunately, Finn once again let Nora down.

As for Jay and Rico introduced by Nora, Finn did not show any look from beginning to end, while he looked quite calm.

That made Nora confused, and she found that she couldn't fathom out Finn in front of her-- Finn was utterly different from the young people she had seen before.

He was as steady as stone, never showing any emotion on the surface.

Finn naturally didn't know what Nora was thinking. If he knew it, Finn would only shake his head and say that Nora was thinking too simply.

Perhaps in the eyes of ordinary people, Jay and Rico were powerful.

But in Finn's eyes, these two people were nothing at all.

Even Davin was much better than them, too.

How could he change his mood because of such two people?

Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 389 The Piano Solo

The place where the party was held was the Performance Center of The University of City Z.

It was a huge outdoor theater, enable to contain about twenty thousand people.

There was a round stage at the center of the theater, which attracted everyone's attention.

Finn's seat was no far away from the stage and was the headmost row set for students.

Before the row for students were seats for alumni and honored guests.

Of course, the seats for honored guests were of the best views.

The people who sat on the honored seats were all wealthy. Jay and Rico, who Nora introduced to Finn, were also there, and they sat on the best-honored seats.

Finn didn't care about the people who sat on the honored seats, so he just glanced and then closed his eyes to have a rest.

But the people there cared about him.

Just as Finn sat down, Lucas stood up and came from honored seats with two subordinates.

"You're Finn Chen, right?" Lucas looked down at Finn and asked.

"Yes. Who are you?" Finn nodded. He looked at Lucas up and down, and couldn't recognize Lucas.

"You're not qualified to know my name." Lucas shook his head with disdain.

Then he said. "I just want to tell you something."

"What?" Finn squinted. The man was coming to make trouble.

"Leave Wendy," Lucas said indifferently.

"You're out of her league," Lucas added.

Finn was amused. "How do you know I'm out of her league? Because my car is Santana?"

Lucas was surprised. He didn't expect Finn was so straightforward.

"Yes. I don't think a man who drives Santana can bring happiness to Wendy." Lucas said in a deep voice.

Finn nodded and then smiled. "What's your car?"

"Mulsanne," Lucas answered with pride.

"Bentley?" Finn smiled. "Nice car. It must be worth five million."

"Of course. You loser know a little about the car." Lucas laughed with a sneer in his eyes.

How could Finn, a loser who could just afford Santana know so much about the luxurious car?

Finn smiled and didn't care about Lucas's sneer. "You bought that, or your father bought for you?"

"Does it have something to do with you?" Lucas's face changed sullen. It was just his weakness.

"No." Finn shook his head. "I just want to tell you that my car, cheap, broken, and dirty, was bought with my own money."

"Your car, fashionable, cool, is not yours, but your father's. You even can't afford its wheel."

"So, would you please say that you can bring Wendy happiness after you can buy that on your own?"

Lucas was speechless. Indeed, some rich young generations like him were commented as good-for-nothing without their fathers' help.

Lucas couldn't afford Bentley without his father's money, so he had no right to boast in front of Finn.

"You're eloquent." Lucas glared at Finn.

"Thanks." Finn smiled faintly.

"Thanks?" Lucas sneered. "I hope you can still keep your gratitude when I perform on the stage later!"

Then Lucas left.

Finn frowned. Was Lucas going to make trouble for him on stage later?

Minutes later, the party started.

The good-looking young male and female hosts walked onto the stage and began to read the opening speech.

They claimed a piece of great news that an honored guest would perform a song to celebrate the anniversary.

The audiences' curiosities were fanned and began to discuss the guest's identity.

Finn didn't care about that. The only purpose he came here today was to appreciate Wendy's performance, and others had nothing to do with him.

The first performance was martial arts, performed by a tall young man in a white martial arts suit. His neat body and bronzed skin attracted many young girls under the stage.

The young man jumped, leaped, and kicked the planks into pieces, making many girls scream to cheer him up.

Finn, in the crowd, just felt his ears suffering.

The screams finally faded after the performance. Finn breathed a sigh of relief and began to expect Wendy's performance.

One hour later, the party was about to come to an end, and the qualities of the performances were also higher, making the audiences excited much.

The female host, in a red dress, walked onto the stage with a smile.

"Among numerous musical instruments in the world, the piano is regarded as "the king." Its sound is as beautiful as the song from heaven..."

"Yes, the next performance is the piano solo, showed by the genius from the economics and management department, Lucas Bai!"

The name of Lucas fanned the higher screams than ever before, even loudly enough to swallow the host's voice.

Most girls were like the fans who had seen their favorite star.

Finn frowned. This name sounded familiar. Was Lucas the young man who came to provoke him just now?

Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 390 For Alice Again

The female host in red dress proved Chase's guess soon.

"The name of his performance is "For Alice."

"It's the first famous work of Beethoven, which was made to express love."

"So, why does the genius, Lucas, decide to play it today?"

The host was good at inspiring the audience. Her words cheered the audience up.

"Does he want to express his love for a girl."

"Impossible! I have never heard Lucas loves someone."

"But, the host said this."

"F**k! Who is so lucky to gain Lucas's favor?"

Girls under the stage began to discuss. Lucas was so well-known in this university, from a wealthy family, good at playing basketball, handsome, and keeping many rewards in the national piano competitions. He was almost perfect.

"You're all clever. Lucas wants to express his love to the girl he loved much." The host smiled.

"Who?"

"Who is that girl?"

The host's words finally made the crowds boiled. Some girls stood up with excitement. It was great news that Lucas loved someone!

The host shook her head. "Lucas will inform the girl's name after he finishes his playing."

Then the host walked down the stage, but people were still excited.

"Oh my god. My prince charming loves another girl!"

"It's so sudden! I have never heard of this."

"I just want to know who the girl is and how she can get Lucas's favor."

Some girls even cried and shouted.

Finn's face was cold in the crowds.

He finally knew Lucas's intention.

Then Lucas genteelly walked onto the stage. Under the bright spotlights, he, wearing a white swallow-tailed coat, was like a prince from the story, charming and bright.

"Ah! I'm going to die!"

"He is so handsome!"

"I love you!"

Lucas was just like a famous star in those girls' eyes, but Lucas was calm and keeping his soft smile on his face.

He bowed to the audience and then sat down to play.

He was graceful, degage, and dignified.

Every note he played was full of love, making the audience admire much.

Soon, Lucas finished his playing, and then he bowed again to end his performance.

The applause lasted for a long time.

Even those big shots in honored seats nodded with admiration.

Lucas took the microphone and said in a soft voice. "Hello, I'm Lucas, an alumnus from the economics and management department."

The name "Lucas" caused screams.

Lucas signaled the audience to be quiet and then continued.

"You must have known the purpose of my performance."

"Yes. I fell in love with a girl."

"She is beautiful. I have never seen such a beautiful girl before. She is the fairy from heaven in my eyes."

Fairy from heaven?

It was the highest description of a girl.

"I fell in love with her at first sight!"

"Wendy Lin, could you please be my girlfriend?"

Lucas shouted with the microphone.

Wendy?

The girl Lucas loved was Wendy?

Who was Wendy?

Those girls on the backstage stared at Wendy with doubts, admirations, and jealousy in their eyes.

But Wendy was furious.

"What is that a**hole doing? Does he think it's cool to do that?" Nora was also enraged. Lucas pushed Wendy to face those eyes. Wendy would suffer a lot, no matter what the result was.

"Wendy. I know you're on the backstage now. Be my girlfriend, ok?" Lucas kept forcing.

He was confident. No girl would refuse such a great confession.

Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 391 I Have A Boyfriend, Already!

And, the confession was made by Lucas, who was prince charming in numerous girls' eyes.

It was Wendy's great honor to accept his confession in front of so many students.

Lucas's confession moved many students. They all began to kick up a fuss.

"Be his girlfriend!"

"Be his girlfriend!"

They shouted and brought much confidence to Lucas.

He could get Wendy just tonight and f**k her in the most luxurious hotel.

"Wendy. Be my girlfriend, ok?"

Lucas shouted again. His eyes were full of desires!

The audience also began to applaud.

Finally, Wendy came out from backstage in the crowds' eyes.

The spotlights lighted her delicate body covered by a white dress, and the huge screen on the center of the theater reflected her beautiful face.

The audience was silent.

How beautiful she was!

God had favored her too much!

Wendy was indeed like the fairy from heaven, cold and pure!

No one thought she was no match for Lucas, and someone even though Lucas was not qualified to be her boyfriend!

Lucas's eyes turned red. He strode to Wendy and said with expectation. "Wendy. Be my girlfriend, ok?"

Wendy wasn't moved by Lucas's warmth. She just stared at Lucas and said in a cold voice.

"I have a boyfriend already."

What?

Now, it was boys' turn to be jealous.

Who could get such a beautiful goddess's favor?

Who?

"Wendy? What did you say?" Lucas was surprised, but soon he calmed down and managed a smile.

Wendy's choice was out of expectation. He thought his confession would overjoy Wendy, and force Wendy to kick Finn away.

After all, only the blind couldn't find the gap between him and Finn.

"Are you deaf? I said. I have a Boyfriend! Already!" Wendy shouted in a freezing tone. She was good-tempered, but it was not the excuse for Lucas to force her!

Lucas was ashamed now.

"Wendy. Is your boyfriend the loser who drives second-hand Santana?" Lucas's face turned sullen. Since Wendy didn't accept his offer, he would no longer care about her dignity.

"What does he mean?"

"A loser driving second-hand Santana?"

"Did Lucas know Wendy's boyfriend?"

And, how could such a beautiful lady's boyfriend be a poor loser?

"My boyfriend's car has nothing to do with you!" Wendy was enraged by Lucas's humiliation to Finn.

"It does have!" Lucas was also angry. "Wendy. You're beautiful and talented! You can't find a boyfriend like him!"

"You..." Wendy was speechless. She didn't expect Lucas was so shameless.

"You should be with me! Only I could be a match for you." Lucas put all his eggs in one basket. It was so ashamed if he couldn't get Wendy today in front of so many people.

"Lucas! What are you doing?"

Nora hurriedly rushed onto the stage. Lucas could be shameless, but Wendy couldn't suffer this in front of so many people.

"What?" Lucas sneered. "You'll know it soon."

Then he took the microphone and looked down at the crowds.

"Finn, Chen! I know you're there. Just come to fight with me if you're a real man!"

Lucas's voice spread through the microphone.

The audience was shocked.

Was Wendy's boyfriend also there?

Just in the crowds?

It was too shocking and exciting!

"It's too crazy!"

"Lucas will cause trouble for the university!"

"Bulls**t! How can a confession cause trouble? Here is the university, not high school."

"Lucas's father can deal with the matter."

"What's the identity of Lucas's father? I saw him often go to the headmaster's office."

"Do you know Lester?"

"What? You mean, Lucas's father is Lester?"

"F**k! Lester is much more influential than Rico Zhu!"

"Even our library was denoted by Lester."

The news that Lucas's father was Lester spread.

Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 392 You Are So Funny!

This message made the students there gulp.

Maybe outsiders didn't clearly know Lester's identity, but all local people in City Z knew him much.

Lester was the first businessman who did business with Huo's family in XG Island and was a big shot in the jewelry business, who dominated the jewelry market in City Z.

No one knew Lester's real wealth, but it must be more than fifty billion.

Only such a wealthy big shot could donate a library worth about one hundred million.

"Son of a bitch! Are you a coward? Why don't you come to fight with me?" Lucas continued to provoke Finn. "If you dare not to offend me, you should leave Wendy right away!"

"Wendy shouldn't belong to a coward!"

"Lucas!" Wendy was outraged. She rushed to Lucas and wanted to slap him, but was stopped by Nora.

"Wendy! Don't do that! Lucas's father is so powerful!" Nora persuaded.

The leaders of the university were also in a dilemma.

They didn't offend Lucas, the son of the jewelry king.

"Mr. He? Should we stop Lucas?" The director of the teaching office asked the headmaster.

"We..." The headmaster was hesitant. Lucas would hate them if they stopped him now.

"Mr. Yang and Mr. Zhu. What do you think?" The headmaster looked at Jay Yang and Rico Zhu. The two kept a good relationship with Lester, so they could stop Lucas.

Jay and Rico looked at each other, refusing.

"I think it's normal for a young man to do such things. We all used to be students, as well, so we have to understand Lucas." Jay said so many, but the central meaning was not to stop Lucas.

"Lucas is sensible. I have never seen him lose her temper. He must have met true love, so we can't keep the young man from seeking love." Rico's attitude was more apparent.

Rico was a businessman, who regarded the benefit as the god, so he would definitely stand on Lucas's side.

The headmaster was moved and relieved. It would be fine to follow the two's words.

"What's your idea, Miss. Chu?" The headmaster asked a woman with a mask. The woman sat between Jay and Rico, the most dominant seat of the theater.

The woman must be more dignified than Jay and Rico since she could sit on that seat.

The headmaster also needed the woman's decision. If the woman agreed with Jay and Rico, there would be no problem to watch Lucas's play.

But if the woman didn't want Lucas to make trouble, even Lester should keep cautious today.

The woman didn't answer. Her attention was all paid to the young man who had just walked onto the stage.

"Miss. Chu?" The headmaster was embarrassed and asked again.

"What?" The woman regained her mind and realized that she was absent-minded. The blush came out on her delicate face behind the mask.

"Excuse me. Mr. He. I'm absent-minded, so what did you say?"

The headmaster breathed a sigh of relief. He thought the woman hated him just now.

"Miss Chu. I'm asking what your idea about this matter? Should we drive Lucas out of the stage?"

"No. Just let him play there." The woman shook her head with a sneer in her eyes. She would have driven Lucas out of the stage if Lucas was provoking others.

But it was Finn who Lucas was challenging.

Undoubtedly, Lucas was going to be ashamed.

It was only the second time for Chastity to see Finn, but she just felt Finn was trustworthy.

Especially Finn's calm expression made Chastity expect much.

Chastity was just the mysterious honored guest the university had invited.

"You even dare to stand out!" Lucas was surprised. He thought a loser like Finn would be scared by such a sense.

"Don't you think you're so funny?" Finn said.

Indeed, Lucas's behaviors are funny and naive. Finn didn't want to care about such a clown, but he had to help Wendy.

"Funny?" Lucas sneered. "How can you, a loser who drives second-hand Santana, say I'm funny?"

"You'd better be obedient and leave Wendy right now. Wendy is not the kind that your kind can touch." Lucas said with pride.

Since Finn dared to come onto the stage, Lucas would humiliate him in front of everyone, and showed that Finn was not qualified to be Wendy's girlfriend.

Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 393

Martial Arts Or Skills

Finn Chen ignored Lucas Bai but glanced at Wendy Lin and asked, "Do you like him?"

"No," Wendy said without hesitation.

"Okay." Finn nodded. He turned around and gazed at Lucas: "as you heard, Wendy doesn't like you."

"Well, so what?" Lucas looked upset. Wendy had rejected him several times. Lucas could not accept it because he regarded himself as a competent man.

"Then..."

Finn smiled: "Then, go away."

"Wendy doesn't like you. Why are you so unabashed to still stay here?"

Unabashed?!

Finn's words made Lucas feel embarrassed. Lucas looked a little angry.

However, Lucas controlled his temper and said, "you want me to go? Very good! Please show me your strength. If you can drive me out, you can have a try! "

"What strength?" Finn smiled.

"The strength that convinces me!" Lucas sneered: "I said you should fight with me on the stage as a man. And the loser will leave away from Wendy."

"Cool!" Finn directly agreed.

Lucas was in a daze at first, but he felt ecstatic at once. He didn't expect that Finn dared to agree in such a chill way.

"Serious? The loser must stay away from Wendy."

"Yes. How do you want to battle? Competition of martial arts and skills are both acceptable." Finn said. If Finn wanted to tame an arrogant young man like Lucas, the best way was to show his power.

"How dare you compete with me?" Lucas sneered. In his mind, Finn was like a fool. Lucas believed that a man who drove such a cheap car would never compare with a rich young man.

"It has nothing to do with you. Martial arts or skills?" Finn said.

"Skills. I'm afraid I can't control myself and kill you. It is not appropriate to fight on such a happy day." Lucas said. He initially planned to use martial arts to give Finn lessons. However, it would bring negative impacts on City Z University, and he would make school leaders unhappy.

"Well, I agree." Finn raised his eyebrows. Lucas was so lucky. If he chose martial arts, he would fail even without a move.

"You agree?" Lucas sneered. He felt Finn was foolish and funny.

"Yes," Finn said.

"Very good!"

"Since you want to have a competition of skills, I'll play with you."

"I want to tell you that music, chess, calligraphy, and painting are skills that many ordinary people never learn in their life. When I was seven years old, I was a master in these aspects."

"You must have watched my piano performance on the stage. I am not the top one in the world, but I can get a local champion."

"So, you will never win in these skills!"

"You may win if you choose martial arts."

"Nonsense so much. Compete or not?" Finn frowned and interrupted Lucas. He listened to Fur Elise that Lucas played. Although Lucas played better than most ordinary people, he was not as good as a pianist. Nobody knew why he was so confident.

"Well." Lucas got angry and said: "Since you want to lose so much, we start it."

"Choose what you are good at." Lucas seemed very arrogant. He reckoned he would win. In his mind, the best way to show his power was to compete with Finn's strong point.

"Piano. We have a piano here." Finn glanced at the piano.

"Are you sure you want to have a piano competition with me?!" Lucas seemed astonished. Was Finn crazy? Lucas was good at piano, indeed!

Didn't Finn see how good Lucas had played Fur Elise?

"Yes." Finn smiled. Lucas wanted to make Finn embarrassed. Finn also wanted to teach a lesson for Lucas. Lucas did well in the Fur Elise, Finn would like to play it better.

"Cool! I didn't expect you to be so ignorant." Lucas said. He thought Finn was so stupid to have a piano competition with him.

"What tune will you play?" Lucas asked. And he added: "no matter what tune you play, I will play the same as you."

Only in this way could Lucas humiliate Finn. Lucas wanted Finn to know how big the gap was between a loser and a rich young man.

Finn smiled: "I want to play the tune you played just now."

"What?!"

"You want to play Fur Elise?!"

After Finn said this, Lucas looked very surprised. Finn not only chose to have a competition of skills but also agreed to a piano competition. Now, he wanted to play the same tune with Lucas.

Finn must be crazy.

"Yes, any problem?" Finn asked.

"No problem." Lucas laughed and thought Finn was so foolish to humiliate himself. He reckoned that the audience might not see the difference if Finn played other tunes.

"The young man is so crazy." Rico Zhu shook his head. Finn agreed to fight with Lucas, which surprised him very much. What surprised him, even more, was that Finn wanted to play the same tune as Lucas. It was unimaginable.

Rico thought Finn would never win.

Chastity Chu smiled. If it was not Finn, she might agree with Rico.

But it was Finn.

Although she had met Finn only once, she could make sure that Finn was clear about himself.

In addition to the fantastic martial arts, Finn might play the piano well.

Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 394 Such A Coincidence

"Wendy, can he play the piano?" Nora Xiao couldn't understand why Finn Chen agreed to battle with Lucas Bai. After all, it is widely recognized that Lucas was a master.

"I don't know exactly," Wendy Lin whispered. She only knew that Finn was a live-in son-in-law and married a gorgeous wife. She's also worried about Finn.

"What?" Nora shouted, her eyes widened. Now she believed Finn didn't play the piano. Even if he did, he was no match for such an expert as Lucas.

At this time, Finn already sat in the chair and was about to begin his performance.

The audience questioned him as well.

"Does this loser play the piano?"

"I guess he even never touch a piano at all."

"Get off there. Don't torture our ears."

Finn no longer cared about the abuse. He just felt it such a coincidence—last time he played the "To Alice" in the battle with Gavin Shen; today, he was about to play the piece of music again.

Finn started his play calmly.

Everyone became unexpectedly surprised at his performance. The piano seemed to be active and cooperated with Finn. Their combination made the audience obsessed with the song.

So did Lucas. Among those in the hall, he was the best pianist. For ordinary people, they couldn't tell what's the best of a melody, at least not that concrete. But he's different. Even Lucas could feel Finn's professions—he's almost on the top of this field.

In terms of finding the rhythm, Finn was much more skilled than him. His performance was nearly perfect.

Chastity Chu in the VIP area was as shocked as Gavin. It was the same song—To Alice. Compared with Finn's version, Lucas's show sounded a bit dull, not that agile.

It's like the song came to life in Finn's fingers.

He vividly interpreted the mood of a man who was desperate for his girl but could not get her. Even Chastity could share the feeling.

Nora and Wendy excitedly made eye contact. They never expected Finn could play the piano and was much better than Lucas.

Most of the audience didn't know much of the piano, but they understood what "good-sounding" was. Finn's To Alice was so great. At

this moment, more than 20 thousand teachers and students in the venue agreed to this comment.

"Gee. Is he another Beethoven?"

"Wonderful. I'm about to cry. He touched me."

"Now I reckon Lucas's To Alice is just so-so."

"Do you notice that he looks like the man who became popular the other day?"

"What? That's impossible."

"They even play the same song."

"Unbelievable. He's my idol!"

"Wait a minute. I have the video of him playing To Alice."

Soon, someone found the video of Finn playing "To Alice" on the top floor of the Queen's Building.

At that time, Gavin Shen asked to broadcast the whole process. Many people recorded their battle and posted it to other websites.

Later Jones Chen worked to delete that. But the students of the university still saved some.

At this time, To Alice ended.

All in the hall applauded admiringly for Finn. Some even asked for another performance.

All this made Lucas pretty upset.

It's clear to see who was the winner--Lucas got defeated.

"Wow. Finn. You're awesome!" Nora praised from the bottom of her heart. Finn always gave her surprises. Who knew the piano was his strong suit?

Finn smiled slightly. He was used to people's appreciation. Besides, for him, defeating Lucas was not a big deal.

Wendy didn't say anything. But her red face and clenched fist undoubtedly showed her excitement.

"Interesting." Rico Zhu made a smile. Before the game, he was the one who attacked Finn most. But now the outcome suggested how stupid he was.

Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 395 Sneak Attack

"Lucas Bai should have suffered a lesson this time. He has to understand that there will always be someone stronger than him in the world." Jay Yang said in a rare emotion. Before Finn Chen played the piano, he didn't think Finn could win at all. Unexpectedly, Finn won.

Why couldn't people who drive second-hand Santana play the piano?

The only person who believed Finn was Chastity Chu.

But Chastity was also very surprised at the moment.

Others could only hear that "To Alice" played by Finn was good, but she could listen to the soul of Finn's.

Finn played "To Alice" so beautifully!

Finn's level was even better than some domestic piano masters!

Who exactly was Finn?

Not only was Martial arts superb, but also piano?

"My performance is over, and you can roll off the stage." On the stage, Finn put his hands behind, watching Lucas said calmly.

Lucas felt very embarrassed at this time. He never thought that he would lose to a little people in his best field.

"I'm not convinced!" Lucas' eyes were red, and he couldn't accept the result of losing to Finn!

Finn was just a small person. He must happen to be good at the piano. Apart from piano playing, he had nothing to be good at!

Finn frowned: "Are you not convinced?"

"Yes, I am not convinced!"

"You are a little people who drive second-hand Santana, and you don't deserve to be with Wendy Lin!" Lucas said fiercely, beginning to ignore his image.

"I want to fight with you! If you can still beat me by fighting..."

"Lucas, can you not be ashamed?" After Lucas finished spook, Nora Xiao interrupted him aloud!

He was so shameless!

Nora had never seen someone as shameless as Lucas, who lost the match but refused to admit it.

"Nora, shut up, this matter has nothing to do with you." Lucas's shame turns to anger. Of course, he knew he was embarrassed to do this, but now there was no turning back. He must teach Finn a lesson and save a little bit of imagination. Otherwise, in the future, his title of City Z University would become a joke.

Lucas turned his gaze to Finn again.

"Aren't you very capable? Come and fight with me! As long as you can win me in the fight, I will never harass Wendy in the future!" Lucas defiantly said that as long as he can beat Finn on stage, he would not lose today!

He still had a chance to reverse the current situation!

Finn shook his head: "It will dirty my hands if you hit you."

Finn said calmly, but Lucas blushed with his anger: "You are talking nonsense, you are obviously scared!"

"You're right. I'm really scared, and then?" Finn smiled slightly. He played the piano with Lucas on stage, and he was already ashamed. Now let him and Lucas continue to fight on the stage; he was really couldn't. As a warrior in the Transformed Period, could he disregard the image?

After Finn finished speaking, he turned around and prepared to step down.

Lucas, who was treated like air, instantly filled his face with resentment.

"Lucas, come down, you have already failed." In the audience, Principal He stood up from the VIP table and said a little dissatisfied. Today, the image of City Z was lost by Lucas.

Not only did he lose the piano to a non-professional, but he didn't admit it. Because of this, City Z University would definitely be ridiculed by many people.

People thought he would listen to Principal He and step down voluntarily.

But Lucas immediately made a move that everyone hadn't expected!

Sneak attack!

Lucas unexpectedly attacked Finn directly when he turned his back to him!

Ready to smashed Finn's head with the bench in his hand.

If Lucas really hit Finn, his head might explode like a watermelon!

The behavior at this moment made everyone in the field sluggish, and many girls even forgot to scream.

Nora and Wendy, the nearest to Lucas, reacted first.

Nora subconsciously wanted to remind Finn, but at this time, Wendy next to him actually pounced directly on Finn!

She wanted to use his body to block Lucas' sneak attack for Finn.

Lucas's face was full of resentment. Saw Wendy rushing over, instead of stopping, he added some strength!

Bitch, go to death!

Lucas' eyes were full of resentment, and he was a very selfish person. He would rather destroy what he couldn't get than he would let others get it!

The bench in Lucas's hand was about to hit Wendy, everyone in the audience was very worried, and many even closed their eyes, as if they didn't want to see Wendy being seriously injured.

At this moment, Finn turned around calmly and looked at the brave Wendy, and he couldn't help sighing.

Then he stretched out a hand and took Wendy into his arms.

The other hand hit Lucas with a punch.

Finn's fist first hit the red wooden stool.

"Crack," at the moment of contact, the red wooden stool in Lucas's hand was directly crushed into a dozen pieces.

Filled with surprise in Lucas's eyes, Finn's fist slammed into his face through the red wooden bench.

The fist hit Lucas' nose directly.

"Boom"

Lucas flew out, like a kite with a broken line, flying a full ten meters away before landing heavily on the ground.

Then lay motionless on the ground.

The audience was quiet again.

Hiss!

Then everyone took a deep breath.

How could it be possible to knock a person into the air with one punch?
And then Lucas flew more than ten meters away.

Even a truck couldn't do it!

Very quiet.

The super conference hall with more than 20,000 people, at this moment, was very hushed.

Everyone was stunned!

Lucas was the president of City Z University Taekwondo Club. He was powerful!

But in the case of his sneak attack on Finn, he was hit by Finn and flew more than ten meters away!

He was as vulnerable as a paper man in front of Finn.

Was Finn a monster?

Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 396 You Are Cheating

"Go to check if there's any problem with Lucas! Hurry up!"

The headmaster had been shocked by Finn, but he was quick-response and sent his subordinates to check the situation. Lucas was Lester's son, so the headmaster couldn't let anything happen to Lucas here.

The dean of students ran to Lucas and checked him.

"Mr. He. Lucas just went faint." The dean of students wiped away the cold sweats on his head.

The headmaster breathed a sigh of relief as he heard Lucas was fine.

Then he turned to look at Finn, with a sullen face. "Where are people of the security office? Why didn't they check the guests?"

Those security guards were scared. Obviously, the headmaster intended to make trouble for Finn.

"Watch him! And call the police now!" The headmaster shouted. Since Finn dared to beat Lucas, the university had to request the police to deal with it.

Those guards nodded and then rushed onto the stage.

Suddenly, a calm voice came to them. "Mr. He? Why do you call the police?"

"It's Lucas who attacked first, right? And this sir just made a... justifiable defense."

Chastity smiled and gave a glance to the headmaster.

Her glance made the headmaster's blood run cold.

Did Chastity want to cover that man on the stage?

How could it be?

The headmaster was terrified. As the host of this gathering, he definitely knew Chastity's real identity.

It was the leader of the third generation in Chu's family!

Most importantly, she was the old god of war's favorite granddaughter!

Only one in this country could be called the god of war!

It was Grey, from Chu's family!

Grey was the mainstay of this country, one of the founders of this country, and the god of war!

Chu's family might not be the most powerful among the Four Families in City Z, but the Chu was absolutely the leader.

It was just because of Grey in Chu's family!

No one dared to offend Chu's family, as long as the old god of war was still alive.

As Grey's favorite granddaughter, Chastity definitely had a high status.

Even if she wanted the star in the sky, numerous people would try their best to do it for her.

Chastity liked singing and dancing, and she wanted to be a famous star when she was young.

Maybe this dream was normal for ordinary people, but for such a noble family like Chu's family, being an actress was not acceptable, because they thought the actress's job was just to amuse others.

Chu's members should be officers or soldiers.

Anyway, no one was allowed to be an actor or actress, so Chastity's dream was abandoned by all the members, except for the old Grey.

Grey said he would give Chastity anything she wanted. His word was the imperial edict in Chu's family that everyone should follow.

Soon, Chastity became so hot and well-known that almost everyone in this country knew her.

But her identity of being a star was the lowest one among all her identities.

The highest identity was being Grey's favorite granddaughter.

The headmaster restrained his fear, and hurriedly nodded. "Yes! Yes! Miss. Chu is right. He made a justifiable defense!"

Though the headmaster didn't know why Chastity wanted to cover Finn, he didn't dare to ignore Chastity's words.

The headmaster hurriedly called those guards back, and Chastity nodded with satisfaction.

Finn didn't know this matter. He had walked down from the stage, but he couldn't go back to his seat, because of those students' eyes to him, full of admiration and obsession.

Finn had to follow Nora to the backstage.

Though Finn left, the evening reached to the climax because of Finn.

Someone found that Finn was just the piano prince who was so hot online, so this message spread so fast that everyone in this university knew it in only ten minutes.

Those students began to talk about Finn, and some students put the video online.

"Finn! You're the piano prince online, right?"

Nora was surprised. She also heard of the piano prince before.

"I don't know what you're talking about." Finn shook his head with a bitter smile. Maybe it was just him, but he had no interest in such a matter.

Nora thought Finn was humble, and even she now doubted Finn's wealthy friend.

She thought Finn was cheating!

His wealthy friend was just himself!

Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 397 Old Friend

The next performance was a violin solo, after which was just the most exciting moment, The Seven Fairies Came Down to Earth.

It was an archaistic dance, and the performers were all beautiful fairies, among which Wendy was the prettiest.

She was as bright as the moon surrounded by the stars, attracting everyone's eyes.

She was like a fairy who came from the moon, cold and noble.

Wendy began to dance, with soft music. Her smiles and eyes addicted all the young men there.

Wendy would be well-known after the performance today!

The music was over, and Wendy left after she bowed.

But the audience was still immersed in her dance.

Not until Wendy disappeared from the stage, they began to applaud.

Wendy came to Finn after she went down from the stage. "Finn!"

"Wendy." Finn smiled. Maybe because Wendy had spent much energy to dance, her face was red, so attractive.

"What do you think of...my dance?" Wendy lowered her head and asked in a low voice.

"It's great!" Finn smiled.

Just great?

The girl murmured in her heart, and her eyes turned dimmer.

At this moment, the host in a red dress came onto the stage. She spoke with a smile. "You must be curious about the mysterious honored guest today!"

"Yes!" The audience shouted.

"I can't tell you about her identity now, but I can give you a little tip. She's a beautiful girl!"

"And she is good at singing. Most of you have heard her song, and are her loyal fans!"

It should be a famous star!

The audience was cheered up. It must be a well-known star at the top level, according to the level of this university.

Who was she?

"OK! Now, let's applaud to welcome our mysterious guest!"

The audience hurriedly applauded.

A pretty figure appeared under the bright lights.

"Ah!" The scream burst out, followed by numerous screaming.

"It's Chastity!"

"Chastity!"

"Oh my god!"

"I love you! My Goddess!"

Chastity was so hot! She had dominated the entertainment circle for so many years.

And there was no scandal about her, so she had become the dream lover of most men in this country.

The situation under the stage was going to be crazy.

Finn was also shocked as he heard it was Chastity.

"It's Chastity! I have to ask for her signature later!" Nora was excited. Chastity was her only idol, who Nora could only see on TV, but now she was just there!

Wendy was much calmer than Nora, because she had seen Chastity in City C, and Finn had saved Chastity.

"Hello, I'm Chastity."

Chastity's greeting caused chaos again.

"I can't sing if you still keep applauding." Chastity smiled to stop the applause.

"What do you want to hear?"

"Reserved!"

"Old Friend!"

"The Flower!"

All those songs were well-known.

"How about Old Friend?" Chastity smiled and made up her mind.

Wendy couldn't help glancing at Finn. As a woman, she could feel something meaningful in Chastity's words.

"But unfortunately, my accompanist is sick, so..."

Chastity looked around and then continued. "I want to invite an old friend to accompany me."

Old friend?

Obviously, this old friend was just Chastity's emphasis!

Who was her old friend here?

Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 398 It Has Been A Long Time

Soon, many students were reminded of Finn, who was talented in playing the piano.

Chastity turned her eyes to the backstage and smiled. "What do you think about my invitation, my old friend?"

Finn bitterly smiled as he heard Chastity's word.

Definitely, he knew the old friend was just him.

"Finn? You're her old friend, right?" Nora hurriedly looked at Finn, as she saw Chastity's eyes to the backstage.

"Yes." Finn nodded with a bitter smile.

"Really?" Nora widened her eyes with shock.

How could Finn know Chastity?

Finn shook his head and didn't want to explain more. He went out to the stage.

Finn came back again under the lights and eyes.

"Goddamn it! Chastity's old friend is just the piano prince!"

"What's the identity of that piano prince? How do they know each other?"

"It seems that he is the first male who can cooperate with Miss. Chu in public!"

"Indeed! Oh my god! It's flash-news!"

Finn was locked by so many jealous eyes.

If the eyes could kill others, Finn would die numerous times.

"It has been a long time, Mr. Chen." Chastity smiled.

"Hello, Miss. Chu." Finn said. Chastity's invitation made him so unprepared.

"You can't blame on my abruptness." Chastity winked at Finn.

She also didn't know why she would come up with such an idea. Maybe because she appreciated Finn's music much, she thought.

"Will you let me go if I say I do?" Finn asked with a bitter smile.

"Hey! Definitely, I won't," Chastity chuckled. It was such a great opportunity to cooperate with Finn, so she definitely wouldn't let him go.

The piano Finn had used before had been carried on the stage again.

The two looked at each other, and then Chastity went to the center of the stage, while Finn raised his hands.

There went silent.

Finn pressed the piano key, and the soft prelude began.

Soon, Chastity started her song.

Her perfect voice was accompanied by the perfect sounds of the piano.

Their combination was like the song from heaven!

The audience was addicted and didn't come back to their mind until Finn and Chastity bowed to them.

The applause was like the erupting volcano that broke out endlessly.

The two's performance had been recorded and published online, followed by numerous news.

Chastity could always make anything big. The cooperation today was also becoming well-known.

Finn and Chastity went down and got to the backstage.

Those people in backstage felt complicated as they saw Finn and Chastity walked together.

Especially Wendy's pursuer, who mocked Finn that Finn was just a loser and no match for Wendy, began to be ashamed.

Even Chastity personally invited Finn to be her accompanist!

Wang and her friends were also depressed. Since Chastity said Finn was her old friend, Finn must be powerful.

Finn introduced Wendy and Nora to Chastity. "This is Wendy. You've seen her at the high-speed rail station."

"I remember you. You're the most beautiful girl I have ever seen." Chastity nodded with a smile.

"You're much more beautiful than me..." Wendy was nervous. It was the first time she saw such a famous star.

"This is Nora. Uh...your little fan." Finn laughed.

"Nice to meet you...I...I like you, so could you please give me a signature?" Nora was more nervous than Wendy. She even couldn't speak smoothly.

"Of course." Chastity smiled. Nora was also pretty. How could Finn's friends all be so beautiful?

Though Chastity was older than the two girls, they were all young, so they had many common topics.

Their relationships became close just after minutes. Nora and Wendy became relieved because Chastity was soft and easy-going. She was not like a famous star, but a kind elder sister who could take good care of Nora and Wendy's feelings.

Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 399 The Old God of War

Chastity said to Finn after these girls exchanged contact information. "I have something to ask you. Could you please follow me?"

"OK." Finn nodded.

Then they came to a corner.

"Do you want to know how I found that killer was related to Golden Armor Sect?" Finn said before Chastity asked.

Chastity was stunned by Finn's straightforwardness.

Then she nodded. "Yes, that's just what I want to ask."

"That killer was killed after he has been taken by the members of Martial Arts' League."

"Oh?" Finn frowned. "Members of Martial Arts' League did this?"

Chastity shook her head. "There is no evidence to prove they did that, but...it must be related to Martial Arts' League."

Finn frowned. He could know Chastity's meaning.

It must be the inner member of Martial Arts' League who killed that killer.

Who did Chastity offend? Why could that person even control the members of the Martial Arts' League?

That person must be more powerful than Chu's family because he dared to assassinate Grey's favorite granddaughter!

And then even killed the killer with the help of Martial Arts' League.

Even Chen's family couldn't do such things.

"We have no evidence now since that killer was killed." Chastity was helpless.

She gave that killer to Martial Arts' League before and intended to let the league force Golden Armor Sect.

But out of her expectation, the killer was killed in the league!

So, the only one who could help her was just Finn.

If Finn could prove that the killer was just from Golden Armor Sect, Chu's family could force Golden Armor Sect.

Finn knew Chastity's meaning. He thought the killer was related to Golden Armor Sect because he found the killer's fighting methods were from Golden Armor Sect.

But since the killer died now, the Golden Armor Sect wouldn't admit this.

Finn told his thought to Chastity. Chastity had to accept that. She had prepared, so she was not so disappointed.

"Oh! Mr. Chen. Are you free these days? My grandpa wants to personally thank you."

Chastity's word shocked Finn much.

The old god of war wanted to see him!

It was the founder of this country, the hero of the nation, and the mainstay for everyone people in this country!

Finn would definitely be shocked as he heard such an honored elder wanted to see him.

Finn took a deep breath and tried to calm himself down.

"Miss. Chu. I know your kindness, but... I can't go to your family now."

Chastity was surprised. Didn't Finn know what her grandpa's invitation meant?

Grey had never met any outsider for almost ten years.

The last one who could meet Grey was an ordinary officer, who later was promoted so fast like a rocket!

His promotion was, of course, because of the interview with Grey.

Finn was the second one Grey wanted to meet, so Finn could become so influential in the future, as long as Finn could satisfy Grey.

But Finn refused!

"May I know your reason?" Chastity couldn't help asking. She had begged her grandpa much to meet Finn.

There would never be such a great opportunity!

"You must know my real identity." Finn bitterly smiled. It was easy for Chu's family to investigate Finn's identity.

"Yes." Chastity nodded. She felt unbelievable as she knew Finn's identity.

She couldn't believe that Finn would make such achievements since he was just an illegitimate child who was cursed by everyone in his family.

He now was the successor of Chen's family and dared to hurt Irene, the princess in Chen's family.

It was so amazing.

Chastity thought there must be something special about Finn.

"Since you know that, you should also know I'm the enemy for Chen's family."

"So, Chu's family will be involved if Mr. Chu meets me," Finn explained.

Grey wanted to help him, but Grey forgot that Finn was the enemy for Chen's family.

Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 400

Waited For Someone's Attitude

Except for the thirteenth-room controlled by Rachel Qin and the first-room controlled by Jason Chen in Chen's Family, most people in the other eleven rooms wished him to die!

The combined power of eleven rooms was not something that Chu's Family could resist."

Even if Grey Chu came, it was useless.

"I probably understand what Mr. Chen meant, but I think Chen's Family will give my grandfather face. If my grandfather can help you, you will be safe in three to five years," Chastity Chu said. Finn's safety in three to five years was because the old God of War Grey Chu was already 98 years old this year and could live up to three to five years.

Chu's Family was completely supported by the old God of War.

If the old God of War died, Chu's Family's people might not be able to protect itself, let alone protect Finn.

"Mr. Chen, my grandfather said that you are a lurking dragon. If you give you three to five years, you will definitely have the strength to confront Chen's Family."

"The only thing you lack is time, and my grandpa is the only one who can give you time."

Chastity was a little unwilling to continue to persuade. She knew very well why her grandfather wanted to protect Finn. In addition to repaying Finn for saving her, she also wanted Chu's Family to continue walking after his death.

The Chu Family now only looked very strong on the surface.

Perhaps in the eyes of outsiders, the Chu family was the head of the four major families of City Z. Its strength was almost the same as that of the top six families of Country C.

But only a few people in Chu's Family understand their current situation.

Because the old God of War was so famous, everyone in Chu's Family was proud to be the descendants of the old God of War.

Everyone didn't want to make progress; they all wanted to rely on the old god of war.

The consequence of this was that the Chu family severely lacked in talents.

Compared with the other three families of City Z, Chu's Family had nothing to do in military, political, and commercial fields.

Once the old god of war died, Chu's Family was like a mansion collapsed, and the previous honor, status, and influence will disappear.

The title of the head of the City Z four-family would become a joke.

The old God of War had the foresight. He realized this problem a long time ago, so he had been looking for suitable people for Chu's family's future development over the years.

But the right person had never been found.

It wasn't until Finn appeared that the old God of War saw a glimmer of hope.

Although the old God of War apparently wanted to protect Finn, in essence, the old God of War wanted to give Chu's Family the future to Finn.

He was betting that Finn was a real talent, betting that Finn could have the strength to confront Chen's Family in the future!

Once he made the right bet, Chu's Family could regain its former glory.

He believed that as long as Finn had enough abilities, he would definitely help Chu's Family after his death.

Finn was silent for a while, and Chastity was right. What he needed most now was time. Only by giving him time could he become stronger.

But could the old God of War really give him three to five years?

Would Chen's Family really let the old God of War give him three to five years?

After a while, Finn shook his head: "Ms. Chu, thank Mr. Chu for my kindness, but I can't go to Chu's Family yet."

"I'm waiting for someone's attitude."

Were you waiting for someone's attitude?

Chastity blinked. There was no doubt that the attitude of this person mentioned by Finn was the key to deciding whether Finn would go to Chu's Family.

So who was this person?

Could his attitude be more important than grandpa's attitude?

"Okay." Chastity nodded and remembered the sentence. She must ask Grandpa, who was Finn talking about.

"Wendy?"

"Wendy?"

"Wendy?"

"Ah! What's wrong?"

Finn and Chastity had a private conversation in the dressing room. Still, Wendy Lin was a little absent-minded, outside the dressing room. Nora Xiao called her twice in a row, and she didn't respond. It was not until the third time Wendy called her that Wendy recovered.

"Wendy, what are you thinking? What are you thinking about so fascinated?" Nora couldn't help asking.

"No...nothing." Wendy denied with a guilty conscience.

"Really nothing?" Nora smiled slyly. Everyone can see that Wendy's state just now had a problem, and she looked into the dressing room from time to time.

"Wendy, are you jealous of Chastity?"

"No...no." Wendy panicked even more. She did like Finn, but she also knew that she was not worthy of Finn at all.

The women around Finn were beautiful, and even big stars like Chastity liked Finn.

"Don't you admit it, I can feel your jealousy even far away.." Nora said jokingly.

Wendy's face turned red, and she lowered her head involuntarily.

"Wendy, you don't actually worry about it. Who can tell that Finn has no love for Chastity."

"As for whether Chastity likes Finn or not, I don't know, but there is a high probability that she don't like Finn. After all, Chastity is the hottest female celebrity in China, and many excellent men chase her. Although Finn was good, he still couldn't compare to the men who chased her." Nora analyzed that she didn't know Finn's identity yet, but she knew Chastity's identity.

The gap between the two of them was very large.

Wendy bit her lip and didn't speak. Maybe there were many men better than Finn in this world, but Finn was best.

Finn was irreplaceable in her heart.

"By the way, what does Finn do? I think he is extraordinary. He doesn't look very good, but big stars like Chastity are friends with him."

"And last time, did you know the uncle who came to rescue you with Finn? The car that the uncle drove was a bulletproof Land Rover."

"The average person in China can't drive this kind of car..."

"I always think Finn has other identities, Wendy, if you really plan to be with Finn, you must ask about these things." Nora carelessly gave the advice.

Wendy gave Nora a confused look: "Sister Nora, I never planned to be with Brother Finn."

"Actually, Brother Finn... is already married."

"What?" Nora's eyes widened in shock. "You said Finn is married?"

"Yeah." Wendy nodded. "Brother Finn lives in his wife's house. His wife is gorgeous."